THE KING'S AVATAR

BOOK 14

Butterfly Blue

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The King's Avatar

(*Quánzhí Gāoshǒu*)

(全職高手)

(マスターオブスキル)

(*Masutāobusukiru*)

by

Butterfly Blue

(蝴蝶蓝)

Synopsis

In the online game Glory, Ye Xiu is regarded as a textbook and a top-tier pro-player. However, due to a myriad reasons, he is kicked from the team. After leaving the professional scene, he finds work in an Internet Cafe as a manager. When Glory launches its tenth server, he who possesses ten years of gaming experience once again throws himself into the game. Bringing with him the memories of his past and an incomplete, self-made weapon, his return along the road to the summit begins!

After fighting and scheming, who snatched away my glory? Under the tossing of the wind and rain, my dreams shall still appear as though they had never been shattered. In all its splendor, the path shall never be lost. Before the gazes of millions, this is where I return!

More Information: The King's Avatar (Quan Zhi Gao Shou 全职高手), written by Butterfly Blue (蝴蝶蓝), is under the Gaming category. It received the title for Best Work in 2013 and is the first and only 1000 Pledged Work (千盟作品). It has 23 million hits on Qidian and has the 2nd most recommendations in its category with 4.6 million recommendations.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by NomYummi, Jimminx, Bluerain, muutee, Ray, @ Gravity Tales

Translation Edits by BasedJessica @ Gravity Tales

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1001: Don’t Underestimate Your Opponent

Seeing Tang Rou's expression, Ye Xiu made sure to give her a reminder. He had to say something that stunned everyone who heard him.

"Hey, don't underestimate your opponent!" Ye Xiu ran out of his seat and called out to Tang Rou.

Underestimate your opponent?

Xiao Shiqin was heading to the player booths and almost tripped when he heard these words. What was that? It sounded very unfamiliar? How long had it been since he heard someone utter those words?

Xiao Shiqin steadied himself. He couldn't help but turn around and look. After all, he didn't really have a good understanding of Tang Rou's personality. From her performance on stage, Xiao Shiqin couldn't see any reason for Tang Rou to underestimate him. Could it be that after a year away from the Alliance, he had already been ignored to such an extent?

Don't underestimate your enemy. Xiao Shiqin stared blankly for a long while until he saw Tang Rou reach her player booth. Only then did he continue walking.

When he got into his player booth, he had adjusted his mentality. He was an All Star player, who had seen all sorts of storms and waves after all. Something like that wouldn't drive him to his wit's end. However, he didn't lose his vigilance. He had a good grasp of Tang Rou's skill level from her match recordings, but perhaps she was hiding her strength? Or perhaps she had a mysterious trick up her sleeve that she had prepared specifically for him?

Xiao Shiqin carefully pondered over every possibility. It was this mentality that allowed him to become a Master Tactician, who

cared deeply about the small things.

Ye Xiu warned Tang Rou not to be careless, but it resulted in Xiao Shiqin putting up his guard.

The match began. The map was Dockside Town. When the offline tournament kicked off, the maps chosen for the finals had been announced beforehand. A team like Excellent Era would certainly researched these maps thoroughly. They had no doubts that they'd reach the finals. As for Happy, just in the match against Jade Dynasty, Qiao Yifan had fully utilized the map to his advantage. Just from this alone, it could be seen that Happy didn't dare to be negligent in studying the maps for every match. Thus, their focus naturally wasn't as concentrated as Excellent Era's. Even though the map was new, Excellent Era's understanding of it was most likely deeper than Happy's The Esports Home issue released on this day had mentioned this point in the pre-match analysis. In addition to this, throughout the broadcast, the commentator hastily did some analysis during the map loading screen.

The Challenger League finals was a very important match. Even the broadcasting side wouldn't slack off. The previous broadcasts were all commentated solo, but for this match, the golden casting duo of the Glory League, Pan Lin and Lin Yibo, were both assigned.

After Pan Lin quickly introduced the advantages and disadvantages each side had for this map, Li Yibo lost no time and commented on how the map could be utilized.

"This Dockside Town carries the tradition of maps chosen by the Alliance. The style is all-around. Fighting in the water, streets, indoors, and so on could can all be taken advantage of on this map. But then again, I feel like calling this map Alley Town would be more appropriate?" Li Yibo commented.

"Haha, Coach Li, you're right. This map really should be called Alley Town. Okay, everyone can see that the two characters have

loaded in. The one on the upper left corner of the map is Team Happy's Tang Rou. Her character is Soft Mist. The one in the lower right corner is Team Excellent Era's Xiao Shiqin. His character is Life Extinguisher, a character we are all very familiar with. He's left our sight for almost a year now! Now that he's appeared again, I'm sure many of our viewer friends are feeling reminiscent." The commentator Pan Lin said.

"The difference between him and the other players on Excellent Era is that Xiao Shiqin transferred into Excellent Era after Excellent Era was relegated last season. From this point, we can see his determination and foresight." Li Yibo said.

"Yeah, he obviously didn't join Excellent Era to play in the Challenger League. What he's looking at is Excellent Era's future next year." The commentator Pan Lin said.

"At this point, it should be the next half of this year." Li Yibo said.

"But he still has to help Excellent Era win this match first. Right now, the two characters have started moving. Tang Rou's Soft Mist is going straight towards the center, while Xiao Shiqin is moving more strategically." Pan Lin said.

"That's his usual style." Li Yibo said with understanding.

"Yes, I don't think there's a need to say too much about Xiao Shiqin. Then, let's talk about Team Happy's Tang Rou. What are your thoughts, Coach Li?" Pan Lin said.

"Hm, I've been paying attention to this player recently. Her skill is quite good. From what I've heard, there are numerous teams that are interested in her. Her future prospects are boundless!" Li Yibo said.

"Okay, Tang Rou's Soft Mist has already reached the center of the map, but there are no signs of her opponent."

"It seems like she's already realized that her opponent is moving more strategically. She's now having her Soft Mist move around."

Pan Lin continued to speak as he watched the match.

"As a Master Tactician, Xiao Shiqin's playstyle is not limited to only one style. His style is dynamic. For a rookie like Tang Rou, who hasn't played Glory for very long, this could be quite fatal." Li Yibo added in a comment. From his omniscient view, he could see that Xiao Shiqin had already located Soft Mist and was currently circling around her.

"It looks like our previous analysis was correct. Excellent Era has a deeper understanding of this map. It seems like they've focused their research towards the finals early on." After seeing the path that Xiao Shiqin took, Li Yibo sighed with sorrow, "On the other hand, Happy's player appears to be a bit lost! A rookie's ability to grasp an unfamiliar map can't compare to a veteran's."

"Good! Right now, Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher has already successfully circled around to Soft Mist's side. Tang Rou still hasn't noticed and is still moving forward. Ah, the terrain up ahead is very wide. Is she trying to letting the opponent find her?" Pan Lin said.

"If this terrain is used properly, she might be harassed to death by the Mechanic!" Li Yibo predicted how things would develop.

"Then what will Xiao Shiqin do? Life Extinguisher is quietly following behind her. Is he going to play dirty? Life Extinguisher hid a Bouncing Mine. It looks like he will be playing dirty! Mechanical Seeker has been sent out. And then..... Air Drop! Life Extinguisher summoned an Air Drop. He's going on the offensive!" Pan Lin said.

The two things nicknamed "Rising Winter Melons" flew above Soft Mist's head. Their stomachs opened and bombs rained down. Soft Mist rolled on the ground. After getting up, she dashed forward. The two "Rising Winter Melons" chased after her. The bombardment of bombs practically landed at her feet. A huge scene exploded behind her. Fire and earth flew everywhere.

The Air Drop was thrown behind her and kept on dropping bombs until the skill's duration ended. The instant the place quieted down, Tang Rou heard a kaka sound. She looked down. A little Mechanical Seeker had run up to her feet. Soft Mist hastily jumped up and her spear leapt at the small robot, creating a huge explosion.

"Tang Rou's reaction speed is very fast, but it's not over yet....."

Pan Lin wasn't able to finish his words, when he saw the airborne Soft Mist suddenly move towards the side.

"Ah, she dodged it??" Pan Lin cried out in astonishment.

From his omniscient view, he obviously saw it very clearly. After the Air Drop and Mechanical Seeker, Xiao Shiqin had thrown out an Air Compressor. This gadget used air pressure to attack the target. When it was initiated, it didn't release any light effects. The only clear warning was a bang, similar to when a champagne bottle was opened. The Mechanical Seeker's explosion covered up that sound, yet even in this situation, Soft Mist was able to evade it.

"How did she find out? How did she move in midair?" Pan Lin continued to be surprised. Usually, Coach Li Yibo would explain. Inviting him over as the guest was for him to interpret these complex interactions!

This time, when Pan Lin cried out, the person to his side was also quiet. He turned to look and saw that Li Yibo was also furrowing his brow in astonishment. It seemed like he didn't know either. The commentator didn't have to see through it and talk because these complicated situations were for the specialist to interpret. Li Yibo was their specialist in this case. If he couldn't see through it, it would be a bit embarrassing!

Pan Lin had already thrown the question out though. Even if Li Yibo couldn't answer it, he still had to give some sort of answer. He had the broadcast replay that scene for him. He carefully studied it, while the battle continued. Soft Mist landed on the ground and

headed towards the Air Compressor.

Life Extinguisher's whereabouts had been exposed. He turned around and ran. Soft Mist chased after him; her foot landed on the Bouncing Mine that Xiao Shiqin had buried earlier.

The Bouncing Mine exploded. Soft Mist rolled, negating the knockback from the explosion. Soft Mist got up and continued to chase after Life Extinguisher, ignoring the scraps from the Bouncing Mine flying at her.

The broadcast seized the moment to play a quick cut of when Soft Mist leaped to avoid the Mechanical Seeker and her dodged the Air Compressor. The camera focused, zooming in on the instant Soft Mist's spear hit the Mechanical Seeker. Then, the replay went into slo-mo. Everyone saw it clearly. After the Mechanical Seeker blew up, the spear that should have been retracted suddenly moved sideways and stabbed into the ground. Soft Mist used this as leverage to quickly move through the air, allowing her to avoid that Air Compressor.

"In this instant, it wasn't possible for Tang Rou to have seen that Air Compressor, so there's only one possibility. When the Mechanical Seeker exploded, she heard the sound of the Air Compressor starting up." Li Yibo explained.

"This..... Is that possible?" Pan Lin asked.

"Uh, very experienced players might be able to differentiate between the sounds." Li Yibo said.

"But Tang Rou is only a rookie!" Pan Lin exclaimed.

"It looks like this rookie has extraordinary talent!" Li Yibo could only explain, but this explanation was actually correct. Tang Rou really did have incredible hearing.

Chapter 1002: Night-Blooming Cereus

The battle was still ongoing. After taking the chance to broadcast a slow motion replay, the camera quickly returned to the match. Pan Lin and Li Yibo hastily turned their attention to the match after analysing that quick exchange.

Against the damage from the Bouncing Mine's fragments, Soft Mist chased after Life Extinguisher's disappearing figure as the latter turned the corner. For Tang Rou, what was around that corner was unknown, but the audience had an omniscient viewpoint and could clearly see what was lying in wait. When Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher turned the corner, he immediately threw down an Electromagnetic Coil.

Electromagnetic Coil wasn't a trap which only triggered when stepped on. The effects of this skill was similar to a Ghostblade's Ghost Boundary, having an area of effect. It was just that compared to the flashy effects that a Ghost Boundary unleashed, the Electromagnetic Coil's power was much more discrete.

The clueless Tang Rou only cared about catching up as soon as possible with Soft Mist, eliciting a round of discussion from the spectating Pan Lin and Li Yibo.

"Tang Rou seems a little too hasty. If she pursues him like this, then won't she just fall straight into Xiao Shiqin's trap?" Pan Lin said.

"Yeah, any experienced player probably wouldn't engage a Mechanic with this sort of complex terrain. Mechanics have all sorts of strange gadgets, which are easily concealed in this sort of environment. Xiao Shiqin has very successfully led Tang Rou into an area where he can utilize his advantages to the maximum," Li Yibo said.

"Tang Rou has already reached the corner." As the match developed, Pan Lin's speech quickened as well. "Xiao Shiqin's Life

Extinguisher is actually waiting right around the corner, definitely waiting for Tang Rou to step into Electromagnetic Coil's range to attack. However, with his current point of view, it's not possible for him to track Tang Rou's movements, so how will Xiao Shiqin know when to attack?"

"She's in!" Pan Lin yelled. And in the data shown on the broadcast, one of the numbers immediately skyrocketed: Tang Rou's weight.

"Ah! Xiao Shqin's Life Extinguisher struck at practically the same time. How did he do it?" Pan Lin yelled.

"Probably by the sound of her footsteps..." This question wasn't hard for Li Yibo to answer. Many pro players were able to use the sound of another's footsteps to judge the distance between them.

"Rocket Punch! A Rocket Punch flew out. Under the effects of the increased weight, Soft Mist's movements are slower, making it harder for her to dodge."

"Ah! She's..."

"Dragon Breaks the Ranks!"

"Tang Rou resolutely activated Dragon Breaks the Ranks as soon as Soft Mist stepped into the Electromagnetic Coil's range. She didn't even bother to dodge the Rocket Punch sent out by Life Extinguisher!"

Soft Mist charged at Life Extinguisher with her spear raised to cast Dragon Breaks the Ranks. Because of the effects of the Electromagnetic Coil, Dragon Breaks the Ranks didn't have the usual amount of overwhelming speed, but they were at such close range already; how many steps did it take to turn a corner, after all? Dragon Breaks the Ranks might be slower than normal, but it still arrived at Life Extinguisher's side in the blink of an eye. The Rocket Punch did hit Soft Mist, but Dragon Breaks the Ranks had a higher priority than many grabs. Rocket Punch's impact couldn't

do anything to stop its momentum.

Xiao Shiqin couldn't continue his offense, hurriedly making Life Extinguisher dodge, avoiding the Dragon Breaks the Ranks.

As for Soft Mist, she had used the charge to force herself out of the range of the Electromagnetic Coil through pure brute force. Without hesitation, she followed up by stabbing a Dragon Tooth at Life Extinguisher.

Life Extinguisher rolled to avoid it, and quickly opened up his Rotor Wings upon getting back to his feet. With a single rise and fall, he flew over the wall. During his descent, he even turned around to toss a grenade back. Who would've expected that, with just this glance, Xiao Shiqin got a glimpse of Soft Mist's right elbow twisting back, her spear dragging along, as a magical pulse began to swirl over the spear and shoot towards the tip.

The grenade landed and the spear stabbed forth, the magical pulse turning into a massive dragon. All that was blocking its way was a wall, so it smashed right through!

With an immense boom, the fierce Rising Dragon Soars the Sky tore through the wall. The skill ended there, but Soft Mist had already charged through the hole in the wall, the spear in her hand pointed at Life Extinguisher.

Wasting a powerful move just to break a wall? And before, preferring to use a Dragon Breaks the Ranks to push through the electromagnetic field instead of just stepping back a bit?

Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher had activated an Accelerator to hurry the hell out of there because the situation had spiralled out of his control a little. Tang Rou's extremely straightforward way of dealing with things had destroyed his rhythm completely.

As for Pan Lin and Li Yibo, they weren't able to say a single word about Tang Rou's choice of action. It was only until this cat and mouse situation that didn't have much to it that they realized that

they had to continue commentating.

"This Tang Rou... er..." Pan Lin tried to formulate a response.

"It's crude," Li Yibo then said with confidence, "But she managed to succeed."

"Now Xiao Shiqin needs to adjust his rhythm. I trust that what happened just now will make him rethink his judgement of his current opponent. The way to deal with this participant, Tang Rou, how would you put this... it's not something on a technical level. Xiao Shiqin needs to get a better understanding of his opponent." Pan Lin said.

"Yes." Li Yibo nodded continuously from beside him. "Taking such a choice of action in this situation requires extreme courage, and Xiao Shiqin wasn't completely prepared for that. However, the match has only just begun; let's wait and see what happens next!"

"Life Extinguisher's Accelerator has ended, but Life Extinguisher managed to gain a safe distance, using the speed advantage given by the skill. Soft Mist hasn't had much of a chance to use any of her Chasers, so she has no buffs at the moment. I believe that Xiao Shqin won't give her the opportunity in the future either," Pan Lin said.

"Yes, after seeing the headstrong attitude of participant Tang Rou, I feel that Xiao Shiqin will avoid facing Tang Rou head-on, continuing to use a more strategic playstyle," Li Yibo said.

"Yes, now he's beginning to move strategically again. Let's see what sorts of arrangements Xiao Shiqin has in mind this time?" Pan Lin said.

Offstage, at Happy's bench, Chen Guo had thought that Tang Rou had this match in the bag. If it were any of their previous opponents, they probably would've been hunted down and crushed in shock by that relentless offense. Yet this match, Tang Rou's opponent was truly worthy of his identity as a top pro player. He

didn't panic at all when Tang Rou destroyed his tactical rhythm, decisively retreating and bringing the match back to how it had been in the beginning with ease. He was still running and Tang Rou was still chasing, but in this game of cat and mouse, the initiative had switched hands twice already. At first, Xiao Shiqin was guiding the match, the initiative in his hands, then when Tang Rou mucked up his rhythm with pure brute force, she had snatched the initiative from him. Now, somehow, the initiative was back in Xiao Shiqin's hands.

The two characters darted about the Dockside Town, Xiao Shiqin using his gadgets in a continuous offense that Tang Rou found impossible to guard against. In comparison, she didn't seem to be able to do much of anything. She didn't manage to snatch a single chance to close in on her opponent like before. Who had the advantage was obvious; you could even say that Tang Rou was in the palm of Xiao Shiqin's hand.

"What... what should we do?" Chan Guo, watching offstage, was getting extremely anxious. However, from her point of view, it seemed to be futile. Xiao Shqin's playstyle seemed impossible to beat and she couldn't think of anyway that Tang Rou could turn this around.

Beside her, Happy's members were all very solemn, obviously not able to see a way out of this situation either. However, Tang Rou was someone who liked to create miracles. Accomplishing the impossible was her hobby. That's why everyone still held a thread of hope in their hearts, hoping that she would create another miracle to surprise everyone.

Yet, it never came...

The pace never experienced another change throughout the battle and, bit by bit, Soft Mist's health was chipped away until she fell.

Chen Guo couldn't believe her eyes.

It wasn't like she had thought it was impossible for Tang Rou to lose. She just didn't think it was possible for a match with Tang Rou in it to be like this. If you used a single word to describe it, then there was no more suitable word than depressing. The pleasant surprise that had erupted at the beginning didn't change the mood of the match at all.

Chen Guo watched as Tang Rou walked out from the player booth and off stage towards Happy's bench. Boos accompanied her all the way over and Excellent Era's fans didn't show any sort of mercy for a beautiful lady like Tang Rou. When Happy first appeared, Soft Mist was the core reason for the defeat of the face-slapping challengers. For these people, their hatred of Tang Rou was only second to Ye Xiu. Seeing Tang Rou lose in such a helpless way, the stadium was filled with cheer and Excellent Era's fans were revelling in her misfortune.

"This is only the beginning!"

"Who's next?"

"Now that's what disparity means!"

Excellent Era fans yelled aggressively, putting all their effort into making a ruckus, especially those in the section of the audience closest to Happy, doing their utmost to boo Happy. Excellent Era's win in the first round had lit a flame in these repressed fans' hearts. All this time, they had been waiting for Happy to be humiliated, yet that had come back to slap them in the face repeatedly. Now, their team had personally come to punish Happy, how could they not be excited?

An Wenyi and Luo Ji both looked around in surprise, obviously not prepared for this sort of situation. Never mind those two, even Wei Chen looked a little pale. Back when he was in the pro league, it wasn't nearly as impressive. The Challenger League didn't have any away or home game differences, but with the influence they had as a powerhouse, Excellent Era managed to turn Liulisong

Sports Arena into something like their home turf.

"It's so bloody loud. How come it feels like we're in Excellent Dynasty Convention Center?" In the audience, a person seemed to be very annoyed by the cheering of the Excellent Era fans beside him, complaining as he pulled his hat lower. The so called Excellent Dynasty Convention Center was the stadium that Excellent Era played in for their home games. This person didn't seem to be a stranger to this sort of cheer.

"There's nothing we can do about it, Happy is losing rather terrifically, after all!" Another person said before tilting his head to the side. "What are you thinking, Little Gao?"

"Ah... Probably..." The one who was referred to as Little Gao also had his hat on very low, just like the rest of his companions, gazing at the familiar figure on Happy's bench.

Don't give in! Yifan.

Chapter 1003: Glory Really is Hard

The three hiding in the audience carefully spectating the match were three members of Team Tiny Herb, Xu Bin, Liu Xiaobie, and Gao Yingjie.

Although Liulisong Sports Arena wasn't Tiny Herb's home stadium, City B was Team Tiny Herb's turf. Hearing so many people cheering with such excitement for another team on their own turf made Liu Xiaobie, who was born and raised in City B feel extremely uncomfortable.

"Happy didn't take out too much of their opponent's health. The next few rounds will be rather hard on them." Xu Bin was the one whose focus was constantly on the match. After all, he had only transferred to Team Tiny Herb for a year now and he wasn't a local either, so in regards to emotions, he wasn't as involved as Liu Xiaobie.

"Yeah, I would never have expected..." Liu Xiaobie turned his attention back to the match, also expressing his surprise. Who in the pro circle had gotten to know Soft Mist earlier than them? Back then, it was still when the tenth server had just opened and everyone had been playing on level twenty something smurfs when they had first met this young lady.

The Soft Mist was a complete newbie back then, and now? In under a year... It was because of this sort of history that Tiny Herb's players didn't dare to underestimate her. In reality, if Tang Rou wasn't an irregularity among Glory players, she would probably be Liu Xiaobie and co's teammate by now - which Glory player would reject an invitation from a champion team like Tiny Herb?

"Who do you think will go next for Happy?" Xu Bin wondered. They weren't unfamiliar with Happy's players at all. In the previous battle for the newer bosses, the pro players had rotated in

teams to fight off Happy's players, and gotten to understand them. One should remember, if two teams didn't enter the playoffs, they only crossed swords twice a year. Against Happy, they probably fought once a week during the battle for bosses.

"Yifan probably won't appear in the group arena, right?" Liu Xiaobie said after glancing at Gao Yingjie. He knew that these two young men were special to each other, and knew that the reason Gao Yingjie had decided to come today was to support Qiao Yifan.

"With the current situation in Happy, they just might have him play," Xu Bin said. When he joined, Qiao Yifan had already left the team, so they didn't have much interaction. However, after Happy rose to infamy, this name was often mentioned in Team Tiny Herb and Xu Bin knew who he was now.

"It's not Qiao Yifan..." It was then that Gao Yingjie shook his head, because he had already seen that the member of Happy that stood up to go onstage wasn't Qiao Yifan.

Mo Fan After his match against Mysterious Fantasy, this was the second official match of his since coming to Happy.

"How is it? How do you feel in this sort of competitive atmosphere?" Ye Xiu looked at Mo Fan, who stood up in preparation to go onstage.

Mo Fan originally planned to ignore everyone and head off to the player booth. Upon hearing Ye Xiu's words, he hesitated, but still stopped. He didn't even turn his head, just standing there and thinking for a good while before replying, "Noisy." After that, he walked towards the booth.

By then, Tang Rou had returned from the booth and when they brushed past each other, they didn't interact much. Tang Rou said, "Good luck" and Mo Fan simply nodded in response.

Tang Rou, having returned to the bench, wore an expression of disappointment. Chen Guo hesitated and didn't manage to say any

words of comfort in the end. This match's situation really was rather ugly. Considering Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher's remaining life, Tang Rou had been crushed. It didn't even count as a morale victory, which made things very hard for Chen Guo.

"How do you feel?" She heard Ye Xiu ask directly and simply as she hesitated.

"Disappointed," Tang Rou replied.

"Heh, don't worry about it. No one in the entire pro circle would dare say for certain that they can win against a player of Xiao Shqin's caliber. You win some, you lose some," Ye Xiu said.

"I know that." Tang Rou nodded. She wasn't naive enough to believe that there really was such a thing as being invincible. Walking next to the river, whose shoes wouldn't get wet? That was the way competition was.

"But I was helpless against him," Tang Rou said. This was the point she was truly disappointed about. Throughout the entire match, she couldn't grasp any sort of advantage, being led around by the nose. This sort of helplessness was a terrible feeling.

"If this was something that could be solved with just a few words, then I would've told you them before you even went up. The person you were up against is one of the best in Glory. If he had any fatal flaws that just anyone could exploit, then he wouldn't be where he is now. Work on improving yourself, in all aspects. There'll be no more shortcuts from here," Ye Xiu said.

Tang Rou gazed at the replay shown by the projector of the match just now. However, there really wasn't anything to see in the last match. The opportunity Tang Rou had created for herself at the beginning of the match might count as interesting, but considering the results of the match, it was much less impactful.

"Glory... Really is hard..." Tang Rou sighed, gazing at the powerful yet helpless figure of Soft Mist.

"That's precisely why it's fun, no?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Yeah." Tang Rou nodded, her gaze already turning to watch the second match that was about to start. Her defeat had been devastating, but it would also provoke her determination to pursue this. She was already focused on the next match, ready to learn what she could from it.

As the hologram was projected, the second match officially began. The map wouldn't change in the group arena, but the spawn point would change randomly, but would usually stay in opposing corners.

"Deception, huh..." Xiao Shiqin gazed at the second player on Happy's side. Since this was only his second official match, the amount of info they had on Mo Fan was pitiful. However, just that one match had fully displayed Mo Fan's style.

Xiao Shqin had studied that match in depth, but he still didn't dare to let his guard down.

The last match was against Tang Rou, an opponent that appeared so often that there was a surplus of data for him to research. From Xiao Shiqin's view, Tang Rou's playstyle didn't have any strategic element to it. It used a simple and crude method to destroy an opponent's rhythm and build up a new one herself. In this, if she ever managed to succeed, her opponent would lose the initiative. Speaking mechanically, her ability didn't lose to any pro player.

Xiao Shiqin had thought he managed to fully understand Tang Rou's style, but who would've thought that in the match against Tang Rou, his rhythm had still been destroyed by her. That unreasonable and extremely offensive play style displayed a persistence that Xiao Shiqin had not expected at all. It was a good thing that he wasn't some random player, but a veteran. After having his rhythm destroyed by Tang Rou, the one who built a new one up wasn't Tang Rou, but himself.

With this prior experience, Xiao Shiqin had to revise his prior

judgement. Did he hold back too much on his estimation of Happy's strength?

If this was true for Tang Rou, who they had a lot of data on and had done a lot of research into, then could Mo Fan, who they only had one match worth of data on, be hiding some huge potential?

"Okay, now the match has started. Xiao Shiqin is still choosing to move strategically. As for his opponent, Team Happy's Mo Fan, has only played one match in the offline matches, or rather, the entire Challenger League. Coach Li, did you watch that match?" Pan Lin began the discussion as the match began.

"Of course, that match left quite a lasting impression on me. It can be seen that this participant, Mo Fan, has extreme patience, and has an accurate understanding of when to attack and when to retreat," Li Yibo said.

"Heh, actually, this character's name, Deception, I believe many know, belongs to the infamous scrap-picker of the Heavenly Domain. Coach Li, do you think his playstyle and habits were developed through his scrap-picking?" Pan Li asked.

"I think that it's very likely," Li Yibo said confidently. "Patience, timing, being able to execute a full retreat, these are all very important skills a scrap-picker should have.

"However, I think we shouldn't spend too much time on this topic," Pan Lin said.

"Yes, let's watch the match." Li Yibo didn't continue to speak about it either. After all, scrap-picking wasn't an honorable activity. Talking about the art in scrap-picking here wasn't a good idea.

Both sides had decided to move strategically, moving in a roundabout method towards the center of the map.

The place where the two characters should meet was currently devoid of life. As for Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher? He had

stopped a little ways away from this area. His character didn't reveal himself, but instead sent out an Electron Eye, that drifted along the wall and over.

The range view of the Electron Eye wasn't as wide as the characters. In the limited shot, Xiao Shiqin looked around carefully. Then suddenly, snowflakes appeared in the shot and his view turned back to normal. Electron Eye's view had disappeared.

"As expected of an observant scrap-picker!!" Pan Lin cried out in astonishment.

"Yeah, he spotted even such a tiny Electron Eye. What terrifying observation skills," Li Yibo agreed.

"And from such a distance, such a small target, his shuriken was extremely precise!" Pan Lin added.

"This match seems to be a game of cat and mouse, but who the cat is and who the mouse is hasn't been decided just yet!" Li Yibo exclaimed.

Chapter 1004: Ninja and Mechanic

"Oh? Life Extinguisher has started to move." He had originally thought that the two players would need more time to figure out their opponent's location, but it looked like Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher made the first clear move. Life Extinguisher turned around, went into a secluded alleyway off to the side, and began advancing forward resolutely.

Pan Lin saw the alley. The direction that Life Extinguisher was heading towards was very obvious. Pan Lin started getting excited: "This direction... Life Extinguisher is trying to circle around Deception. Xiao Shiqin is already aware of Deception's location. He found out after that Electron Eye. Just what did he see?"

The broadcast immediately replayed the scene from the Electron Eye. Everyone's eyes went wide, but up until it was destroyed, no one saw anything eye catching.

"How did Xiao Shiqin do it? Coach Li?" Pan Lin asked.

When Li Yibo watched the replay, he had watched even more seriously than anyone else, because he knew that if Pan Lin couldn't figure it out, the problem would be thrown his way. That was his responsibility as a consultant, but this time, Li Yibo really didn't find anything from this replay. When Pan Lin asked this question, Li Yibo grunted as if he were about to reply, but then he suddenly said: "Wait, let's take a look at Mo Fan's Deception first."

Mo Fan's Deception suddenly started moving. He had been crouching down on the corner of a rooftop. At this moment, he drew back from the corner, but he didn't get up. He simply climbed in this way onto another rooftop.

"Does Mo Fan know Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher is moving towards him?" Pan Lin cried out in a surprise. Deception's movements were like a praying mantis hunting its prey.

From the omniscient view, the viewers watching could see the movements of the two characters and didn't dare to breathe. It was as if saying something would reveal the hidden movements of the two sides, but in the stadium, Excellent Era's fans were jumping and cheering madly because if this scene continued to develop like this, Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher would be the ambusher.

This was also why the competitors were sound-isolated from the outside crowd during a match. If not, a warning from a third party could affect the outcome of the match.

"Life Extinguisher is closing in. It looks like his target is obvious. Xiao Shiqin knows that the other side is hiding on this rooftop! But the problem is, that was before. Deception is no longer at that position."

"Life Extinguisher is still moving forward. Oh..."

When XIao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher was about to reach his destination, he looked like he was about to send attacks towards that rooftop. Because of his class's features, Life Extinguisher didn't need to approach. Right when Life Extinguisher was fiddling around with who knew what mechanical tools, Deception activated the Disappearing Body Technique and slowly climbed down noiselessly from the rooftop behind Life Extinguisher.

Cut Throat!

Deception initiated with an Assassin skill. His knife slid across Life Extinguisher's neck, and blood spurted out as a ray of cold light flew out. Xiao Shiqin only just noticed. Life Extinguisher didn't turn his head back and immediately rolled. However, Mo Fan wasn't slow. With a Broken Flash, he kicked the fleeing Life Extinguisher up into the air.

Storm Shuriken!

Deception swung his hands and a storm of shurikens shot towards the airborne Life Extinguisher. The shurikens wove a net.

Let alone in the air, it would have been difficult to dodge even while standing on flat ground.

Life Extinguisher was hit by multiple shurikens. During this time, Deception had closed in. He swung his ninjato and struck Life Extinguisher with Flame Cut. Bang!

At the same time Deception cut Life Extinguisher, Xiao Shiqin had already counterattacked. Even though he was unable to dodge the cut, he was able to turn his body and fire a merciless gunshot at Deception.

It was only a normal attack, so the damage could be tolerated. Mo Fan seemed to ignore it. After getting shot, he leaped up and Bird Fell onto Life Extinguisher.

Boom!

When Bird Fall hit Life Extinguisher, a flame burst forth. That obviously didn't originate from Bird Fall. Life Extinguisher had stealthily thrown a grenade, which exploded when Bird Fall hit.

Life Extinguisher crashed into the ground because of Bird Fall, but Deception could not follow up. The shockwave from the grenade's explosion flung Deception to the side too.

"Beautiful!" Li Yibo shouted, "The timing of that grenade was too perfect. Everyone, look. If this grenade had exploded earlier, Deceptions Bird Fall wouldn't have landed. The shockwave of the explosion has lower priority than Bird Fall. Deception's attack would have hit Life Extinguisher, and Deception would have dropped to the ground along with Life Extinguisher. However, by having the explosion come immediately after Bird Fall hit, Deception was sent flying away, unable to continue his combo."

"Shadow Clone Technique!" Pan Lin suddenly roared.

Deception suddenly used Shadow Clone Technique, instantly teleporting to Life Extinguisher's side, but before he could attack, Life Extinguisher raised his arm. His punch seemed tp instantly

expand as it flew towards Deception.

Mo Fan reacted extremely quickly. Deception stepped to the side and the Rocket Punch flew past him. By the time he turned back, Life Extinguisher had already rolled to the side. In his original location was a small gadget instead.

Bang!

Air Compressor's unique sound effect was extremely distinct. A high pressure air blast was released. With the distance between them, Deception had no way of avoiding it and was instantly sent flying into a wall.

Life Extinguisher half squatted on the ground. His hands never stopped to rest. Mechanical Seeker, Air Drop, Predator, Cruiser... All sorts of offensive Mechanic gadgets barraged Deception. At the same time, under the effects of an Amplifier, all damage from his skills was instantly doubled.

Boom boom boom boom boom……

All sorts of noise erupted. Deception had only just crashed into the wall, and in the next second, he was covered by fire and light. Apart from gasping at Xiao Shiqin's combo, nothing else could be said. He had clearly been the one ambushed, but a short moment later, he was the one dealing more damage to the ambusher.

What could be done? This was a game after all. If this was real life, Deception slitting his throat would have been enough to instantly kill him, but in the game, life was a calculable statistic. A sneak attack would only let you seize the initiative. It wouldn't let you win with a single strike.

Excellent Era's fans had been worried for Xiao Shiqin the previous minute. Now, they were cheering again. The ones closest to Happy continued to shout.

"Did you see that? That's true skill! Skill!!!"

"Fucking scrap picker, go pick up trash!"

Just when the crowd was riled up, Life Extinguisher stopped attacking. The numerous bright lights receded. In the hole blasted apart by this fierce wave of attacks, there was no Deception to be seen. The only thing that lay in the hole was a charred scarecrow.

Ninjutsu - Body Replacement Technique!

Body Replacement Technique and Shadow Clone Technique were similar, but because the substitute was a scarecrow, it was easy to distinguish it from the real body. It was mostly used as an escape tool. However, in the pro scene, there was no such thing as an absolute escape. A winner had to be decided in a match. Body Replacement Technique was often used like Shadow Clone Technique in this case. It was the sign of a sneak attack or a counterattack.

As soon as Xiao Shiqin realized something wasn't right, he immediately stopped attacking.

Where did Deception's real body go? Life Extinguisher spun around in a circle, but he didn't see any signs of Deception.

The teleportation range of Body Replacement Technique wasn't very large. Deception should be within his line of sight, but he wasn't. That could only mean one possibility!

The earth beneath Life Extinguisher suddenly started rumbling. A blade leapt up out of the ground. However, Xiao Shiqin already knew what was coming. When the effect of Underground Tunneling Technique was cancelled, Life Extinguisher had used Rotor Wings to fly up into the air.

Underground Tunneling Technique missed. Life Extinguisher immediately threw a grenade as a congratulatory gift. Deception hastily dodged and threw several shurikens at Life Extinguisher, but as the number one Mechanic, how could Xiao Shiqin's control over Rotor Wings be questioned? Life Extinguisher weaved around in the air, dodging all of Deception's shurikens.

Mo Fan saw that he couldn't get anything more and began retreating, but with the other side looking down from above, it wouldn't be easy to run. He could only use a skill: Ninjutsu - Smoke Bomb.

Thick purple smoke pervaded the area. The user of the skill would not be affected by the effects. Mo Fan had his Deception turn around and run. However, Xiao Shiqin immediately had his Life Extinguisher fly lower to the ground. The air flow induced by the rotating Rotor Wings dispersed the thick smoke. Not long afterwards, Deception was uncovered.

Mo Fan saw that quietly slipping away was impossible. He quickly formed a hand seal. While the cover from the smoke bomb had yet to be completely blown away, he activated Shadow Dance.

Upon seeing this, Xiao Shiqin had Life Extinguisher throw down an Electromagnetic Coil and then used a Rocket Propellor. Despite having the absolute speed advantage, he didn't retreat. Instead, he continued to throw down all sorts of tools in preparation to face Shadow Dance directly.

Mo Fan didn't mind. His goal was still to retreat. Shadow Dance was merely a distraction. Seeing that Life Extinguisher's attention had been attracted, his real body immediately ran outside of the range of Shadow Dance's heart, causing the numerous shadow clones to disappear, but then several Rising Winter Melons hovered over his head and exploded. The skills wantonly used to contest Shadow Dance weren't wasted. They actually headed straight for Deception.

Chapter 1005: Missing the Crucial Opportunity

"No wonder Xiao Shiqin is one of the Master Tacticians of Glory. His ability to switch targets is very quick and fluid. All sorts of gadgets are rushing towards Deception again, while Life Extinguisher is not in a hurry to head over. He's just like a general devising a plan. Being such an excellent Master Tactician, wouldn't he be even more outstanding if he were a Summoner, Coach Li?" Pan Lin said.

"Haha, I know what you mean, but I believe a pro player with qualities like Xiao Shiqin would be able to produce great results no matter what class he picked."

Li Yibo's answer was fairly evasive, so Pan Lin promptly gave a laugh as he caught on. "Haha, that's very true."

"Deception is now trapped by Life Extinguisher's attacks. Does he have any method to escape? The Body Replacement Technique is currently on cooldown. Oh, there's the Shadow Clone Technique! Deception used Shadow Clone Technique. Ah, it's unfortunate... The Shadow Clone Technique didn't allow to let him escape from Life Extinguisher's attacks." Pan Lin said.

"It seems like Xiao Shiqin was ready for all these methods and enlarged the effective area of his attacks. He should be starting to shrink it now." Li Yibo said.

"As expected, the attacks are focusing in on the true Deception. Ay, if Deception's current body is the substitute, while the substitute is the real him, wouldn't this be an opportunity?"

"Ah!" Pan Lin cried out after finishing his sentence because the Deception that was surrounded by attacks was instantly destroyed. It was impossible for any character to be so weak. Evidently, his theory had been correct. Deception actually used a clone to pretend

to escape. This was done so he could lure Xiao Shiqin away. His real body would only start to take action when he got into attack range.

"Haha, Mo Fan actually did it, but the results don't seem to be too good!" Li Yibo said.

"True... Xiao Shiqin's target switching is truly too fluid and too beautiful!" Pan Lin gasped in admiration. In reality, this was because Xiao Shiqin's reactions were a lot quicker than the commentators. When Pan Lin was still talking about his theory, Life Extinguisher had already started to adjust his attacks. When Pan Lin cried out "Ah!", the attacks were already heading towards Deception's real body. The clone was simply taken down in passing as it was still within range.

Deception continued to suffer under Life Extinguisher's continuous attacks. All kinds of gadgets emerged nonstop: ones flying from the sky, ones scurrying along the ground, and even ones coming out from underground. Deception was dodging and running, but he couldn't even find any opportunities to escape, let alone retaliating.

The broadcast gave a close-up shot of Deception's Body Replacement Technique cooldown. Under the current circumstances, apart from waiting for the rescue skill to come off cooldown, there seemed to be no way out.

Everyone looked at the stopwatch and counted quietly in their heads.

Three, two, one……

The clock flashed, and the Body Replacement Technique went off cooldown. Deception's hands started to form the hand signs. The action was so quick that it seemed like a blur for everyone else. His silhouette shook. After the fog scattered, all that was left behind was a straw dummy. At the same time, Life Extinguisher's focused attacks started to expand and increased in range.

Deception's straw dummy didn't attract any fire power. On the contrary, his real body started to receive attacks the moment it reappeared. . Although the attacks were weaker than before, there were only one or two seconds of peace before the attacks focused on him again. The lonely straw dummy was left in its original spot all by itself, and none of the attacks bothered to strike it.

"Xiao Shiqin was vigilant about this and calculated the opponent's cooldown time. This is one of the biggest differences between a pro player and a normal player." Li Yibo sighed at once.

Even though he had waited for the life-saving skill for so long, it didn't manage to save him in the end. Even though there was only one opponent, Mo Fan felt as if he were surrounded by tens of thousands of troops. No, it was even more serious than that. When he was scrap picking, although he was actually surrounded by many, they might not necessarily attack him. The scrap picking areas tended to be areas of conflict, so the players were too busy clawing at each other's necks. As a result, they didn't tend to scrap pickers as much.

However, there was only one opponent, so the focus of Xiao Shiqin's attacks was extremely obvious. Mo Fan tried to control Deception to break out using whatever methods he could think of, but none of them worked. It only took a single person to create such a impenetrable net. It has been a long time since Mo Fan had felt so nervous.

No one was born an expert. Mo Fan had been a noob before too. At the time, he was constantly put in dangerous situations where he was isolated and surrounded by enemies. Slips happened quite a few times. However, as he continued to improve, he could do as he liked in chaotic battlefields. Even if there were occasional slip ups, there were a lot of reasons for it. At least, he had never felt so nervous or felt a sense of crisis again.

Despite having only one opponent attacking him, Mo Fan felt as if the pressure of being surrounded by danger during his days as a

noob had returned: He wanted to leave, but there was no way out.

Was this the end?

Amidst all kinds of explosions, Life Extinguisher's silhouette was faintly discernible, and his whereabouts were still rather ambiguous.

If he couldn't escape, what about attacking him?

When the thought popped up in his head, the silhouette appeared among the lights once again. Mo Fan subconsciously controlled Deception to throw a Shuriken from his hand.

Xiao Shiqin was cautiously controlling his skills. He had witnessed Mo Fan's excellent escaping techniques. Mo Fan could find opportunities at the slightest opening. However... he obviously lacked experience in high-level matches. If he didn't use the Body Replacement Technique right away, and left it available to use, it would have made things much harder for Xiao Shiqin. If a skill was used and it failed, it would be useless, but if it stayed unused, it would always stay a threat. The opponent would have one more option to be wary of. Unfortunately, he used it immediately. Next, the cooldown for Shadow Clone Technique was almost up. What would he do?

While Xiao Shiqin was thinking about this matter, something flashed on his screen. As a veteran, he didn't attempt to work out what it was, and controlled Life Extinguisher to dodge aside. When he spun his view to see what it had been, he saw that it was a Shuriken.

Not good!

Xiao Shiqin's heart tightened, this dodge resulted in a small pause in his attacks. If this was a normal opponent, they might not be able to grab this chance, but this guy was an escape artist. Would he let go of such an opportunity that he had created?

Xiao Shiqin hastily attempted to correct it, but as he expected,

dodging the unexpected attack caused a tiny mishap in his rhythm. Mo Fan was able to grab onto this moment, and Deception's silhouette rushed out of the fires of battle in the blink of an eye.

"Sigh! It looks like I'll have to put in a lot of effort again..." Xiao Shiqin thought, but he didn't expect that Deception didn't leave after rushing out of his barrage. Deception flicked his hands and several more Shurikens flew out. Deception himself also followed closely behind.

He wants to attack!

Xiao Shiqin realized that Mo Fan wasn't planning to escape. After looking at the skills he had available, he realized that majority of them had been thrown out already. Deception had left them in the dust.

A skill that was used was equal to nothing! Xiao Shiqin was thinking about it just moments before, but he was now put in a similar situation.

Flame Cut!

Deception slashed down with a Flame Cut from behind the Shurikens. Life Extinguisher jumped aside, and activated the Rotor Wings to start to move. However, before he could move another step, Deception instantly dashed in front of him.

Shadow Clone Technique!

Mo Fan used it to block Xiao Shiqin's path. When he appeared, an attack was launched by a series of quick hand signs. He didn't give Xiao Shiqin any opportunity to guess which was the real character.

Ninja Technique: Hundred Streams!

Several streams of water shot towards Life Extinguisher like arrows. Life Extinguisher dodged, but this was exactly what Deception had anticipated. Deception jumped and stomped on Life Extinguisher's shoulders with a Bird Fall. The moment he pushed down, he swung out the rope's end on his ninjato. He was able to

accurately loop it around Life Extinguisher's neck with a Body Bind Technique and threw him into the ground ruthlessly.

"He caught him! Deception caught Life Extinguisher! Xiao Shiqin is unable to get away this time." The commentator, Pan Lin, cried out. The stadium bubbled with excitement, Deception was completely suppressed just moments before, and he was able to suddenly strike back. Audiences loved these quick changes in pace the most. Of course, this wouldn't include Excellent Era's fans as the current situation had shut their mouths. They nervously watched Xiao Shiqin's performance, while they accumulated repelling energy.

"Mo Fan's wave of attacks is splendid, and the way he grabbed that opportunity was quite exciting. With such a counterattack, the situation should... eh? What?" Li Yibo was just commenting on Mo Fan's performance, and was about to give new anticipation towards this match. However, Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher was able to break out within the time it took him to speak.

"Oh no, Mo Fan made a mistake. How could he let Xiao Shiqin break out so easily after spending all the effort to retaliate!" Pan Lin sighed.

"Flying Cicada Double Sting!" Pan Lin suddenly raised his voice.. His shout clearly contained anticipation. Unfortunately, all hope was lost in his continuing sentence. "The Flying Cicada Double Sting missed, it's too late... If it had been activated just a little bit earlier, it would have been better!"

"Indeed, there seems to be some minor problems in Mo Fan's linking of his attacks. When fighting against opponents like Xiao Shiqin, even the slightest mistake will be punished..." Li Yibo sighed.

"Mo Fan is still controlling Deception to keep attacking, but the chances are slim..."

"Mm, Xiao Shiqin has already readjusted, he's just waiting for his

skills to come off cooldown!"

"It's begun!"

"He sent a Predator out, followed by an Air Drop... Mechanical Seeker is blocking the way. Deception has no way of breaking out, he's facing an encirclement once again."

"Sigh, what a pity." Li Yibo shook his head continuously.

Chapter 1006: Reverse Psychology

If Tang Rou's performance could be likened to a night cereus in bloom, then Mo Fan's performance was just the same flower blooming a few more times.

In the beginning, he had used a shuriken to destroy the Mechanic's Electron Eye, giving everyone a small surprise. Then, he managed to successfully ambush Life Extinguisher, giving everyone a small climax. Then, in a dire moment, he managed to struggle and create an opening, making a beautiful counterattack, and giving everyone an even larger climax.

However, no matter if it was a surprise or not, small climax or large climax, they were all extinguished in the blink of an eye. Mo Fan had caused some trouble for Xiao Shiqin, but it didn't manage to have any influence on the overall match. In the end, Deception fell in his struggle. Xiao Shiqin had managed to successfully one vs two. Even worse was that he hadn't taken much damage in either round. This round was a little better, after all, Mo Fan had managed to obtain a few chances to attack. However, overall, Life Extinguisher's health had only gone down by a third. Still having so much health after taking out two people in the Group Arena gave him a terrifyingly huge advantage.

"Mo Fan has thoroughly shown us his ability, but I think he still doesn't last long enough in those crucial moments. What do you think, Adviser Li?" Taking the pause in Happy's switching of players, the broadcast began replaying some scenes from the match, and the shots were mostly Mo Fan's shining moments. Pan Lin then began to commentate.

"It's true. Two times he managed to grasp the upper hand, but his opponent quickly turned the tables. This participant has many problems regarding how he deals with different situations. It's obvious that he is rather inexperienced. Let's hope that this match helps him grow a little!"

The two people commentating seemed to both look at Mo Fan in a favorable light. However, the audience present couldn't hear this. Even if they did, the Excellent Era fans wouldn't care. As Mo Fan walked back to the seats from the booth, he was sent off with boos from all sides. As a scrap-picker, most players hated him, so the jeering directed at him was confident and self-righteous. They could even jeer a little about Happy. They even accepted this kind of person into their ranks? Where was their integrity?

Mo Fan was emotionless, completely ignoring the noise around him and walking back to Happy's bench. Everyone looked at Ye Xiu, watching how he would communicate with Mo Fan.

Yet Ye Xiu didn't approach the other or even turn his head. He simply said, "Sometimes, it's better to save your skills for later."

Mo Fan didn't respond, returning to his seat without a word. It was only after a pause that he suddenly made a noise of confirmation.

As for the others, they were all solemn. Before, Chen Guo had even been imagining how Happy might be able to crush Excellent Era in an overwhelming victory, but reality was a cruel mistress. After two rounds, Happy had already lost two heads and only managed to take out a third of their opponent's health. Wei Chen, the third to go up, was uncharacteristically serious, not even saying anything shameless, just nodding his head at everyone before heading off to the booth.

The previous two matches had been complete defeats, unable to even show the difference between the strength of their accounts. Wei Chen with his Windward Formation, heading up now, was the one with the strongest equipment in all of Happy. However, his opponent, Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher, was an All-Star level character. Disregarding the quality of the equipment, Windward Formation's eight pieces of silver equipment was nothing compared to Life Extinguisher in terms of quantity. Life Extinguisher had a whole eleven on him.

Chen Guo's optimism died completely. Watching Wei Chen walk step by step to the competition booth, anxiety rose in her heart.

They couldn't lose this round; good luck, Old Wei! Chen Guo silently encouraged. She saw him walk towards the competition booth, not even responding to the boos from the Excellent Era fans. Today's Wei Chen was completely focused because of the dire situation they were in. He didn't even have the energy to spare for shamelessness.

The third round quickly started and, as always, the characters spawned and the commentators introduced the players.

This was the third time Xiao Shiqin had entered the Group Arena already, so there was no need to introduce him again in such a short span of time. Pan Lin and Li Yibo's discussion naturally focused on Wei Chen.

"Those who haven't been fans of Glory for long would probably be unfamiliar with this player, Wei Chen. However, if there are any Blue Rain fans around you, you might want to go up and ask them about it. Wei Chen was the first captain of Team Blue Rain, and in the first years of Glory, he was one of the figures at the very top. I doubt anyone expected him to return after all these years. Wei Chen has often gone on the field in these past matches. Adviser Li, what do you think of Wei Chen's current status?" Pan Lin said.

"So many years have passed, but Wei Chen's playstyle really hasn't changed a bit!" Li Yibo exclaimed, casually making a boast about his experience, before beginning to comment. "From these few matches, he hasn't lost any of his experience or awareness despite not having fought in a pro match for so long, and he also has the advantage being of a veteran: his mental fortitude. However, in regards to performance, I feel that none of the past matches have really pushed him enough to show his limits. Maybe this match can show us what level he's truly at? How will Wei Chen respond to this player who is currently at the top of the

Alliance?"

"Ok, let's turn our attention to the match. Xiao Shiqin has, again, let Life Extinguisher take a more strategic route, and Wei Chen's Windward Formation... Uh, he... wandered around a little and didn't leave, staying at his spawn point. Heh, this... seems to be exactly the same as how he started the past few matches! We can hear very loud booing from the audience present. Seems like the audience really doesn't like this strategy. I trust that after using it several times, Wei Chen is clear on what the audience thinks, but he doesn't seem hesitant at all!" Pan Lin explained the current situation.

"Heh, that's always been Wei Chen's style. For victory, he's willing to do anything," Li Yibo said in a tone that suggested he understood Wei Chen very well, once again lowkey boasting.

This time, Pan Lin decided to cooperate. "Actually, Adviser Li, you've fought Wei Chen back when you were a pro player, so if it's possible, could you analyze Wei Chen's intentions for us from an opponent's perspective?"

"This, it's probably a psychological tactic! When a player doesn't meet their opponent, very rarely will they guess that their opponent hasn't even moved. Not being able to find their target after so long, they'd begin to worry and become impatient. Meanwhile, Wei Chen can wait off to one side, building his advantage on a psychological level," Li Yibo said.

"But... Won't everyone know after they watch the match recordings?" Pan Lin said.

"Yes. It's precisely because it's so simple, that no one would expect him to use it over and over again." Li Yibo said.

"Reverse psychology!"

"That's right." Li Yibo nodded.

"But... after the participant knows that there's this chance that

he'll use it, they'll probably go over when they don't find him. That way, he can't build a psychological advantage!" Pan Lin said.

"Then what if they can't him find when they come over?" Li Yibo said.

"Oh..." Pan Lin came to a sudden understanding, "So this is to confuse his opponent and make sure they can't guess his intentions!"

"Actually, the intention of this playstyle is precisely to make sure his opponent can't guess his intentions," Li Yibo riddled out.

"Okay... Now we can see that Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher is approaching the center of the map. Naturally, he didn't find Windward Formation. Life Extinguisher seems a little hesitant; it seems like Xiao Shiqin isn't sure how to proceed!" Pan Lin said.

"It's because Xiao Shiqin must've seem Wei Chen's match recordings, so he knows of the possibility. And it's because he knows of the possibility, that he has to be wary of it. What he's afraid of isn't Windward Formation staying at his spawn point, but Wei Chen countermining him, making him believe that Windward Formation hasn't moved when he has is actually making his way over strategically." Li Yibo said.

"However, it seems that Windward Formation hasn't planned to do that now." Pan Lin said.

"But Xiao Shiqin needs to make sure." Li Yibo said.

As expected, Xiao Shiqin had Life Extinguishers wander around the area. After still not discovering his opponent, he began to make his way towards Windward Formation's spawn point.

"Life Extinguisher is coming; what will Wei Chen do? Will he have Windward Formation move and continue to trick Xiao Shiqin?" Pan Lin cried out.

In reality, the stadium was filled with booing, and even the audience watching the live broadcast on TV were getting

impatient. No one was interested in a single man act like Xiao Shiqin running around trying to find his opponent; everyone was waiting for the two sides to clash. This made things hard for the commentator, who discussed this sort of boring situation as if it was extremely interesting.

"Life Extinguisher is quickly approaching, but Wei Chen doesn't seem too intent on having Windward Formation leave!" Pan Lin said, glancing at Li Yibo. The situation wasn't as Li Yibo had predicted.

"This is probably a reverse psychology of last time's reverse psychology. Wei Chen predicted that his opponent might guess that he would move his character to try and confuse him, so he instead just left his character there, to achieve an unexpected goal," Li Yibo said.

"Uh... This... it's possible..." Pan Lin agreed uncertainty, looking at Li Yibo helplessly.

Reverse psychology of a reverse psychology, that was a tangled riddle that only Li Yibo could come up with. Pan Lin didn't know how skilled Li Yibo used to be as a pro player, but he dared to assert that Li Yibo must have great mental fortitude as well and wouldn't be defeated by any sort of trash talk. He was just way too thick-skinned.

Li Yibo carefully analyzed Wei Chen's actions and Wei Chen didn't disappoint him, staying there with his proud "reverse psychology of reverse psychology."

In the stadium filled of booing sounds, Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher had finally arrived and the two characters faced each other. Wei Chen's Windward Formation attacked immediately, waving his hand and casting Chaotic Rain.

Btw, this is involves a concept called Game Theory, specifically, it’s a discoordination game. According to the commentators, Wei Chen benefits if he and Xiao Shiqin do not meet, Xiao Shiqin

benefits if they do meet, so they have to try and predict the actions of the other. One is trying to avoid going to the same place (not coordinating), while the other is trying to get to the same place as the other (coordination). You can also search up the concept of a Keynesian Beauty Contest for the broader idea of strategically predicting another person's choices to gain the greatest benefit for oneself. -Jouissance

Chapter 1007: Details

"Life Extinguisher has entered Windward Formation's line of sight. Wei Chen immediately had Windward Formation launch an attack. Chaotic Rain has already been cast. Xiao Shiqin.... Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher dodged it..." Pan Lin instantly became excited as soon as the attack came out, but it ended up having a strong start but a weak finish. He obviously didn't want that to happen. He had hoped to talk about how Xiao Shiqin was caught off guard and panicked because of Wei Chen's sudden attack.

Unfortunately, Life Extinguisher dashed diagonally, nimbly circling around Chaotic Rain's effective range. Xiao Shiqin reacted without delay, not at all rushed. Evidently, Wei Chen's Windward Formation standing there and attacking didn't have any of Li Yibo's "reverse reverse psychology" to it. Xiao Shiqin had been prepared!

After dodging Chaotic Rain, Xiao Shiqin waited to counter attack. Another curse from Windward Formation flew over. A Hexagram Prison suddenly emerged, attempting to seal him in, but Xiao Shiqin reacted promptly and had Life Extinguisher dodge it too. At the same time, he also threw out a Mechanical Seeker. The little robot strode cheerfully, marching towards its target.

At this distance, Xiao Shiqin obviously wasn't hoping for this skill to damage Windward Formation. It was mainly to distract him, so Wei Chen would have to split his attention elsewhere and have a harder time locking him down.

Wei Chen seemed to not have noticed the robot though. Windward Formation waved his Death's Hand and continued to point it at Life Extinguisher. Curse after curse was cast, up until the little robot was about to reach him. Only then did Death's Hand move. A Curse Arrow shot out. Bang! The little robot was shattered into dust. Windward Formation didn't seem to be affected at all and continued throwing out attacks.

"Xiao Shiqin attempted to use a Mechanical Seeker to distract Wei Chen, but it failed. Wei Chen deserves to be called an experienced player. This type of method isn't able to faze him." The commentator Pan Lin saw this scene and quickly commented on it.

"After beating two clearly inexperienced players, Xiao Shiqin will need to make adjustments in this match. He can't keep playing like he did before!" Li Yibo sighed.

Xiao Shiqin didn't need anyone to remind him.

Seeing how his little distraction produced no effect, Xiao Shiqin was deeply moved by his opponent's efficiency. As a player who had joined in season four, Xiao Shiqin had never fought against Wei Chen before. In order to prepare for this match, he had looked up recordings from the past. From a tactics perspective, watching those past recordings didn't help much because of Glory's foundation in the game. As the level cap increased, new strategies and tactics would be created. Back then was still the Level 50 era. Those past tactics wouldn't work in this day and age. Xiao Shiqin simply wanted to get a feel for his opponent's style from these old matches. He felt like he wasn't getting enough information from the Challenger League. Most of the time, the gap between the opponents was too wide. There was nothing valuable to learn from those matchups.

From the match recordings of Team Blue Rain's old captain, Xiao Shiqin's deepest thought was that Huang Shaotian had truly inherited Team Blue Rain's glorious tradition of trash talking!

At the same time, Xiao Shiqin once again felt gratified at Yu Wenzhou, whose hand speed was no good. If Team Blue Rain's two ace players had both inherited that non-stop trash talking tradition, it would have brought disaster upon the entire Alliance.

How lucky, how lucky……

After rejoicing inwardly for a bit, he obviously had some

understanding of Wei Chen's style. Wei Chen was an aggressive player. His tricks or his disrespect for his opponents were simply a way to disrupt the opponent's mentality. Because after every little trick came a sharp wave of attacks.

Warlocks were proficient at controlling their opponents. His style seemed to be made for this class. As for whether Wei Chen picked this class because of his style or the class made him play in such a way, Xiao Shiqin didn't know. From those past matches, Xiao Shiqin deeply felt that facing this player required staying calm and maintaining steadiness. This wasn't easy. You could restrain your actions, but how could you restrain what you felt? As a result, it could be seen from those past matches that many clearly strong players lost miserably against Wei Chen. The performance that those players displayed wasn't at all what it should be.

There were exceptions though. The one that stood out the most was his current teammate, Ye Xiu. In that year's match, Wei Chen wanted to distance himself from Ye Xiu to assail him with trash talk, but Ye Xiu rushed towards him and slapped him relentlessly until there was no future left in Wei Chen because he was already dead.

It was like that……

Xiao Shiqin had thought up a way to deal with Wei Chen, and the person who gave him the greatest lesson just happened to be Wei Chen's teammate , Ye Xiu.

Life Extinguisher, who had been dodging Windward Formation's attacks the entire time, suddenly stopped and was hit by a Voodoo Curse.

It was only a DoT skill. Xiao Shiqin smiled. Life Extinguisher didn't dodge the attack and instead launched his own attack.

Hunter!

This wasn't the same as that Mechanical Seeker. Hunter was far

faster than a Mechanical Seeker. As soon as the mechanical dog landed, it immediately pounced on Windward Formation.

Blood Siphon Curse, Soul Entanglement.

Life Extinguisher was hit by two more curses. Xiao Shiqin didn't have any intention of dodging those two, although he did dodge the Binding Curse. While he ate those two curses, Life Extinguisher launched two more of his own attacks.

Air Drop, Self-propelled Artillery.

After releasing Hunter, he started an attack from the skies and the ground. Even though Life Extinguisher was suffering from several debuffs, that wouldn't kill him so quickly. He used forceful attacks to destroy the other's control.

Warlocks had cast times, so they had no way of casting curses under such concentrated attacks. Windward Formation withdrew and retreated.

"Windward Formation is falling back! Xiao Shiqin paid the price of three debuffs to win this opportunity to launch a dense wave of attacks. Wei Chen has no choice but to retreat. Windward Formation is starting to move. Hm... he's only going to here..... here....."

The commentator Pan Lin hesitated for an instant. Air Drop's surprise attack had arrived. Bombs dropped down from the stomachs of those Rising Winter Melons. Boom boom boom boom. Explosions erupted one after the other. However, these bombs exploded above Windward Formation's head, so the only things that fell were a few effect scraps. Windward Formation had found some cover for his head with just a few steps back. In the end, Air Drop was only able to get him to move to a different platform.

"Wei Chen found some a good cover. Air Drop is unable to reach Windward Formation, but there's still that Self-propelling Artillery. Ah.... the Self-propelling Artillery can't reach here

either. Windward Formation has a cover in front of him. Self-propelling Artillery isn't able to get to this height."

The machines summoned by Mechanics weren't huge fierce metal beasts. The majority of them were small precise gadgets. The Rising Winter Melons from Air Drop were about the size of a watermelon. The Self-propelling Artillery was even smaller. A washbasin was big enough to hold it.

Stopping these attacks wasn't impossible. If not, if Air Drop actually dropped bombs like a real bomber, wouldn't the map just get completely decimated?

As a result, Wei Chen found two covers, easily blocking both of these attacks. Behind those high walls, Windward Formation didn't delay and started casting. After reaching this position, he continued his attacks on Life Extinguisher. As for that Hunter, he had trapped it with a Hexagram Prison long ago. That stupid dog was fearless and tried to escape. It was a challenge of skill priority which ended with the dog being turned itself into a pile of scrap metal.

Xiao Shiqin had eaten three debuffs to launch those attacks, but all of them were stopped just like that. What stood in his way had just been a platform and a tall wall.

"Wei Chen utilized the terrain beautifully, blocking Xiao Shiqin's attacks. We talked about this when the match first started. Team Excellent Era should have a greater understanding of the maps than Team Happy. Xiao Shiqin's performance has confirmed this conjecture. His familiarity with this map is as if this is one of his home maps, but it looks like the two details that Wei Chen used to block his attacks were details that he hadn't studied!" Pan Lin said.

"This... Xiao Shiqin might have known about them, but he probably didn't think that Wei Chen would be able to react so quickly!" Li Yibo said.

"It looks like Xiao Shiqin underestimated Wei Chen's familiarity

with the map. Disregarding everything else, Wei Chen has never left this part of the map ever since he started. Even if he wasn't familiar with it at the start, he's got to be familiar with it by now! Haha...." Pan Lin said half-jokingly, but Li Yibo was surprised.

He thought of when this round first started. Wei Chen's Windward Formation didn't leave and instead strolled around the spawn point. Could it be that this guy really had been studying the map? He planned on fighting Xiao Shiqin here, so he utilized the time it took for Xiao Shiqin to reach there to study the area around his spawn point?

Yes, it must be like that!

Li Yibo was certain about his guess because at this moment, Wei Chen once again utilized the terrain to beautifully to negate Xiao Shiqin's attack. Pan Lin was currently in awe!

However, this discovery couldn't be talked about! Because previously, he had been certain that Wei Chen's movements at the start was a part of his "reverse reverse psychology". If he said that Wei Chen was actually utilizing this time to study the terrain, wouldn't that be the same as slapping his own face?

Chapter 1008: Focused Playstyle

This wasn't the first time Li Yibo had dug himself into a hole like this. With the experience he gained in all these years, his mastery of was top notch.

"This guy, so Wei Chen leaving Windward Formation there wasn't just a psychological battle, he even took that time to familiarize himself with the environment. Now he's better able to utilize the environment to his advantage and grasp the upper hand firmly." Li Yibo was composed as he continued talking, still not denying the idea of a psychological battle as he explained his new discovery.

"So that's how it is!" Pan Lin was enlightened. He hadn't manage to notice that. As for Li Yibo's thick skinned eisegesis, he was long since used to it and couldn't be bothered to say anything about it.

"In fact, from the beginning of their exchange, Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher has been continuously suppressed. The few times that he attempted to take the initiative back, he was easily thwarted by Wei Chen. These few counterattacks have fully utilized the environment."

"Ah! Life Extinguisher has taken yet another blow! Once again, the terrain was fully used to his advantage. The Curse Arrows struck from a dead angle and a Soul Slice from the right. Xiao Shiqin made the decision to let Life Extinguisher take the better of two evils, the Curse Arrows, but he never noticed that there was a Binding Curse in the shadows of those Curse Arrows!"

"Xiao Shiqin is in a very passive situation right now, but he's already understood where the problem lies. Look at his actions. He isn't trying to counterattack anymore, but turn and retreat to regroup," Li Yibo said.

"However, he's taken a Binding Curse, so taking another wave of damage is certain."

"Death's Door, Wei Chen has directly activated the powerful move Death's Door. He wants to trap Life Extinguisher in this corner! i t seems like he's noticed the change in Xiao Shiqin's intentions and is willing to bet all his chips on this powerful skill, Death's Door. The duration of the Binding Curse is just enough for Death's Door's chant. Just this skill might not be enough! However, if this Death's Door hits Life Extinguisher, then he can use a round of attacks to deal massive damage to Life Extinguisher!" Li Yibo, who was usually composed and talking like a master presiding over the rivers and mountains, had now become excited as well as the match crescendoed. Everyone stared intently at the progress of Windward Formation's cast time. What would happen once this skill was unleashed?

"Ah! Life Extinguisher moved first!!!" Pan Lin suddenly yelled. "He's managed to struggle out of the Binding Curse early. Windward Formation's chant seems a step too slow."

"This is simply a character advantage! This is an All Star level character's advantage. Usually, the duration of a Binding Curse is more than enough time to cast a Death's Door, but Life Extinguisher's spirit resistance has allowed him to escape the Binding Curse earlier. Windward Formation's Death's Door.... Huh, this Death's Door...." Li Yibo suddenly came to a halt in the middle of his sentence. Windward Formation's chant ended a little too late, and this lateness was meant to be the crucial opening for Life Extinguisher's successful escape, but in reality, that wasn't what had happened, because this Death's Door had a larger range. Life Extinguisher might've been able to get the chance to run earlier, but he was still under the control of this Death's Door.

"Life Extinguisher didn't manage to escape! He's still within Death's Door's range. How come this Death's Door seems larger than the usual Death's Door we're familiar with? Coach Li?" Pan Lin said.

"Yes, this Death's Door does have a larger range indeed... at least

two levels higher than the usual Death's Door," Li Yibo said.

"Two levels higher, how excessive!" Pan Lin was shocked. For a powerful skill like Death's Door, one level would cost an immense number of skill points, and for this skill, it's crowd control was more important for Warlocks who specialized in control, not damage. So, for this powerful skill, usual skill builds wouldn't max it out, only upgrading the skill to meet their needs. Especially for pro characters, they would be built according to their team's style, strategies, so they went for an efficient build. After all, skill points were limited, if it really was possible to max out all skills, then this problem wouldn't exist. For Warlocks, a maxed out Death's Door? That was common amongst most normal players, but in the pro scene, you couldn't even describe it as being like phoenix feathers and qilin horns, because it didn't even exist.

"This... is probably a habit from Wei Chen's years in the online game after retirement! Having gotten used to it, he probably finds it hard to change his habits," Li Yibo explained weakly. How would he know that the main reason for the grandiose Death's Door was that Windward Formation had more skill points than most pro characters. For many characters, investing in this skill would have been a burden, but for Windward Formation, two levels up was nothing, and his Silver weapon Death's Hand added a level, too. For other Warlocks it maybe excessive, but for Windward Formation, this was an economic build for him.

"Ok, though Life Extinguisher used his higher spirit to get out of the Binding Curse earlier, Windward Formation used his higher level Death's Door to keep him within the area of control... Windward Formation is now on the offense again, and Life Extinguisher... Life Extinguisher is continuously using gadgets, but within the range of Death's Door, this is simply a waste! Life Extinguisher hasn't just gotten on the field, this is already his third battle. Why would Xiao Shiqin waste so much mana?" Pan Lin was dumbstruck, staring at the match.

Originally, there was only one target in Death's Door, but Xiao Shiqin's continuous release of mechanical tools caused more and more miasma to coil out from the Death's Door, dancing across the field. However, these mechanical tools were fragile and and couldn't be controlled to dodge like the character itself could, mostly being swiftly caught and destroyed by the miasma. Even so, Xiao Shiqin continued to make Life Extinguisher throw them out relentlessly and black streams flew all over the area Death's Door covered, explosions everywhere, coming from the gadgets that Life Extinguisher was throwing out. Soon enough, the reason for his actions became crystal clear. Using this chaos, Life Extinguisher somehow managed to escape from Death's Door's range.

"Ah... Life Extinguisher escaped! The attacks Windward Formation sent in combination with the Death's Door didn't manage to hinder him at all. The field was too chaotic and this was all caused by Xiao Shiqin's willingness to sacrifice his mana to create this opening."

"Sacrificing mana to keep his health. This is probably the only thing Xiao Shiqin could do. Actually, this isn't the first time he's used this method to escape a Warlock's control," Li Yibo said.

"Oh?"

"He's done this in a match against Blue Rain before," Li Yibo clarified.

"Oh? Against Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar?"

"Of course. Since Yu Wenzhou isn't as up to task regarding hand speed, he didn't manage to keep pace in such a chaotic situation like this and Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher managed to escape. For Wei Chen, he is no longer in his prime, so his reaction speed and mechanics can't keep up with a situation like this either. Blue Rain's ex and current Warlock players were both thwarted by this method of Xiao Shiqin's, this coincidence..." Li Yibo sighed.

"However, Xiao Shiqin still isn't a good position!" Pan Lin pointed

out.

"That's true. He used a great amount of mana and doesn't have much left. If he can't consume it efficiently, his mana probably wouldn't last for the duration of this match," Li Yibo agreed.

"However, this is already his third round. What he's done so far is already enough of a victory!"

"Of course, it's almost a one versus three. Xiao Shiqin has already done his best."

The two were analyzing the match, talking one after the other. From their words, it was clear that they didn't think Xiao Shiqin had a chance to win this match anymore. Though he had successfully thwarted Wei Chen's plan to trap him, he had used up too much mana, and next, unless...

"Ah, Xiao Shiqin hasn't left. After a strategic repositioning, he turned around and went on the offensive!!" Pan Lin yelled in surprise. He and Li Yibo had both thought that after escaping, Xiao Shiqin would have Life Extinguisher leave the area that had been the target of Wei Chen's thorough research. They never expected him to turn after escaping and mount an offense.

"Uh, it seems like Xiao Shiqin feels that there's no point in stalling any further, hoping to use this wave of attacks to deal as much damage as possible to Windward Formation and pave the way for the next player on his team!" Li Yibo guessed.

"Air Drop! However, this time Windward Formation has no cover within reach... Just escaping from Death's Door, Xiao Shiqin has already used up a lot of skills, so most are still on cooldown. However, he's using what he can to initiate attacks. He added a lot of normal shots, making up for the lack of skills to combo! Wei Chen doesn't seem to be dealing with this round of attacks very well! That first Air Drop forced him to move and stop his attacks."

"Self-propelling Artillery! This cooldown ended just at the perfect

time to be used there."

"Huh? There seems to be a Cruiser over there. When did he summon that? Windward Formation is retreating, trying to find cover against the Self-Propelling Artillery. Aiya, he's been trapped. Windward Formation's path was blocked by that Cruiser so he can't get to the cover he needs and can only face the Self-Propelling Artillery head on. Aiyou, he's not dealing with those blasts well!"

"The Hunter is in pursuit, too. Life Extinguisher's offense is very consistent. He's seen through Wei Chen's use of the environment. Windward Formation retreats, ah! A Mechanical Seeker darted out from around the corner and he didn't see it either. He didn't see it and was hit... Windward Formation was hit by the Mechanical Seeker's explosion and the Hunter has lunged for him... Coach Li... This..."

Li Yibo, who had been making a calculated guess about Xiao Shiqin paving the way for the next player on his team, was stunned by Xiao Shiqin's relentless offense and immediately opened his mouth to express a new opinion. "Is Xiao Shiqin planning to wipe Windward Formation out in one wave? Let's see if he can do it."

Chapter 1009: A True Mechanic

Eh, does Life Extinguisher have enough mana to wipe him out in one go?" At this time Pan Lin raised a question, one that almost everyone was concerned about. Life Extinguisher's mana was indeed very low, especially after it had been squandered in order to escape from the clutches of Death's Door. It looked as if it could run out at any moment.

Li Yibo didn't immediately reply. After carefully examining the situation for a moment, he finally responded. "Xiao Shiqin is currently using many normal attacks to connect his offense and suppress his opponent. He is being extremely careful."

"From their mana..." As Pan Lin looked at Life Extinguisher's mana consumption and Windward Formation's health decrease, he was momentarily stumped.

Li Yibo once again didn't reply. However, when he carefully examined the situation again, he too couldn't figure out the problem. From his observations, there was definitely insufficient mana. However, Life Extinguisher's attack rhythm was very steady. At this moment, when his mana had been completely exhausted, he had suddenly started holding his fire. Li Yibo thought that this kind of thing shouldn't happen when fighting against a peak pro player.

Digging himself into a hole was something that Li Yibo hadn't done infrequently. However, when he could avoid it, he always did. Now, he didn't dare to recklessly come to a conclusion, because he was very aware of the fact that players at Xiao Shiqin's level couldn't be completely understood by him in this day and age.

Life Extinguisher's assault continued, yet many of the spectators had already forgotten to watch the battle, instead focusing on Life Extinguisher's mana bar. They wanted to see when the light blue bar, which showed the character's fighting strength, would reach

its limit.

Still not there, never there!

Life Extinguisher miraculously continued his attacks, fighting very conservatively. It wasn't at all like the previous two matches, especially not like the one with Deception, large-scaled and ostentatious. If the match with Deception could be called indiscriminate bombing, then Life Extinguisher's current offensive could be likened to driving a train, car after car cleanly crossing in front of you. Every car accomplished its mission, never failing once.

"A very efficient offensive . . ." After a long period of silence, Pan Lin finally jumped out with this line.

"Indeed," Li Yibo nodded. So far, Life Extinguisher had landed every hit without fail. Each blow had managed to achieve its purpose, something that was almost unbelievable on a professional stage. It wasn't as if his opponent was a corpse.

Except, at this moment Windward Formation seemed to be a corpse, being rigidly suppressed.

"Wei Chen ... has fallen into a trap." Li Yibo suddenly came to this conclusion.

"What?"

"Xiao Shiqin just reversed the situation, utilizing the terrain. Everything Wei Chen relied on before has suddenly become a trap. See ..." Just as Li Yibo said this, the screen showed Windward Formation backed into a corner from trying to evade the attacks. However, just as he turned, a land mine suddenly exploded. Wei Chen had nowhere to hide, because he was being attacked from all sides.

"When was that landmine placed?" Pan Lin suddenly yelled out. "Since Xiao Shiqin began his offensive, Life Extinguisher hasn't had a chance to visit this position."

"What about before?" Li Yibo asked.

"Before ..." Pan Lin suddenly had a vague impression, "It appears that he had come over, but at that time ..."

"At that time he was still being suppressed by Windward Formation's use of the terrain," Li Yibo continued.

Pan Lin was shocked. Absolutely and thoroughly shocked. He even forgot that he was currently providing live commentary. He had no words to describe the amazement he was currently feeling in his heart. Xiao Shiqin had actually placed a land mine at this spot at that time. This meant that he had already planned his attack at that moment.

Xiao Shiqin wasn't at all unaware of Wei Chen's strategy of utilizing the map. He had simply beat Wei Chen at his own game, using himself as an experiment to reveal Wei Chen's plans. In fact, he had already made plans to counterattack at that time. Every move he made now had been precisely calculated. This was how his highly efficient offense had come about.

Master Tactician Xiao Shiqin. His fundamental grasp of Glory had only truly been revealed at this moment. He had this sly old fox in the palm of his hand, completely reversing everything that Wei Chen depended on. The following offensive had pretty much followed a defined sequence of events. Every move pressured Wei Chen, giving him no choice but to respond as expected. And each of these responses unfortunately gave Xiao Shiqin more opportunities to make things difficult for him, to the extent that basic attacks became the main method of reducing Windward Formation's health. This could be easily seen in the statistics outputted by the system.

In terms of effectively injuring Windward Formation, the percentage of damage done by basic attacks was an astonishing 41.12%. This was indeed an extremely unusual circumstance, and as a result the broadcast specially cut to an image of the statistics to

display to the viewers.

There wasn't another explosion nor another mistake.

Xiao Shiqin's movements truly seemed like those of a Mechanic, highly efficient and accurate.

Excellent Era was victorious. Xiao Shiqin had completed a 1v3, bringing Excellent Era a beautiful opening in the group arena, one that couldn't possibly be more perfect. The Excellent Era fans in the stadium couldn't control their excitement. The cheers they made drowned everything else out. Even words said face-to-face needed to be shouted to be heard.

In this situation, Wei Chen could only imagine the treatment he would receive. Yet, he was already past the point of caring about these things. As he returned to his seat on Happy's side, his face was grave, to the point that Chen Guo almost couldn't recognize him. His face was full of disappointment and concern, disappointment about this match, and concern for how the following matches would play out. This ... where was the shameless Wei Chen that they were all so familiar with?

"With Xiao Shiqin's successful 1v3, we can pretty much guarantee Excellent Era's victory in the group arena. The real question is how many points can they obtain."

"Under the new system of calculating points based on the number of players, even with this big of a lead, the team in the lead can't relax. Of course, Happy is even less likely to let their guards down. So, who will Happy send onstage next?"

The camera pointed towards Team Happy's preparation area. The person who stood up was completely unfamiliar to the camera, because prior to this, he had never allowed himself to appear on screen, refusing any coverage. Except this time, after coming out of retirement, he didn't seem to resist at all.

"It's Ye Qiu!!" Even though Pan Lin didn't recognize him, he could

see who it was from the competition's lineup. "Now he ought to be called Ye Xiu, but simply changing a name doesn't erase much. Happy's fourth player is indeed Excellent Era's former captain, the founder of Glory's first dynasty, God Ye Qiu. After announcing his retirement, he suddenly established the grassroots Team Happy to return to the Glory scene. Throughout the Challenger League, he has brought us many surprises. And now, he and his team have reached the Challenger League finals, but blocking their path now is his old mother team, the team with which he won endless glory and countless cheers with. Now, Ye Xiu is representing Team Happy onstage. Team Happy has had a very unfavorable beginning in the group arena, while Excellent Era resolutely sent out their God Xiao Shiqin, showcasing his might in the group arena. Even though his character's mana is mostly depleted, I can't imagine that he'll back off easily. In the previous round, Xiao Shiqin also had this miniscule amount of mana, using basic attacks to dish out 50% of his damage and achieving an ultimate victory. How will he perform this round, facing against Ye Xiu?" As soon as he saw Ye Xiu onstage, Pan Lin was also excited. Why had this year's Challenger League received so much attention? Wasn't it just for this very moment?

"Ye Xiu is walking towards the competition area. Communicating in the stadium is very difficult now. If I took off my headphones right now, all I would hear is booing. That's right, sounds of booing. The audience is currently booing Ye Xiu very loudly. The following match is, in reality, one that many are unwilling to watch. Especially the Excellent Era fans; this booing is their protest. Their former hero has now become their enemy. For a long time now, this has been a type of cruelty in the pro scene. Ye Xiu had once borne the weight of far too much of Excellent Era's troubles. Now, his animosity is something that many fans are unable to accept. This type of attitude is something we can all understand. However, a competition is still a competition. No matter what, we're still hoping to see an exciting round."

"At present, Ye Xiu has already entered the competition booth, and both characters have already been loaded. The match is about to begin. From the data on-screen, we can see that Life Extinguisher truly has very little mana left. If he still wants to kill his opponent like this, then I think his normal attacks would have to make up for more than 95% of his damage output, right?"

From the moment Ye Xiu appeared, Pan Lin had remained excited. Even as Ye Xiu walked over to the player booth, he had talked incessantly, not pausing until this moment when he had finally given Li Yibo a chance to get a word in.

"He he, there's really no point in calculating this. Life Extinguisher's remaining mana really isn't enough to launch any kind of offense. Even during the last round, although normal attacks did a significant amount of the damage, the things that truly suppressed and controlled Windward Formation were still his gadgets. With Life Extinguisher's current mana supply, there's really no suspense to this match. Let's instead watch in anticipation for the dialogue these two will exchange!" Li Yibo said.

Dialogue?

There was no dialogue.

As the fourth round of the group arena began, Xiao Shiqin finally stopped relying on tactics to open the match. Instead, he directly controlled Life Extinguisher to move towards the center of the map, directly meeting Lord Grim in the middle. The two sides clashed without hesitation. Life Extinguisher's mana level was indeed too low to back up his attacks. After a few exchanges, Life Extinguisher's mana ran out completely, and afterwards, the match concluded in the most straightforward way possible: after typing out a GG in the public channel, he directly withdrew from the match. (Author Note: GG is a polite phrase used in esports meaning Good Game. If you don't know this, let me spread the word).

Withdrawing meant admitting defeat. In the esports scene, this had always been allowed, and Glory was no exception. Although Life Extinguisher still had some health left after his mana ran out, Xiao Shiqin decisively used this method to withdraw. No one in the audience felt much regret about this. Rather, they exploded in enthusiastic cheers and applause.

At this, even Excellent Era's boss Tao Xuan smiled in satisfaction, standing up to applaud. In this manner, he showed his support for Xiao Shiqin's decision to directly withdraw.

Continuing to skirmish and tiring out the opponent a bit would also have been okay. However, with this kind of dominating lead, continuing to fuss over small amounts really wouldn't be proper for a former dynasty team. Tao Xuan felt very gratified that Xiao Shiqin had not brought his habits from his previous team over to Excellent Era. This kind of relentless fighting really didn't suit Excellent Era, especially against this kind of opponent. As for Xiao Shiqin's performance, Tao Xuan was truly pleased. He had integrated into this team well, possessing the style that the team should have.

At this moment, Excellent Era's second player had already stood up, a youth that was unfamiliar to many people. Under the cover of the stadium's cheers for Xiao Shiqin, he silently walked towards Excellent Era's player booth.

Chapter 1010: Excellent Era's Rookie

"Team Excellent Era's second player for this match is now heading for the stage. I believe many of you are unfamiliar with this pro player. His name is Qiu Fei, and was promoted from Team Excellent Era's training camp just this season. The team underwent large adjustments during the time of its elimination this summer. Three core players left the team with Xiao Shiqin joining. In addition to that, Qiu Fei was selected to join the front lines from the training camp." Pan Lin introduced the Excellent Era player upon his debut.

"Yes, if we add on the fact that Ye Qiu retired last winter, and the addition of Sun Xiang, Excellent Era changed almost all of their core members within the last year and a half." Li Yibo said.

"Yeah, especially their captain Ye Qiu, and vice captain Liu Hao. These two core player left. Then there's also He Ming, the member who appeared mostly as the sixth player in the matches. He and Liu Hao were traded for Xiao Shiqin, and joined Team Thunderclap. There was also Guo Yang, who joined Team Wind Howl last summer." Pan Lin introduced Excellent Era's trades.

"Mm, all the players that left Excellent Era are doing well this year." Li Yibo spoke.

"Indeed, they are now part of the main rosters of their respective teams. Team Wind Howl, which Guo Yang joined, also went through some large adjustments throughout the year. There's the addition of Tang Hao, the new ace, and Zhao Yuzhe, last season's Best Rookie, as the main roster's pillars. With the addition of a capable player like Guo Yang, Team Wind Howl's performance this season has been outstanding. We can say that the team has risen to the top of the the league, no?" Pan Lin said.

"Yes, for Team Wind Howl, they no longer have to think about whether they can make it to playoffs. They should be considering

how they can make it to the finals." Li Yibo said.

"Liu Hao and He Ming have also been very good after joining Team Thunderclap. Team Thunderclap was very close to squeezing into the finals in the first half of the season. However, after the Glory's update in the winter season, Team Thunderclap took a hit to their placings and are currently slipping behind."

"That's unavoidable for updates like these." Li Yibo said.

"True, as for Qiu Fei, he's a rookie found by Excellent Era after all those outstanding players left the team." Pan Lin rounded back to what was currently happening.

"There's a lot of strong rookies this season!" Li Yibo sighed.

"Yes, like Lu Hanwen of Blue Rain and Gao Yingjie of Tiny Herb. Both of their performances this season have been outstanding, so much so that they even played at All Stars."

"I've noticed something interesting. The classes of Lu Hanwen, Gao Yingjie, and Qiu Fei coincidentally all match the class of their team's ace players."

"Yes... They will all become the future of their team as well as the league's."

"However, compared to Lu Hanwen and Gao Yingjie, who have experienced the matches from the league, Qiu Fei can only fight in the Challenger League this season!"

"Although he's played a few matches... uh, this might seem disrespectful towards Excellent Era's opponents, but I've got to say: the level of the opponents in the Challenger League aren't really a good judge of Excellent Era's level."

"That's true." Li Yibo agreed.

"That's why for Qiu Fei, this is the first challenge he's ever truly faced!" Pan Lin said.

"This is a pretty big one too. His first opponent is Ye Qiu."

"Yes, is there anyone else on this planet who knows Battle Mages better than Ye Qiu?" Pan Lin said.

"Keep it low, there are also a lot of outstanding pro players internationally." Li Yibo laughed.

"Alright....." His words from before were only a form of hype, so he didn't try to argue back. He continued to talk about the highlight player, Qiu Fei: "If Excellent Era nurtured this player with the intention of making him the successor, then the first player he would have succeed would be Ye Qiu!"

"Obviously."

"Then when Ye Qiu was still part of Excellent Era, he would have taught Qiu Fei through words and example. The both of them might be familiar with each other." Pan Lin said.

"But Ye Xiu has changed classes since, and no one has ever seen this type of character before in the pro scene. No one would dare to say they are familiar with his class." Li Yibo said.

"But with Ye Qiu's familiarity with the Battle Mage, he wouldn't simply forget about it after changing classes! If it were like that, this match will be even harder for Qiu Fei." Pan Lin said.

"That's not entirely true," Li Yibo laughed, "Ye Qiu knows about the Battle Mage, but that doesn't mean he knows the player. The Qiu Fei that he knew was the Qiu Fei from one and a half years ago. Young players like Qiu Fei won't be in a set shape in all areas, so no one can predict his growth. If Ye Qiu is trying to understand him by sticking up with the past, then I believe Qiu Fei will definitely give him a surprise this match. There must be a reason for Team Excellent Era to arrange such a young player to fight this round. I think it might be based on this mindset."

Pan Lin was truly convinced by Li Yibo's thinking: "You are right."

"Alright, Qiu Fei has already entered the competition area, the

match is about to start!"

When Ye Xiu started to appear on stage, the topics of the commentator increased. After the appearance of Qiu Fei, the two echoed each other and talked nonstop. Now that the match official started, Pan Lin's spirit also rose. He personally looked forward to such a showdown.

"The current screen is now showing information about Qiu Fei's character, Combat Form. Team Excellent Era is worthy of possessing the Battle God, One Autumn Leaf. Qiu Fei's Combat Form also has good equipment. His character has ten pieces of Silver equipment. This is comparable with many of the top God characters! The character's stats are also outstanding. 1314 Strength and 1310 Intelligence. Qiu Fei's Combat Form inherited One Autumn Leaf's style, where the Strength and Intelligence are relatively balanced."

"Haha, when I saw that data, I was also shocked! Those stats are even higher than One Autumn Leaf's!"

"Hahaha, it seems like you must have forgotten for a moment, that it's the Level 75 generation. You were probably comparing this data with One Autumn Leaf's data from the Level 70 generation."

"I was. It's a habit gained from commentating for a few years, so I wasn't able to adjust my mind at the time." Li Yibo said.

"I hope that, after this match, whether it's Combat Form or One Autumn Leaf, both will eave a new impression in your mind. Alright, the match has officially started. The map is still Dockside Town, and both characters have appeared at the spawn point, what will they do?"

"Oh! None of them are moving strategically! Neither of them are moving strategically, whether it's Ye Qiu's..... Sorry, he now goes by Ye Xiu, whether it's Ye Xiu's Lord Grim or Qiu Fei's Combat Form, neither of them are moving strategically. Both of them are heading straight for the center of the map." Pan Lin shouted.

"Mm, what Qiu Fei did was correct. Even if he could give Ye Qiu, uh... Ye Xiu a lot of unknown moves, in terms of tactics, I think it would be best if he didn't try to surprise Ye Xiu." Li Yibo said.

"You're right."

"As for Ye Xiu, if this were the first round of the group arena, he would have carried out some form of tactics, but after Xiao Shiqin continuously fought three people from Happy, the morale is in dire need of an increase. They would need a person to stand out and fight resolutely, then defeat them directly. This would be a way to boost morale. After all, the group arena isn't everything, there's still the team competition afterwards. If Happy is in fear of Excellent Era's grandeur, then they will definitely lose. The most urgent matter for Ye Xiu is to save Team Happy's morale."

"That's right. Okay, both of them have now gotten closer to the center of the map. They should be opponents that are familiar with each other, and they might still have the bond of teacher and student. However, they didn't exchange any words and headed straight towards the center to fight. There are still around 40 units of space between them, so they will meet soon."

"30 units! Oh! He attacks! Ye Xiu launched the first attack. Lord Grim is running while firing his gun." Pan Lin shouted.

"Lord Grim's Silver weapon is very interesting and can change into various kinds of forms. As far as we know, it already includes the weapons of the six main classes. This is why Ye Xiu can control Lord Grim to easily use all the skills an unspecialized can use among the six main classes. A lot of newer players might not know too much about the unspecialized class. This playstyle was popular for a certain amount of time in the early days of Glory. However, the main problem was changing weapons to use skills.

As everyone knows, many of the skills in Glory can only be used with the corresponding weapon of that class, so an unspecialized would have to change his weapon constantly in order to continue

using skills of all the classes. Putting the matter of how complicated and often he would have to change his weapon aside, the cooldown between changing weapons also needed to be taken into consideration. This would confine the options the unspecialized could take.

However, the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella in Lord Grim's hand perfectly solves all of those problems. The various forms of transformation his umbrella undertakes doesn't seem to have any cooldown. It could be said that this weapon is specifically designed for an unspecialized character. Okay……we can save this topic for later, so let's watch the match for now." Li Yibo saw that the two had already clashed in the match, so he stopped with his introduction on the information.

"Qiu Fei controlled Combat Form to dodge Lord Grim's previous fire. Lord Grim didn't use a kiting method despite having the advantage of a greater attacking distance. He still continued to rush straight at Combat Form."

"Combat Form attacks and starts with Falling Flower Palm!"

"Lord Grim moves and successfully dodges!"

"Oh! There's a small detail here…"

"Tyrant's Destruction!!!" Pan Lin's yell cut off Li Yibo's attempt to explain. Li Yibo was helpless, because the fight was intense from the very start. He didn't have the chance to take advantage of what happened to give some high-level explanations.

"Lord Grim blocked it! This is the Blade Master's Guard! Combat Form's Falling Flower Palm was connected very suddenly with Tyrant's Destruction. Lord Grim had no way to dodge, so he could only use Guard to catch it." Pan Lin cried.

Chapter 1011: A Confrontation Separated by a Year

"Sky Strike! After Combat Form's Tyrant's Destruction was blocked, he immediately followed up with a Sky Strike! How fluid! This is a very basic combo though. I'm sure many players in the game can do it, but being able to link them together so fluidly isn't easy." Pan Lin shouted.

"But Lord Grim was still able to evade it with a leap backwards." Li Yibo said.

"Mm... This type of basic combo probably won't be any threat to Ye Xiu." Pan Lin said.

"Yes, Qiu Fei needs to set his own rhythm and make things difficult for Ye Xiu to grasp. In other words, facing Ye Xiu, such fluidness isn't actually a good thing." Li Yibo said.

"Yes, Qiu Fei's playing is as precise as a textbook, but the problem is, the textbook was written by his opponent. If he continues to fight like this, he won't be a threat." Pan Lin said.

"His attacks have all been neutralized by Ye Xiu. Even though Qiu Fei has the initiative and is on the offensive, he hasn't dealt any significant damage to Lord Grim. He needs to keep a calm mind and not be so anxious." Li Yibo said.

"Dragon Rises from the Sea!" Pan Lin suddenly cried out. Qiu Fei took advantage of an opening and released a high-level skill.

"It still missed." Li Yibo continued, "There were no problems with the execution of this Dragon Rises from the Sea, but just like what we said before, it definitely matters who you're playing against. Facing Ye Xiu, your perfect execution happens to be the problem."

"But it seems like Ye Xiu hasn't been able to find any opportunity to counter attack." Pan Lin said.

"Uh... Qiu Fei is playing perfectly, so he isn't giving Ye Xiu any opportunities." Li Yibo said.

"In that case, Qiu Fei's playstyle isn't bad then. It's at least put him in a position where he can't lose?" Pan Lin said.

"..." Li Yibo was rendered speechless. This time, I fell into that trap way too easily.

Luckily, it looks like the tides are turning!

Combat Form used a Sky Strike. Lord Grim attacked to block it, while simultaneously leaping backwards. This time, Qiu Fei didn't quickly follow up. Sky Strike had been blocked and Lord Grim may not have taken much damage, but because of the knockup effect, Lord Grim's leap backwards was affected and went a bit higher than what was expected.

This slight change became a turning point in this match. Combat Form thrust his spear forward with a Dragon Breaks the Ranks.

Not many could see such a tiny detail. After seeing the high-level skill come out, the stadium erupted with cheers. Even Li Yibo shouted "It hit!"

But Dragon Breaks the Ranks missed. Lord Grim activated Rotor Wings and flew towards the sky, dodging the attack. The crowd felt disappointed. Li Yibo, who cried out "It hit", felt embarrassed.

"Haha, he used Rotor Wings to dodge it. Only an unspecialized can be so flexible! It looks like our Coach Li isn't too familiar with the unspecialized class either?" Pan Lin left this question hanging, when he saw Li Yibo's expression. He knew that Li Yibo probably wasn't too happy with his teasing, but he couldn't deal with it right now. The match was still underway!

"Falling Light Blade! Lord Grim uses Falling Light Blade in midair to directly come down. Combat Form turns around and stabs with his spear. Oh, it's a Circle Swing! Is he going to catch him? No! Lord Grim pulls his blade back to block the spear. His Falling Light

Blade turned from an attack into a block. I'm sure everyone knows. Circle Swing's grab priority is somewhat different from normal grab skills. The spear has to hit first before the grab priority comes into effect. If not, then the grab is neutralized."

"Lord Grim lands at the rear diagonally. Combat Form chases after him. Dragon Breaks the Ranks doesn't have any ending lag, so Qiu Fei was able to react extremely quickly. In that previous exchange, even though Dragon Breaks the Ranks doesn't have a dead angle, Lord Grim's Falling Light Blade was a back attack! Who would have imagined such a young player could make such an experienced decision? Could this be the intuition of a genius?" Seizing the opportunity while the two sides weren't fighting, Pan Lin commented on the previous exchange.

After he finished saying these words, Qiu Fei's Combat Form rushed to Lord Grim's side. A Dragon Tooth came out. It was a very normal combo, but it was timed perfectly.

Lord Grim, who had just landed on the ground, turned around. He lifted his Myriad Manifestations Umbrella and opened it up to form a shield.

Knight's Blind Shield playstyle?

Qiu Fei weighed it in his mind. He didn't doubt that Ye Xiu could use any class's playstyle. It was not just Battle Mages. Many of the playstyles for many of the classes in Glory had been created by him. There were so many that it was impossible to count.

Combat Form retreated one step. As he expected, Lord Grim's Myriad Manifestations Umbrella was quickly retracted. The umbrella tip opened and an artillery shell flew out.

Combat Form's step back helped win Qiu Fei some time to react. Combat Form twisted his body and dodged the artillery shell.

"Woah, Ye Xiu's weapon opened up. It looked like he was going to use a Knight's Shield Blind playstyle, but in the end, when he

attacked, he didn't hide behind his shield. It was still an unexpected attack! But Qiu Fei was ready. Everyone, look. Just before the attack, Combat Form took a stepback, giving him enough time to react. If he hadn't taken that step, no matter how fast his reaction speed was, he probably wouldn't have been able to dodge it." Li Yibo commented.

"Dragon Tooth! Combat Form used another Dragon Tooth. The cooldown on that skill is very low!" Pan Lin said.

After dodging the artillery shell, Qiu Fei used a Dragon Tooth, which had just gone off cooldown. This simple skill was the fastest counterattack that could be made at this moment. The smoke from the tip of the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella had yet to dissipate!

But the umbrella canopy once again opened up.

Again?

Qiu Fei didn't dare be careless. He once again chose to retreat one step. However, this time, the umbrella canopy opened up until it was transformed: Myriad Manifestations Umbrella spear form. It thrust towards Combat Form from the same angle.

Also a Dragon Tooth?

It was a clash between the same skills. In that case, whoever had the higher attack power would have priority. In terms of stats, Qiu Fei believed that his Combat Form didn't lose to Lord Grim. A Level 70 Silver weapon wouldn't be too different from a Level 75 Orange weapon in terms of stats, but the weakness was that unspecialized didn't have armor proficiency.

All 24 Glory classes had armor proficiency. When they used armor that the class was proficient in, there would a bonus in stats. And this was something that an unspecialized character couldn't possess. As a result, even if they were wearing same-level equipment, unspecialized characters lacked armor proficiency, so there would naturally be a disparity in stats.

Of course, more importantly... Lord Grim didn't have any Silver equipment apart from his weapon, so the stats of his equipment were quite obvious. Even though Qiu Fei didn't have the exact numbers, he could do a rough estimate of the capabilities of Lord Grim's equipment.

Since both of us used Dragon Tooth, I should win the exchange!

Qiu Fei verified this thought in an instant. As a result, he didn't retreat and had his Dragon Tooth continued forward.

In this way, the two spears clashed. The degree of precision displayed was astonishing to see. However, right when the two sides clashed, from how the attacks changed due to priority, Qiu Fei determined that this wasn't Dragon Tooth.

Yes! Lord Grim hadn't used Dragon Tooth, but another Battle Mage skill: Double Stab.

The first attack lowered Dragon Tooth's striking power, but the first part of Double Stab was weaker in priority than Dragon Tooth. However, after the first stab, Dragon Tooth's speed had been greatly reduced, while the second stab came like lightning towards Combat Form.

Use the first hit to interrupt and the second hit to strike!

A bunch of words floated in Qiu Fei's mind. It was a technique commonly used by Ye Xiu. At the same time, it was also when Qiu Fei played for Guild Excellent Dynasty against Happy. When he fought against Ye Xiu, who had been using Soft Mist, Qiu Fei had missed the opportunity to use that technique, which Ye Xiu had pointed out to him.

A year had passed since then.

Last time, he missed the opportunity to use it. This time, he was hit by that very technique……

Thoughts floated through Qiu Fei's mind.. He thought of that match last year to when Ye Xiu was still in Excellent Era to when

he was still in the training camp.

Team Excellent Era was a top team in the Alliance. The scale of their training camp was far greater than most teams. Among these trainees, nine out of ten dreamed of becoming One Autumn Leaf's successor, even if that trainee didn't play a Battle Mage. Nothing would affect this dream of theirs.

Qiu Fei had played a Battle Mage from the beginning. From day one in Glory, he had loved this class at first sight.

That year, Team Excellent Era won the champions for the third time in a row. God Ye Qiu's fame soared like the sun.

But this God never gave anyone a chance to meet with him in person. The only indication of him was the character that stood on stage.

Battle God One Autumn Leaf. The heroic pose displayed when he fought was deeply imprinted into Qiu Fei's mind. Later, he joined Team Excellent Era's training camp. However, he was different from the other kids. His dream wasn't to become One Autumn Leaf's successor. He wished to bring his own character and leave the same mark in battle like that year's One Autumn Leaf.

Who took a young child's dream seriously? As he gradually stood out in the training camp, Qiu Fei became titled as One Autumn Leaf's successor.

This was a position that who knew how many trainees envied. However, Qiu Fei's dream never changed. He liked his own character much better. He liked his Combat Form, and in Excellent Era's training camp, he finally got to see God Ye Qiu with his own eyes. God Ye Qiu was completely different from what he had imagined. The mysterious God Ye Qiu, who never appeared in public, wasn't as arrogant as most people thought he was. Everyday, with a cigarette in his mouth and smoke circling around him, he chatted with everyone at Club Excellent Era. He was the Alliance's number one player, but even Club Excellent Era's janitor

could proudly say that he had fought a match against Ye Qiu before.

The janitor wasn't lying. Numerous people in the club played with this God before. Rumors said that whenever these people got into a conflict in game, if they couldn't win, they would pull Ye Qiu over to play for them, and Ye Qiu would happily go over.

God Ye Qiu dominated the Alliance, but he enjoyed Glory in the simplest and most ordinary ways. Qiu Fei had seen him play on an alternate account not just once or twice. Every time, the account was different too.

"Don't tell anyone!" The God would always look at him, "In a bit, I'll gift you a good piece of equipment." The God would always pat his shoulder and say.

How could there be any good equipment? The alternate accounts that God played on had the worst equipment. Who would have imagined that behind these trash characters stood the God who controlled the most powerful character in the Alliance, Battle God One Autumn Leaf.

Chapter 1012: New Skill

The God that Qiu Fei saw with his own eyes wasn't so spectacular that it was impossible to look at him, as he had originally thought.

The real God was very normal and simple, but it was easy to see that his love for Glory came from the heart.

Competition wasn't just about winning; it was a joy in and of itself.

Qiu Fei really liked this quote from the God and was eager for the day he could experience the joy of competition. He never relented in his efforts, hoping that this day would come sooner. Some of the other trainees laughed at him for being dumb. To them, it was way too soon for him to even be thinking about succeeding God Ye Qiu.

That wasn't how Qiu Fei thought. God Ye Qiu's successor? This was just a title given to him by others. As for him, he hoped to stand beside God Ye Qiu on the battlefield, enjoying the match and pursuing victory together! Although he was coincidentally also a Battle Mage and it was rather hard to become a core member when there was a class overlap, but, no one ever said that it was impossible, right?

Qiu Fei had worked hard to achieve this goal, and that God would occasionally come to the training camp to give him guidance or play a training match or two with him. His habit was to point out flaws during the battle and then find a chance to personally demonstrate them. There was a reason that he was a textbook master of all classes. Excellent Era's training camp did consist of more Battle Mages, but there were plenty of other classes, and that God could give guidance to any player of any class, even more imposing than the fabled cheat.

Qiu Fei hadn't lacked that God's guidance back then. Each time it would be his problems that were pointed out before that God showed them how to deal with the said problem.

Last summer, when the two met unexpectedly, that God had fought a training match of unprecedented standards, except that time, that God hadn't had the chance to show him how to fix those problems. Now, after a year, that God had finally displayed the way to combo after cancelling a Double Stab. Though this might have been a coincidence, Qiu Fei couldn't help but think of that training match he had last year. Was the unfinished demonstration finally being completed in this match? He couldn't dodge this strike...

"Combat Form has been hit!"

With the commentator's yell, Lord Grim followed up on the hit that Qiu Fei couldn't avoid.

"Sky Strike! Shuriken! Moonlight Slash! Gore Cross! Earthquake Sword! Shadow Cloak! Eh! Er... er..." Commentator Pan Lin was shouting out all the skills as Lord Grim used them, but then his voice trailed off. He wanted to cut in again a few more times, but before he could announce the skill, Lord Grim was already using the next skill.

All of them were level 20 and under skills with little end or starting lag, and Lord Grim's combo was kept at an extremely fast pace, and in addition, he wasn't using any combinations Pan Lin was familiar with. Thus, after a few skills, Pan Lin could no longer keep up with the combos and could only shut up in disappointment.

"Is he going to just keep this combo up for the rest of the match?"

Qiu Fei found Lord Grim's combo very alien. He was very much familiar with these skills, but the combination created from them wasn't something within his realm of study. His mind couldn't keep up with the combo. This wasn't just a lack of experience, but it was like stepping into an entirely new realm, as if he was going up against a class from a different game.

What made Qiu Fei feel even more helpless was that Ye Xiu

predicted all of his attempted countermeasures, avoiding the chance of him fighting back and prolonging his own offense. The few plans Qiu Fei had tried to execute were all quickly foiled because Ye Xiu managed to adjust before Qiu Fei had a chance to properly put them in motion, causing all of them to fail.

"Will none of these do? Then it seems like I have no choice..."

The airborne Combat Form timed himself to grasp a chance and suddenly twisted. Lord Grim pursued him and made to counter, yet Combat Form's raised spear didn't stab towards Lord Grim, but rather at the ground beneath him.

A halo of light descended from the spear and sunk into the ground. Following that, a pulse of magic spread through the earth and Combat Form swung his spear in the air. Suddenly, the ground seemed to tear apart and chunks of earth were blown into the air exactly where Lord Grim was.

The new level 75 Battle Mage skill: Shattering the Lands! The skill could transfer destructive magical energy and eventually erupt like that to land a sneak attack on an opponent

Level 75 skills only appeared a long time after Ye Xiu had left Excellent Era. Ye Xiu hadn't helped Qiu Fei master these skills, so he he had mastered this skill independently. This was finally something that Ye Xiu couldn't easily predict. This Shattering the Lands interrupted Lord Grim's offense and helped Qiu Fei balance out the situation.

"Very nice. This Shattering the Lands was used perfectly. As a level 75 skill, there's no standard method of using it yet, so every player uses it according to their own method. We don't know how well Qiu Fei has mastered these skills either, but in that instant just now, Shattering the Lands was used beautifully, immediately cutting off any possibility of Lord Grim prolonging his offense combo and giving him a wonderful chance to strike back."

"Combat Form advances!"

Having interrupted Lord Grim's combo, Qiu Fei immediately had Combat Form strike back. He started with Dragon Tooth, a typical opening, but still one of the most commonly used for Battle Mages, and Qiu Fei used it with the most focus he could gather.

Dragon Tooth, Sky Strike, Falling Flower Palm, Circle Swing... These four skills were the lowest level skills for Battle Mages, but the small and simple combo formed through these four skills was something any Battle Mage could use with fluency. Under Qiu Fei's meticulous mechanics, the combo was flawlessly executed. In an instant, the four skills were all used, but they were still easily neutralized by Lord Grim. Many people knew how to execute these skills flawlessly, but their countermeasures had also long since been perfected.

Lord Grim easily dodged the four skill combo, but he didn't expect Qiu Fei to suddenly perform another unexpected action, unleashing another level 75 skill.

Cloud Whirling Windstorm!

The spear was whirled, whipping up the winds with a magic pulse, and the magic pulse was injected into these winds, raging towards their target alongside the spear.

That was when Lord Grim opened up his umbrella, hiding behind it lightly, unafraid of wind or rain.

This time, Qiu Fei didn't back down, and instead stepping forward when the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella opened up, slamming his attack right down against it.

Chapter 1013: One More Hit

The new Level 75 skills were studied by everyone. It didn't matter what skill level one was at. In the end, it was still something new. Those at a higher skill level would use it very effectively. Those at a lower skill level would easily get their attacks neutralized. While at the pro level, it was no longer as simple as if the timing was right or wrong, better or worse. What mattered was suitability. Every player had their own style. Every character had different stats. As a result, how a skill was used would be different. The variances from standard combos came from these differences. Pro players would make adjustments to these combos depending on their strengths and their style.

Qiu Fei was no longer that young training camp kid. He had always dreamt of his character standing on stage. From the very start, he never blindly imitated anyone. He had his own understanding of the Battle Mage and his own playstyle. It was true that Ye Xiu had studied the new Level 75 skills, but that didn't mean he could predict how every player would use them. Ye Xiu had a good understanding of Qiu Fei, but it was like what Li Yibo had analyzed. No one could predict how young players grew. After another year of growth along with Qiu Fei's own understanding and utilization of the new Level 75 skill, Qiu Fei had finally created his own style.

Falling Flower Palm!

Combat Form slid forward and smacked the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella. Shields not only reduced the damage from an incoming attack, but effects like knockbacks were reduced significantly too. However, the reduction was directly proportional to the shield's weight. The Myriad Manifestations Umbrella could swiftly change into different forms. As a result, could be determined that the weapon shouldn't be too heavy. Therefore, when the umbrella switched to shield form, Qiu Fei was

confident that it would be unable to completely block Falling Flower Palm's knockback effect.

As expected, when the Falling Flower Palm struck the umbrella, Lord Grim was forced back. The path of the attack had been from bottom to top. As Lord Grim slid back, the umbrella also moved up, leaving a huge hole. Qiu Fei wanted this result and attacked with a Tyrant's Destruction. Even though he couldn't completely see Lord Grim, he knew that his spear would reach him.

The umbrella suddenly collapsed with a bang. The umbrella tip transformed into a gun and fired a round of bullets. Qiu Fei reacted quickly. Combat Form borrowed the momentum from Tyrant's Destruction to twist his body and dodge it. However, Lord Grim borrowed the recoil of his gun to slide even farther back, causing Combat Form's Tyrant's Destruction to miss.

"Wow... is this for real? The transformations from Lord Grim's Myriad Manifestations Umbrella are truly too unexpected." Pan Lin sighed, seeing Qiu Fei's attack miss.

"What's more important is that it can change forms instantly." Li Yibo said.

"But Qiu Fei isn't done yet!" Pan Lin shouted.

Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

Combat Form raised his spear and a dragon roared out. Ye Xiu had predicted it though. Lord Grim forcefully changed directions while sliding back, but to his surprise, this Dragon Breaks the Ranks didn't move in a straight line. There was a slight curvature to it. Lord Grim tried to move away, but in the end, he fell into Dragon Breaks the Rank's path. Dodging was impossible. With no time left, Ye Xiu could only have Lord Grim Guard. This pure defensive skill had been completely maxed. Although it could reduce the damage from the attack, Dragon Breaks the Ranks had a much higher priority. Lord Grim's right hand holding the sword collapsed to the side under the pressure. Lord Grim was knocked

back and also stunned by the attack.

"Beautiful!" Pan Lin cried out. He hadn't thought that after Qiu Fei's first attack missed, he would follow up again to quickly make up for it.

"Mm, this attack was very brave. Qiu Fei guessed that Ye Xiu would have Lord Grim dodge, but would he dodge left or right? I don't think he knew, but he still had Dragon Breaks the Ranks move in an arc. This is like a penalty kick. Left or right? He had to make a gamble. Qiu Fei is playing very decisively!" Li Yibo said.

"If that attack hadn't hit, the big opening would have been patched up." Pan Lin said.

"Of course. But he made the correct guess and grasped an opportunity. Glory is just this amazing." Li Yibo said in admiration.

"Yes. Even though Ye Xiu quickly put up a Guard and reduced the damage, he was still stunned by Dragon Breaks the Ranks. Qiu Fei has already started his combo." Pan Lin yelled, "Sky Strike into the air and using Chasers to keep the target afloat and stunned. This is a conventional Battle Mage combo, but this combo is also very difficult to pull off!"

"Correct. It's exactly because executing this combo is so difficult that it's given rise to the "Random Chaser Combo", which is much easier to execute and still very formidable. More and more players are starting to use it nowadays. In fact, it's actually very rare for someone to execute the original combo anymore." Li Yibo said.

"But in theory, this combo is impossible to escape from." Pan Lin said.

"That's only in theory." Li Yibo smiled, "Even Ye Qiu at his peak was only able to pull off an infinite inescapable combo that one time, no?"

"Haha, the first classic in the history of Glory. I've seen that clip.

It's truly incredible." Pan Lin said.

"Yes, classics can't be reproduced. After that, even Ye Qiu was unable to do it again. Usually, an inescapable ten hit combo is already considered quite good." Li Yibo said.

"But we know that for the Random Chaser Combo, fifteen hits within a short time frame isn't anything difficult." Pan Lin said.

"True. The Random Chaser Combo's burst is much better and is easier to perform. In real combat, I think it's a lot more practical." Li Yibo said.

"But Qiu Fei is choosing this more difficult to control combo."

"He doesn't have a choice. The Random Chaser Combo requires a certain number of Chasers to pull off. There has to be at least four. However, Ye Xiu intentionally limited the number of times that they exchanged blows, making it impossible for Qiu Fei to produce many Chasers. Qiu Fei is choosing this combo out of helplessness."

"Then what about other combos?"

"Uh... well, if he can get ten or so hits from this combo, then the damage is quite considerable. Qiu Fei probably doesn't want to let this opportunity go so easily."

"Yeah, he's doing well right now."

"Yes, neither too slow nor too fast. It's already his seventh hit."

"Eight."

"Usually, ten hits isn't a problem. We'll have to see how long he can continue."

While the two commentators discussed this, Qiu Fei had already reached ten hits. He stared at the screen, not daring to relax. He knew the difficulty of this combo and he knew how well his opponent understood it, but it was exactly because of his opponent's mastery over it that he could develop this combo into an unbreakable one.

Ten hits!

The passing line had been reached. Qiu Fei still didn't relax. It was a rare opportunity, and he needed to do as much as he could with it.

Eleven, twelve, thirteen....

The combo continued. Truthfully speaking, Qiu Fei didn't feel like it was that difficult. His brain seemed to be frozen. He was no longer thinking. His fingers moved instinctively, making it so that Lord Grim never left his spear's tip, making it so that the Chasers constantly flew about ready to use at any time.

Fifteen, sixteen. Qiu Fei felt excited. He felt like his condition today was extraordinary. Originally, he had been planning on finding an opportunity to end it with a high-level skill when it was about time, but he felt like he could keep going on.

All the way until death?

Pan Lin and Li Yibo started discussing this topic. The viewers were hoping for it, but Qiu Fei wasn't thinking about that.

One more hit!

That was the only thought occupying his mind. One more hit. He single mindedly pursued each hit, and he succeeded hit after hit all the way until twenty!

Qiu Fei's Combat Form, facing a Battle Mage master, had performed a twenty hit combo.

This was more than enough to make the crowd go wild with cheers. Excellent Era's fans felt incomparably proud. They had such a talented player! They felt like they were invincible.

But at the twenty-first hit, there was finally a slight deviation.

No one discovered this deviation. Not even Qiu Fei did. He had already started his attack. The commentators and viewers were all waiting for this attack to strike.

But when this attack came, Qiu Fei saw Lord Grim's movements.

Twenty second hit?

Qiu Fei was the first to question it.

The attack hit, but Lord Grim had already transformed into smoke.

Shadow Clone Technique!

When Qiu Fei realized it, the first thing he thought of was his back. However, the attack came from beneath.

Underground Tunneling Technique!

Lord Grim tunneled out from the earth and attacked. He followed up with a Knee Strike to send Combat Form up into the air. The combo started and in an instant, the comboer and comboed switched positions. Combat Form floated in the air as Lord Grim started his combo performance.

The crowd had been counting Qiu Fei's combo. When they were about to shout twenty two, Lord Grim's clone was destroyed and the words were stuck in their throat. In an instant, the combo count was reset. It was no longer Combat Form comboing.

"What a pity." Pan Lin wasn't worried about Qiu Fei. He was just sad that the brilliant combo had been interrupted.

"Being able to execute such a combo against Ye Xiu as a Battle Mage is already very outstanding. Only Ye Xiu would have been able to seize that tiny opening."

Li Yibo said solemnly, but where had that tiny opening even been? He had absolutely no idea. He didn't even know, and he said with certainty that Qiu Fei had exposed an opening. Ultimately, it was because he was also convinced that the original combo studied meticulously by Ye Xiu was unbreakable if performed perfectly.

Chapter 1014: Can’t Tell

The commentators had a lot to say to the audience on the combos of a battle mage, but when Lord Grim begin his offensive, Pan Lin was only able to keep up with announcing the skills for a while before he fell silent once more. The same thing had happened twice in one match: being forced to shut up because he couldn't keep up with the pace of the actual match.

The last time, Qiu Fei had unexpectedly used a level 75 new skill, interrupting Lord Grim's combo, but this time, he didn't seem to be able to find a similar opportunity. Combat Form was airborne, as if suspended there. Lord Grim darted about him, landing different skills on him continuously.

"Uh... This..." Pan Lin felt like he should say something. After switching to Qiu Fei's view, he spoke up with some uncertainty. "He's using Vanishing Steps, right?"

"Yes, it's Vanishing Steps." Li Yibo was much more confident on this than Pan Lin.

However, after confirming this, the two couldn't help but exchange a glance. They had both realized something was a little strange.

No matter when a high-end technique like Vanishing Step was used, it would count as a climax to the match. So shouldn't they commentate about this with some sort of passion?

Yet what did they do? They were both unnaturally calm. This was because the person on the field was called Ye Xiu. To a normal player using Vanishing Step was a climax, but Ye Xiu using Vanishing Step, wasn't that as simple as eating?

In reality, both of them knew that was too much of an exaggeration. No matter who was behind it, the use of Vanishing Step would never be as a easy as eating. Like a software that a CPU

could only use smoothly when at 90%. Even if Ye Xiu had better hardware, there was still a limit to his actual abilities. Comparing him to the other Gods of the Alliance, on par was the best description.

Yet when Ye Xiu used these high-end techniques, Pan Lin and Li Yibo would think it very normal. If it was another God, like Wang Jiexi, Huang Shaotian, Zhou Zekai, no matter who it was, Pan Lin would probably be willing to yell about it until his voice gave out.

That was what you called influence.

In the hearts of these people, who had been with Glory for a long time, there would always be an unshakable and powerful figure, and that figure was, without a doubt, Ye Xiu. When he accomplished something extraordinary, people had higher expectations of him, and what was extraordinary became ordinary.

It's just a Vanishing Step, that's all.

If someone dared say that casually, they'd probably get slapped by the millions of people that played Glory.

But when you added Ye Xiu to the sentence, it suddenly seemed much more reasonable.

It was because of this that Pan Lin and Li Yibo kept their cool when Ye Xiu used Vanishing Step. By then, the program director had cut the shot to Qiu Fei's view already, waiting for them to commentate on this spectacular moment.

"So, Vanishing Step, what Ye Xiu is using right now is actually a very high end technique, Vanishing Step. What we're currently broadcasting is Qiu Fei's view. You can see here that Lord Grim's figure never appears in Qiu Fei's view. Huh?"

Just as Pan Lin said this, Lord Grim's figure appeared in Qiu Fei's view.

"Chance!" It was then that excitement got to Pan Lin and he suddenly yelled.

The broadcasted shot switched back to the battle at large: Combat Form was still suspended in the air, Lord Grim was still darting about, his attacks not stopping... The situation hadn't changed at all.

"Ah, what a shame!" Pan Lin sighed. He thought that it was Qiu Fei who had missed the opportunity. Li Yibo coughed a little, but couldn't really correct Pan Lin on this. They were live!

The so-called chance that Pan Lin had been yelling about, wasn't actually any sort of opportunity. The foundations to the Vanishing Step were built on finding an opponent's blind spot and attacking from there. Here, landing the attack was the ultimate goal and walking into the opponent's blindspot was simply a method to achieve this goal more easily. So, when you could easily hit an opponent, there was no need to expend any excessive effort into finding the said blindspot.

The reason Lord Grim had wandered into Qiu Fei's view was because in that moment, there was no need for him to conceal his attack using Qiu Fei's blindspot.

He actually managed to do that!

If he didn't check Qiu Fei's view, there was no way Li Yibo would've noticed that. After noticing it, Li Yibo was shaken. He didn't know that Ye Xiu had managed to reach this stage with this skill. Using Vanishing Step continuously was also very tiring. If one was able to use it like this, then it would reduce a lot of unneeded mechanics and effort, but at the same time, there was a lot more precision and accuracy needed in terms of judgement and awareness.

Li Yibo was certain that no player in the current Alliance was able to use Vanishing Step so masterfully. Li Yibo felt that what he had just seen was a coincidence with Ye Xiu's actions. If it really had been used purposeful, then that was terrifying. At the age Ye Xiu was at, he was already approaching the end of his pro career,

yet his technical ability was still at such heights. It was terrifying even to think about it.

Suddenly, Li Yibo felt that the broadcasting room was rather cold.

"Chance!" It was then that Li Yibo heard Pan Lin yell out in disappointment again. He, on the other hand, had gotten completely distracted and had no idea what had just happened. He couldn't really go and ask, so he could only say, "Such a shame. He really shouldn't have missed that opportunity either."

"Yeah, Qiu Fei has already wasted two good chances," Pan Lin said.

Two?

Li Yibo was stunned, but quickly recovered. Pan Lin was still making Lord Grim's appearance in Qiu Fei's vision during the Vanishing Step out to be an error on Ye Xiu's part, and a chance for Qiu Fei! It wasn't a good time for him to rain on that parade, but he didn't want the experienced people watching the tv broadcast thinking that he, Li Yibo, wasn't up to standard, unable to even notice something like this.

He felt conflicted, but what he heard was Pan Lin counting Lord Grim's combo. He couldn't keep up with the pace with the skill names, but he could easily count it. One, two, three, four, five...

Wait, one two three four five? Why was the count resetting?

Li Yibo had missed too much while he had been momentarily distracted, and hadn't even managed to catch up when Pan Lin yelled out again, "Ah! It broke, chance chance chance chance... Ay, what's wrong with you, Qiu Fei!"

Pan Lin's tone was extremely frustrated, and Li Yibo kept an eye on the match this time. Just now, Lord Grim's combo really did break and Qiu Fei didn't take the chance to counterattack either.

"This really shouldn't have happened," Li Yibo commented,

"Although Qiu Fei is a player without much experience in official matches, he should still have the ability and awareness to try and grasp this chance. However, from Combat Form's movements, it doesn't seem if he even intended to even try."

"Yes, starting from Ye Xiu's counterattack until now, Qiu Fei has already missed three chances to turn the tables. Seems like this young player is a little too young. His rhythm has been messed up by Ye Xiu's single wave of counterattacks!"

"It won't be easy for him to get back into the right mindset in this sort of desperate situation."

"That's very true!"

In the audience, Liu Xiaobie was watching the projection while listening to what was coming from his earphones. However, at that moment, he pulled them down with an expression of disdain. "What bullshit."

"What's up?" Xu Bin turned his head around to ask. Liu Xiaobie had found the Excellent Era fans too noisy so he put his earphones in. He watched the match occuring in stadium, but he was listening to the commentary on his phone. Then he had heard the two analyzing the current situation and didn't know how to react to it.

"Those two guys! They said Qiu Fei missed three chances," Liu Xiaobie said.

"Three chances? Which three?" Xu Bin was puzzled.

"The first time was when Lord Grim's figure appeared in the shot of Qiu Fei's view. They thought that this was an error in mechanics on Ye Xiu's part, that it was one of the chances," Liu Xiaobie said.

"That... wasn't that because there was no need to use Vanishing Steps to attack?"

"Right? And the two false combos, they thought that the combo had been broken and it was a chance to counterattack," Liu Xiaobie

continued.

Even Gao Yingjie stared wide eyed, obviously finding this unbelieveable.

Xu Bin, hearing this, just smiled. "It's natural that they can't tell with their lack of skill."

"But that's not what they think," Liu Xiaobie said.

"Yeah, so why are you listening to live commentary! Isn't it much clearer if you just look yourself?" Xu Bin said.

"These guys are too noisy, though," Liu Xiaobie said.

"Currently it isn't very noisy, right?" Xu Bin smiled.

It naturally wouldn't be very noisy right now. Ye Xiu had successfully counterattacked and his offense still hadn't stopped yet. Seeing Combat Form's life falling continuously, the Excellent Era fans were extremely anxious.

"I'm really not sure what they're expecting. Do they really think this rookie can wipe out Ye Qiu... er, Ye Xiu?" Liu Xiaobie said.

"So long as it's a match, nothing's impossible!" Xu Bin said.

"But at least don't hold such high hopes!" Liu Xiaobie said.

"I say, you seem to have high hopes for Happy defeating Excellent Era. According to your logic, you shouldn't hold such high hopes either!" Xu Bin said.

"No I don't..." Liu Xiaobie's retort was weak. "How about you, Little Gao."

"What are you trying to make him say?" Xu Bin didn't know if he should cry or laugh. This change of topic was a little too random, no?

"He really is strong." Gao Yingjie really did say something.

"Are you talking about that Qiu Fei?" Liu Xiaobie said.

"Do you think it's necessary to point out that God Ye Qiu is

strong?" Xu Bin mocked.

"It's Ye Xiu," Liu Xiaobie nitpicked.

Xu Bin smiled. Ye Xiu or Ye Qiu, names were just a way to refer to people. They weren't important. He didn't care, so he still used Ye Qiu out of habit.

"As for this young man..." Liu Xiaobie began considering this seriously after hearing Gao Yingjie's comment. "He really is quite strong." He nodded, saying, "I think he'll be a strong rival for you in the future."

"He already is," Gao Yingjie said.

"Let's see how he deals with the current situation for now!" Liu Xiaobie said.

"If it was you, what would you do?" Xu Bin asked.

Liu Xiaobie didn't reply and Xu Bin didn't pry. In reality, all three of them were already thinking about what they would do in this situation if they were the ones on the field.

Chapter 1015: All Out

False combo.

This technique wasn't like Vanishing Step. Vanishing Step was a purely high-level technique. It was only possible to perform when the user's experience, awareness, and tech skill reached a certain level.

False combos were completely different. It wasn't just pro players that could do them. Even normal players often linked skills with false combos. This technique was similar to the previous Battle Mage combo executed by Qiu Fei. The skill floor was low. Anyone could follow that approach and do a short combo, but making a 20 hit true combo that was impossible to break, even by a God like Ye Xiu, wasn't so easy to perform. Even Qiu Fei himself probably wouldn't be able to replicate it if he tried again. Back in the old days, Ye Xiu's zero to death combo on his opponent had only been performed once.

It was because of the endless possibilities that made Glory so fun to watch.

False combos had its own unique characteristic. Everyone could use them, but when it was used, even the commentators and analysts might not be able to recognize it. Even the pro players fighting needed to ponder over it.

The three Team Tiny Herb players among the spectating crowd knew that these were false combos. Qiu Fei naturally knew it even better than them. False combos weren't counted by the system, but for a player, false combos were even more difficult to deal with because the theory behind false combos lay in the player being unable to make any sort of counterplay. Along with Vanishing Step, Qiu Fei was in extremely dire straits. The poor crowd was also unaware though. The commentators misled the viewers. They saw that the combo counter had clearly reset, but Qiu Fei failed to

counterattack. Ye Xiu would then quickly start his combo count again. Everyone felt sorry for Qiu Fei.

How could they know? It was actually the hardest to deal with when the combo count reset.

As a result, when this scene happened for the third time, the crowd started letting out sounds of dissatisfaction. Li Yibo noticed that something wasn't right.

After retiring, Li Yibo didn't study Glory as devotedly as he had before. He was already having trouble keeping up with the times. When he commentated a match, there were often times when he felt like he was inadequate. However, at these times, this guy would reassure himself and activate the plausible-explanation high-level skill. When he saw the combo reset again and Qiu Fei still being helpless, Li Yibo's intuition told him: it's time to activate that skill.

He carefully studied this combo reset and the two previous ones. Li Yibo had once been a pro player and knew a lot about false combos. After analyzing it for a bit, he finally came to a realization.

F*ck. I really do need to activate that skill. Li Yibo felt somewhat annoyed.

Beside him, Pan Lin was still wondering if there was a problem with Qiu Fei. Li Yibo lightly coughed.

Pan Lin's heart suddenly became tense. Mother of god! Li Yibo is casting his high-level skill! If Li Yibo was preparing to use his skill, then it meant that they had previously said something wrong.

"This is... Qiu Fei seems to have been out of form for awhile now. Could something have happened to him? In order to be cautious, I think we should do a careful recap." Li Yibo said.

Pan Lin listened and knew that the high-level skill was imminent. As expected, Li Yibo carefully analyzed the previous

sections and came to the conclusion: it was because of false combos.

"So it's like that....." Pan Lin could only go along with it. He felt somewhat ashamed for his previously misleading commentary. He didn't have Li Yibo's thick skin and couldn't calmly say that it was originally like this and that. It was as if their mistakes hadn't been committed by them.

"False combos aren't counted by the system, but practically speaking, they should also be considered combos. If we count those... then Combat Form has been struck by a 32 hit combo already. Of course, these 32 hits are just an informal calculation. It won't be listed as a statistic. I just wanted everyone to know about it." Li Yibo said.

"How is Qiu Fei going to break out of the 32 hit combo?" Pan Lin's focus returned to the match.

How is it going to be broken?

As soon as these words were said, Lord Grim's combo count reset. Combat Form once again fell into a predicament. This was the fourth false combo.

It really is difficult.....

Qiu Fei wasn't like what the crowd thought. He wasn't doing nothing and standing there taking the beating. He had been trying his best the entire time, trying to think of a way to break free from his predicament. He just hadn't rashly used any skills yet. Mashing random keys when the situation wasn't right was a noob's method. Pro players would never do that because... skills were most threatening when not used.

Qiu Fei remembered these words. These words had been said by the opponent in front of him and had helped him eliminate many of his bad habits in the beginning.

He was unable to return the favor to his coach. He could only

prove himself through victory.

These were Qiu Fei's thoughts. He didn't say them out loud because he knew that the other side knew. Both sides were going all out in this match. This was the best proof.

What were his old coach's efforts for? Wasn't it for all of this moment on the stage?

After Combat Form was dealt two devastating combos by his opponent, he didn't have much health left. At this moment, other players might have given up already. They probably wouldn't go so far as to randomly start mashing their keyboard, but they would almost be at that point. However, Qiu Fei didn't think about it. He hoped to see this match through with a professional attitude. He would clearly be aware of what he was doing at all times. These words... were probably also said by Ye Xiu.

It just that now, everything he could do had already been completely sealed.

This was a true match. It was no longer a coaching one inside the team. The other side wouldn't hold back and give him room to guide him. The other side would do his best not to give him any opportunities.

Opportunities were somtimes seized, but opportunities sometimes needed to be created!

Dragon Rises from the Sea!

Combat Form, who had been taking a beating the entire time, suddenly moved. A spear came downwind and magic undulations spread like waves as the spear stabbed forward.

It was just that... the direction of this attack was slightly off. Ye Xiu was using Vanishing Step, so Qiu Fei couldn't see him. This attack had been purely a guess. Unfortunately, he guessed incorrectly.

Another attack from Lord Grim fell onto Combat Form, but at

this moment, Combat Form boldly used Cloud Whirling Windstorm!

A high-level skill was released, but the aim was still off. Quite a few people shook their heads. They felt like Qiu Fei had given up and started testing his luck.

To their surprise, Cloud Whirling Windstorm's magic undulations, along with the waves from Dragon Rises from the Sea, collided. Clouds and mist seemed to form at their intersection. Combat Form's figure suddenly became hazy.

"This is?" Everyone was stunned. They had never seen this scene before.

New technique?

These two words popped up in everyone's eyes. Pan Lin had already started yelling.

"Dragon Rises from the Sea and Cloud Whirlwind Windstorm can produce such an effect! I've never seen this combo before. It's a combination created by Qiu Fei while facing a predicament. The collision between these two skills produce an effect that hides the character. This is an opportunity to turn his situation around. Wow....." Pan Lin paused halfway through. On stage, Lord Grim's Myriad Manifestations Umbrella moved and tore through the mist, throwing Combat Form down from the air with a Circle Swing. After Combat Form smashed into the ground, two sweeping attacks followed. Combat Form was still unable to break out of the combo. His created technique didn't seem to be that worthy of praise.

For a moment, Pan Lin was at a loss. Who would have thought that Li Yibo would pick it up: "What a pity. Ye Xiu was still able to catch him. Qiu Fei's usage of these two skills was very successful. Against another opponent, he might have been able to turn the situation around. Unfortunately, his opponent is Ye Xiu. Experience helped Ye Xiu accurately catch his opponent in this

situation, but we can see that the situation has at least changed. Ye Xiu was forced to stop using Vanishing Step and false combos. After Qiu Fei created this effect, Ye Xiu couldn't continue his previous combo, which was why he used Circle Swing to pull Combat Form back.

"This young Qiu Fei has shown us his creative talent." Pan Lin immediately followed.

"Yes, he has a boundless future ahead of him. Unfortunately, he'll most likely lose this match. However, he fought well against Ye Xiu, even executing a beautiful 20 hit combo and producing an unknown effect with new skills. Many things can be learned from this match." Li Yibo said.

"Yes, Qiu Fei is making his final effort. He hasn't given up yet."

"But it looks like there isn't much of a chance....."

"Yeah....."

"Okay, Combat Form has fallen. This match has ended with Team Happy's victory. However, besides the deep impression Qiu Fei has given with his performance, he was able to take away about half of Lord Grim's health." Li Yibo said.

"A part of that was from the back and forths in the beginning. In the middle, there was that incredible 20 hit combo and that final struggle at the end.

"Yes, being able to win an opportunity to attack in the final moment is due to his beautiful combination of the two new skills."

"In comparison, Coach Li, what do you think of the winner Ye Xiu's performance?" Pan Lin asked.

"An abundance of experience and correct decision-making." Li Yibo gave seven words as a comment. This was a comment that applied to any player that wasn't a rookie, but what else could Li Yibo say? He didn't understand unspecialized characters at all. If he wanted to give a more detailed analysis, he didn't know where

to start. He was depressed that Ye Xiu would still be playing in the next round and show off his unspecialized combos. He could only brace himself and continue commentating. This time, he needed to be more careful. He couldn't make a mistake like not seeing a false combo.

The commentators treated Ye Xiu's matches as a formidable enemy. As for Team Excellent Era, after Qiu Fei came down, the player who stood up was their ace player and team captain of the new generation: Sun Xiang.

Chapter 1016: You're Too Hard to Predict

"You played well." Sun Xiang actually acted like a captain for once and comforted Qiu Fei, who was returning to the bench. Qiu Fei smiled, but didn't say anything before returning to his seat, but his gaze was aimed at Excellent Era's competition booth. On the field, they didn't have any way to communicate with words. Everything was based on their mechanics, attacks, defense, movement, and dodges. In this match, Qiu Fei had given it his all, but still lost. However, there would always be defeat in competition. He might've lost this time, but next time he'd win for certain, no matter who he was up against.

After giving his encouragement to one of their players, he casually glanced towards Happy and suddenly raised his voice. "It's just a shame that you left a Ye Qiu with only half his health for me. Even if I win, there will be no honor in it! Well, there's no helping it, seems like all I can do is clear him off quickly!"

Chen Guo's temper flared. If she had something in her hand, she'd have thrown it at him by now. After calling out arrogantly, Sun Xiang walked towards the competition booth with his head held high. Pan Lin and Li Yibo had also begun commentating on the line ups of each team in the television broadcast.

"Sun Xiang is the third to go up. If we consider this, then Excellent Era's plans for the group arena is clear. They want to finish the group arena up in three rounds, hoping to earn at least three points," Pan Lin said.

"Yes, considering the new rules, three points is an absolute advantage in the group arena. Two points can be considered being one step ahead and one point doesn't have much impact. You have to fight with your all in the team competition. If you lose, then the opponent has at least one point and the two sides will have to play a matchbreaker," Li Yibo said.

"If you can have the security that you at least won't lose, that counts as a psychological advantage, doesn't it?" Pan Lin said.

"This sort of psychological advantage will only matter towards the very end," Li Yibo said.

"Under the current rules, the team ace should appear fourth or third. Excellent Era has placed Sun Xiang as their third player, a very standard offensive arrangement. However, from the current situation, I feel like they could have been a little more daring and placed him second," Pan Lin said.

"I think Excellent Era is still wary about Ye Xiu's strength. If it were any other God, they could be a bit more offensive, but Ye Xiu knows them all too well," Li Yibo said.

"But they also know Ye Xiu very well!" Pan Lin said.

"Unfortunately, Ye Xiu has changed classes since then," Li Yibo said with a smile.

"Ok, now Sun Xiang has entered the competition booth and the two characters are being loaded into the game. On Excellent Era's side, we have Excellent Era's current captain, Sun Xiang with his account, One Autumn Leaf! And on Happy's side, his opponent is the ex-captain of Excellent Era, Ye Qiu, now called Ye Xiu, and One Autumn Leaf's previous owner." As Sun Xiang entered the stage, the match entered the preparation stage and Pan Lin excitedly began to introduce them. His words reflected what angle the audience's anticipation came from. Sun Xiang's identity and account were clearly emphasized. As for Ye Xiu? His old identity and old account were emphasized. Lord Grim, Happy, these crucial words that should've appeared in the introduction hadn't been mentioned once.

"Now for the countdown; the match is about to begin," Pan Lin said.

"This is a battle between the current and ex captain of Excellent

Era! The account, One Autumn Leaf, that was once Ye Xiu's companion for so long is now in Sun Xiang's hands and has become the opponent Ye Xiu has to defeat. I wonder how he feels, facing this familiar and, you could say, closest ally. How will he perform?" As if afraid that someone wouldn't be able to catch the drama behind this match, Pan Lin went over the highlights again as the match officially started.

The two characters appeared on the map simultaneously. Without hesitation, Sun Xiang immediately pushed One Autumn Leaf into a sprint, foregoing strategic positioning entirely. Sun Xiang had thought and felt that it would be a shame that he would probably not have a chance to face Ye Xiu in an official match using One Autumn Leaf. He really wanted to use a spectacular victory to establish his ownership over One Autumn Leaf, and the previous user Ye Xiu was the best stepping stone in his eyes.

He hadn't thought that, after a year and a half, he really did get the chance to meet Ye Xiu in an official match. Though this stage wasn't as impressive as he had hoped for, the amount of attention this match had gained was satisfactory. Especially all the publicity done by the media, it made this all the more appropriate opportunity to perform his sacrifice.

However, due to the new rules, he couldn't have Ye Xiu duel him one on one. He could only act in accordance with the rules. Now, he had finally got the chance to face off against Ye Xiu. It was a shame that Ye Xiu was already at half health from his fight with Qiu Fei. This was frustrating to Sun Xiang. If he could be second in line, that would have been perfect. However, the team wanted to emphasize security, so he had to be third. This was agreed on by their boss, Tao Xun, making it so that Sun Xiang couldn't object.

Now look. Their victory was secured, but his perfect plan to crush Ye Xiu was completely ruined. There was no honor in winning against a Ye Xiu with only half his health!

"Where are you, Ye Xiu? Stop hiding, come out and fight me."

Sun Xiang pressed forward with One Autumn Leaf towards the center of the map. Not seeing Lord Grim, he immediately went to yell at Ye Xiu in the public chat.

"Don't rush me, I'm recovering my health," Ye Xiu replied.

Recovering health? Sun Xiang was stunned for a moment. He had no idea that the stadium was filled with booing now. From the very beginning of the match, Ye Xiu's Lord Grim never advanced. With a shamelessness that rivaled his teammate, Wei Chen, he had hid in a corner and began to heal himself.

That's right, heal himself. Though Unspecialized could only use level 20 and under skills, but, for the players to fully experience the differences between classes, these low leveled skills displayed their class' distinctiveness. Clerics had two level 20 and under healing skills. Small Heal and Small Cure. One was a chant to recover health and the other was an instant cast. Though the effects weren't as good as high level healing spells, even level 75 Clerics still needed to utilize these two skills. Low level skills had advantages that high level skills didn't. Small Heals had a shorter chant, and Small Cure had a shorter cooldown.

In the pro scene, these advantages were very crucial. They often needed to be able to quickly use skills. By the time the slow chant of a Holy Heal was complete, the one who needed the heal might've died already.

The current Ye Xiu didn't use any Small Cures. Instant casts like this had cooldowns, and they usually weren't very short, so they were usually saved for dire situations, but chants were alright. They didn't have cooldowns so Lord Grim was chanting continuously, the white flash of a Small Heal hadn't dimmed since the round began.

Apart from that, Lord Grim had a Recover on him, too! He could use skills from all 24 classes. Amongst the 24 classes, Paladins could also heal! Recover was a low level Paladin skill, and was a

healing buff, a legendary ability that even Clerics were jealous of. While on a character, that character would be healed every three seconds for a total of 18 seconds. Currently, Lord Grim's health stayed at a rhythm of jumping up once every three seconds. This made it hard to tell what rank his Recover was. This guy wasn't stopping with the heals at all.

Apart from the boos of the Excellent Era fans, this scene elicited a heartfelt speechlessness from everyone present.

Bringing healing to a one on one? It wasn't unheard of. While Clerics and Paladins couldn't really fight one on one, but there were still two other classes in the Priest class category, Knights and Exorcists. Level 20 and under skills were usable throughout the same class type, that meant Knights and Exorcists could also learn and use these healing skills.

Did that mean you were invincible if you brought healing to a one on one? Those who had some experience knew it wasn't so simple. Knights and Exorcists could learn a few low leveled heals, but their effects were incomparable with Cleric and Paladin healing. First of all, the two had bonuses from class specialization, and then healers also had special equipment to boost their healing. Healing was something unrelated to physical and magic attacks. If Knights and Exorcists wanted to boost their own healing abilities, they'd have to sacrifice other stats. After this sacrifice, no one would feel like it was unfair that they had healing abilities.

So healing in a one on one wasn't very rare, but people like Ye Xiu, who hid their character in a corner to continuously healed themselves without restraint was unheard of. The entire audience was struck dumb.

Even Pan Lin and Li Yibo were speechless for a long time upon seeing Ye Xiu's actions.

This should've been a drama filled match! Look at how pumped Sun Xiang was! Yet Ye Xiu had immediately turned this match

down a shameless path.

"Ye Xiu's Lord Grim... is currently healing himself, er..." Pan Lin commentated. His passion from before had been completely extinguished. It wasn't like you could expect him to yell out in excitement "wow, so awesome, this God immediately hid himself away at the beginning of the match and started chanting heals continuously! The healing isn't stopping!" That wasn't something Pan Lin could do.

"Yeah, he's healing..." Li Yibo's comment was also very weak.

"The effects aren't as great as that of a Cleric or Paladin," Pan Lin said.

"Of course, he has no specialization bonus," Li Yibo said.

"He doesn't have any healing equipment either," Pan Lin said.

"He's relying entirely on his stats to heal."

"A shame we don't know if his weapon has any healing bonuses or not."

The two chatted had a discussion without any substance.

"But if he keeps healing, won't that put a huge strain on his mana usage? How is he going to battle after that?" Pan Lin finally found a problem to discuss.

Just as he said this, a blue light descended on Lord Grim.

"This is?" Li Yibo was stunned, and saw Lord Grim's mana suddenly shoot up.

"Wish... Prayer?" Pan Lin stared in shock.

"It's Wish Prayer..." Li Yibo wanted to cry. It was way too hard to commentate for this God's matches. You're too hard to predict!

Chapter 1017: Not That Careless

Wish Prayer - Cleric skill. It recovered 30% of the target's mana over 10 seconds. As the skill level increased, the maximum mana recovery could reach up to 60%. It had a 10 minute cooldown.

Lord Grim was currently casting Wish Prayer. His character's mana was rapidly increasing. Everyone stared with their eyes and jaws wide open.

Let alone in the individual competition, Wish Prayer was rarely used, even in team competitions. Even though it had astonishing effects, a 10 second cast time was way too easy to interrupt. As a result, even if it was used in a team competition, it could only be done when an opportunity arrived, allowing for two or three seconds of recovery at best. But in reality, it was very rare for a team competition to last so long that either side ran out of mana. It was even more rare in the individual competition. Running out of mana was usually only seen in the group arena.

However, Clerics and Paladins didn't play in the group arena. As for Knights and Exorcists, who would add this skill to their weapons as a skill bonus, no one had ever made such an absurd choice.

You're out of mana mid-battle, but you can recover it? And such a substantial one too? It sounded amazing, but in practice, its usage was extremely limited. Setting aside the fact that it was already rare for one to run out of mana, even if it happened, in a 1v1 in the group arena, 10 seconds of standing still would be like treating the opponent like air. If the opponent knew you could do this, it's not like they would just wait for you to recover your mana.

Then what about recovering during the start of the match like what Ye Xiu was doing? In that case, there was enough time. However, this scenario required so many prerequisites that the chances of it happening were next to nothing, so the value of this

skill was too miniscule. For a pro player, this type of extravagance could be considered a crime.

As a result, everyone was staring at Lord Grim like they had just witnessed a crime. It was like they were at a crime scene.

The commentator Pan Lin and honored guest Li Yibo were also speechless. As for Sun Xiang? He had no idea that Ye Xiu had used Wish Prayer. Ye Xiu had been talking about healing just before. He had been surprised at first and realized that unspecialized characters had the ability to heal themselves, but he wasn't worried. He felt like beating Ye Xiu, who was only at half health, would be winning with an unfair advantage! It's all good now though. He's giving Ye Xiu some time to breath. Wouldn't that make his victory all the more worthwhile?

Thus, despite knowing that his opponent was recovering, Sun Xiang had One Autumn Leaf stroll over, letting others know that he wasn't worried one bit.

"Haha... Sun Xiang doesn't seem to care about what Ye Xiu is doing..." Pan Lin immediately said after seeing it.

"Yes, he's quite confident." Li Yibo said.

"But might he be a bit overconfident?" Pan Lin wondered.

"Mm, are you talking about Ye Xiu or Sun Xiang?" Li Yibo asked.

Pan Lin looked at Lord Grim recovering his mana and then at One Autumn Leaf strolling over: "Hm, both...."

They couldn't keep going on like this. Was this really a life and death match between two teams? These two guys weren't being serious at all. This was the Challenger League Finals, not two players sparring in-game!

"Wait a second. Let me recover my health and mana."

"Sure, take your time."

These were words that players would often say to each other

when sparring, but the same thing was happening in a serious tournament. How weird. How weird.

"Hahahaha..." Pan Lin could only laugh. He didn't know what to say.

At Excellent Era's bench, boss Tao Xuan was personally presiding over the match. His two arms were folded across his chest and his expression was calm. However, if you looked at him closely, you would notice that Tao Xuan's two hands were tightly clutching his own arms.

If he didn't vent his emotions that way, Tao Xuan was truly afraid that he would stomp over in anger. Sun Xiang was a player who he generally liked, but his arrogance truly made his head hurt sometimes.

It's fine..... When Sun Xiang faced other opponents with arrogance and stomped on them, Tao Xuan felt quite good. During those moments, he was fine with Sun Xiang's confidence, even if he did what he was doing now. Tao Xuan might even laugh, feeling like his team was brave and mighty.

But Tao Xuan's attitude was completely different with Ye Xiu being the opponent.

It was a sort of contradictory feeling.

For example, when Xiao Shiqin left the stage with a GG, although Tao Xuan had truly felt pleased with this conduct, he also felt a bit of regret. If Xiao Shiqin had worn Ye Xiu down a bit more, that would have been great too. Xiao Shiqin's behavior made Excellent Era look weak and not like a powerhouse at all!

You can't have it both ways*. This was the contradiction that Tao Xuan felt.

At this moment, Sun Xiang behavior could be regarded as the air of a powerhouse, but seeing Ye Xiu's Lord Grim healing his health and even finishing with a 10 second Wish Prayer without being

interrupted, Tao Xuan couldn't stay calm.

Unfortunately, Sun Xiang remained calm. The difference in thinking made him somewhat annoyed.

Fortunately, Ye Xiu didn't continue challenging his heart's limits. After the ten second Wish Prayer, Lord Grim finally came out from the corner.

"Are you here?" Ye Xiu asked in the chat.

"What? You're done recovering?" Sun Xiang replied.

"Pretty much." Ye Xiu said.

"Pretty much? I advise you to recover a bit longer. I'm not in a hurry." Sun Xiang said.

"Huh? What's that sound?" On Excellent Era's bench, one of the players heard a strange noise.

The teammates next to him immediately kicked his foot and gave him a sharp glance. That player looked over and saw the boss grinding his teeth……

"If I don't remember incorrectly, this is the first time today that the players have chatted with each other." Pan Lin said.

"Yeah, it seems like it." Li Yibo said.

"Hahahaha" Pan Lin chuckled again. The two sides had finally talked to each other, but couldn't the content be a bit more professional? The conversation between Ye Xiu and Sun Xiang was too much like what Pan Lin had imagined normal players to be like.

"It's good enough. I don't want you to lose in such an unsightly manner." Ye Xiu continued to type in the chat.

"Those should be my words to you." Sun Xiang fired back.

"You can keep them!"

"To you!"

"Keep them!"

"To you."

"Keep them."

The crowd was in an uproar. It wasn't because the two were just talking nonsense, but rather during this time, Ye Xiu's Lord Grim quietly circled around to flank One Autumn Leaf.

"With just that weird mix and matched gear, you think you can beat me? You've already forgotten One Autumn Leaf's stats? Do you need me to remind you?" Sun Xiang seemed to be completely engrossed in the chat. His character wasn't moving at all.

"While Ye Xiu and Sun Xiang were talking, Lord Grim circled around to behind One Autumn Leaf. Sun Xiang doesn't seem to be aware of this either. He's just typing in chat. Could it be that Sun Xiang can't touch-type and needs to look at his keyboard to type?" Pan Lin yelled.

"Hahaha..." Li Yibo laughed while glancing at Pan Lin. However, he noticed that Pan Lin was completely serious. That wasn't a joke? You're being serious? A pro player not being able to touch type? Do you think a pro player looks down at his keyboard when playing?

"Close, close. Lord Grim is nearby." Pan Lin shouted. The crowd roared even louder as if to warn Sun XIang. At Excellent Era's bench, Tao Xuan couldn't bear it anymore. This Sun Xiang was too much of a child!

"Ye Xiu's pathing was successful, but the key point is chatting to divert the enemy's attention. Sun Xiang is in range to be attacked. Is he going to choose to attack? Sun Xiang doesn't seem to know!" Pan Lin shouted.

At this moment, Sun Xiang typed out a new message in the chat.

"We've already chatted for so long. What's going on? Could you be behind me?"

"Woah!" Pan Lin cried out in surprise. Then, he saw One Autumn Leaf turn around directly towards Lord Grim. His spear, Annihilating Evil, pointed forward.

"So it turns out Sun Xiang wasn't as we had imagined... to be so... careless." Pan Lin hesitated. He almost said "stupid".

"Haha, I don't think such a low-level mistake would happen to such a skilled player." Li Yibo acted as if he knew it all along.

Sun Xiang turned around and began his offense.

Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

One Autumn Leaf initiated with the move that Tang Rou liked to use the most, but just from the visual effects, the difference between One Autumn Leaf and Soft Mist could be seen.

Were there any changes to One Autumn Leaf's equipment?

Ye Xiu could see this instantly. One Autumn Leaf had changed a lot of his equipment. Some parts had been completely swapped out. Some had slight changes in appearance. The club's R&D team wasn't going to waste materials solely to change the appearance of equipment. A change in appearance meant a change in stats. In the eyes of the viewers, One Autumn Leaf was still One Autumn Leaf, but for Ye Xiu, who was incomparably familiar with this character, One Autumn Leaf had been changed beyond recognition.

After dodging the Dragon Breaks the Ranks, Lord Grim Aerial Rifled backwards to pull away from One Autumn Leaf.

"Haha, this is you after recovering? It might be too little." Sun Xiang looked at Lord Grim's condition and typed a string of words.

Lord Grim hadn't advanced classes, nor did he wear any healing equipment, so his healing was rather weak. During this time, he had only recovered to 70% health. Because his heals were weak, his mana consumption was high. Ye Xiu couldn't heal to full health. If he did, a Wish Prayer might not be enough to recover his mana.

For a Level 75 character, low-leveled healing skills without a class advancement and without specific healing equipment were very weak.

Chapter 1018: At a Standstill

As Sun Xiang typed this out, his character never paused. One Autumn Leaf did a horizontal sweep with his spear after his Dragon Breaks the Ranks, using Tyrant's Destruction. Lord Grim had already been pulling away when he dodged the Dragon Breaks the Ranks, seeming to already be out Tyrant's Destruction's range and in a good position to counterattack. However, Lord Grim didn't stop backing away there. Just as he stepped back, the mud and stone on the ground were swept across. A place where Tyrant's Destruction shouldn't have reached had been affected by the sweeping effect through the force of this attack.

"Oh oh, this is Evil Annihilation's bonus effect, Landslide, which increases the range of attacks. However, the opponent is Ye Xiu, who obviously knows this better than anyone. You can see that he even considered the effect of Landslide in his dodge."

"The chances of these bonus effects on weapons activating isn't actually very high, but in an actual match it's better to prepare for the worst possibility," Li Yibo sighed.

Boom!

The two were still talking about Tyrant's Destruction when an explosion occurred on the field.

As he backed away, avoiding the attack, Lord Grim had discretely thrown out a grenade. Pan Lin and Li Yibo hadn't noticed at all. It was only until it exploded that everyone gasped in surprise.

The inconspicuous movement had fooled everyone, all except his current opponent, Sun Xiang. One Autumn Leaf's immediate pursuit made a sudden halt in the middle, obviously waiting for the grenade to go off. The timing was just right, so it looked like he had somehow ran right through the explosion, but avoided taking any damage whatsoever, Evil Annihilation still closing in on Lord Grim.

"Sun Xiang is eagerly going on the offensive, but it seems like Ye Xiu doesn't intend to face him head on," Pan Lin cried out.

"That's for certain. Veterans have an advantage in experience. Against young opponents, especially ace players like Sun Xiang, they have to fully utilize this advantage. Facing their opponent head on would be... would be..." Li Yibo was unable to continue, because Pan Lin had only said 'seems like'. This was a guess he had made in accordance with Lord Grim's act of retreat. Yet now, Lord Grim opened up his Myriad Manifestations Umbrella and parried One Autumn Leaf's attack, a true act of facing someone head on.

"Not bad!" In this direct face off, Sun Xiang actually found the time to type a message. One Autumn Leaf stepped diagonally, sending out a Sky Strike from a side angle.

Lord Grim didn't even turn his view, whipping out a sword from the handle of the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella as he jumped diagonally backwards and using a Collapsing Mountain as he avoided Sky Strike.

"Ah, a Collapsing Mountain in place. This is a type of technique that uses a backwards jump to cancel out Collapsing Mountain's forward jump. Ye Xiu is able to perform it with such ease. It's clear to see how familiar he is with the foundations of Glory. He truly deserves his title of Glory's Textbook," Pan Lin called out.

One Autumn Leaf turned, continuing his half-finished Sky Strike and using it to blockLord Grim's Collapsing Mountain. However, Collapsing Mountain had far greater priority than Sky Strike, so it was impossible to complete this block with just Sky Strike alone. Yet, by then, One Autumn Leaf had already jumped back, avoiding the Collapsing Mountain entirely.

"One Autumn Leaf dodged it... But why did he use this Sky Strike to block, adviser Li?" Pan Lin asked.

"Heh, there's no particular reason. It's just a habit of pro players to help them get into the rhythm of battle quicker," Li Yibo

explained.

"I can't stand it anymore!" In the audience, Tiny Herb player Liu Xiaobie had been listening to the commentary on his phone as he watched the match again, but then yanked out his earphones once more.

"What is it this time?" Xu Bin asked.

"They said that there was no reason to One Autumn Leaf's Sky Strike just now," Liu Xiaobie said.

"Oh? That's not right. If it weren't for the block done with that Sky Strike, there would be no avoiding that Collapsing Mountain," Xu Bin said.

"The block done with Sky Strike slowed down the speed at which Collapsing Mountain descended and, at the same time, used the force to speed up his backwards jump," Gao Yingjie said.

"Commentators nowadays are getting more and more unprofessional." Liu Xiaobie put the earphones back in even as he said this and shook his head, making Xu Bin and Gao Yingjie rather speechless.

The battle raged on.

Neither of them managed to gain the advantage. Though both were continuously losing health, this exchange of health was carefully controlled and neither of them managed to land any critical hits. Fine techniques such as the Sky Strike block and Collapsing Mountain in place were endless in this battle. Audience members like the three Tiny Herb pros found it spectacular, but it was a shame for those who were watching the stream. Pan Lin and Li Yibo would probably only see 70 percent of finesse in this and in that 70 percent, they would misexplain 20 percent of it. This was probably one of the problems caused by the late start and rapid progress of the Pro Alliance of Glory.

Though they might have missed many amazing details of this

match, that didn't affect the enjoyment for normal spectators. This fast and chaotic rain of attacks from both sides was exactly what the audience loved the most.

However, Tao Xuan, sitting on Excellent Era's bench, was anxious. To be honest, he liked this sort of spectacular match as well. This beautiful scene was exactly what Tao Xuan hoped for for Excellent Era. But... not at a time like this. Who was Sun Xiang's opponent? Ye Xiu! The person, whose ability had deteriorated, whose performance had slipped, who had been replaced by Sun Xiang. To make sure this went smoothly, Tao Xuan had put in a lot of effort. Yet now, Ye Xiu was fighting Sun Xiang to a standstill. This was already slapping Excellent Era's face harshly. Like this, it was hard to say who would win and who would lose. Though Lord Grim had started the match with 70 percent of his health and was at a disadvantage from the beginning, this standstill wouldn't last until the end of the match. There would definitely be fluctuations and peaks in performance in the match, especially from Ye Xiu, who was behind. How could he possibly let himself die slowly in this exchange of damage?

Tao Xuan couldn't stay calm. Even after telling himself that One Autumn Leaf was the stronger character and Sun Xiang was younger and had more energy, he just couldn't build up any confidence when it came to facing Ye Xiu.

"The match is at a standstill right now,"

"Er, I feel, that Lord Grim actually has the slight advantage right now," Li Yibo said.

"How come?" Pan Lin was confused.

"Because the characters have a difference in power. Although the level 75 Orange equipment has helped Happy greatly reduce the gap between them and Excellent Era, this reduction is only in basic stats. However, if you take a detailed look, Orange equipment can't be as perfect as Silver equipment," Li Yibo said.

"But we can also see that Team Happy does have some Silver equipment. Wei Chen's Warlock, Windward Formation, is even at pro level with 8 pieces," Pan Lin argued.

"Heh, but you can't judge Silver equipment just by the number of pieces of Silver equipment you have. What's the biggest advantage of Silver equipment? They're specially tailored to suit the player. Only if it suits the user's playstyle and needs can it be utilized to its fullest.In contrast, if a piece of Silver equipment isn't tailored to their needs and only made to maximize stats, it would still be stronger than Orange equipment of the same level, but it will lose its greatest advantage. Some players like faster attack speed, some players want each strike to do more damage. If you give attack power equipment to a player that prefers speed, the equipment is good, but it doesn't suit their style, so how well can its stats truly be utilized?" Li Yibo smoothly explained.

"I understand now. You mean to say that Team Happy's Silver equipment might not necessarily have reached that level of specialization," Pan Lin said.

"Heh, first of all, Team Happy doesn't have that much Silver Equipment. In addition, we don't know how Happy obtained their Silver equipment, but I doubt that they have a development team working on it like Excellent Era does. So they don't really have much flexibility with their Silver equipment. If they have Silver equipment then they will use it. They don't have much choice. It'll be very hard for them to reach perfection!" Li Yibo exclaimed.

"You're very right, Adviser Li. If we look at it from this perspective, it'd actually be very hard on Ye Xiu to have Lord Grim fight Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf to a standstill. It's hard to believe that he still has this ability at this age," Pan Lin said.

"In the end, all matches depend on performance. When we say a player's ability is deteriorating, we don't get that conclusion from just one or two matches, but from a long period of observation. In this period, he might perform spectacularly sometimes. This sort

of fluctuation is common for everyone. The performance in single match can't really tell us anything. Zhou Zekai might lose in a one on one battle, but can we say that the player that beat him is now the new best player in the Alliance?" Li Yibo said with a smile.

"I understand what you mean now." Pan Lin nodded.

"Okay, let's continue watching the match. The two are still at a standstill and both characters have lost around 20 percent of their health. However, since Lord Grim only had 70 percent in the beginning, he's currently falling behind. Hey, Adviser Li, do you think Ye Xiu will suddenly escape halfway through the battle to replenish his health and mana again?" Pan Lin suddenly asked.

"I doubt Sun Xiang will give him the opportunity to do that. If he's going to let his opponent run away to heal so easily, then I'll probably even be able to beat him."

"Hahahaha." The two began to laugh in the live broadcast.

That was when Sun Xiang typed out a another sentence in the channel. "I say, isn't it time to speed up now?"

"Speed up?" Pan Lin yelled out in shock. "Does this mean Sun Xiang hasn't been going all out before now?"

"This... is probably a purposeful suppression of the rhythm so he can suddenly speed up and throw his opponent into chaos!" Li Yibo said.

"Speaking of, the two sides seem to be doing a lot of communicating in this match!" Pan Lin said.

"Yeah, Sun Xiang usually doesn't say much in matches! This is surprising. Seems like Ye Xiu is a very different kind of opponent for Excellent Era. From the conversation between the captains of new and old, Sun Xiang probably hopes to prove he can do better than Ye Xiu with a victory here!" Li Yibo guessed.

"So, is he going to speed up?" Pan Lin asked in excited hope.

Chapter 1019: Wound

Shattering the Land!

The Level 75 Battle Mage skill was heroically used by One Autumn Leaf, clashing against Lord Grim's attack. One Autumn Leaf's powerful equipment was displayed. Lord Grim's attack should have possessed a short hitstun effect, but the hitstun couldn't even be seen. Even though it hurt One Autumn Leaf, it didn't stop the skill from coming out.

He already has a clear grasp of my character's stats!

Ye Xiu thought to himself. Due to Lord Grim's full set of Orange equipment, Lord Grim's stats weren't a secret. The only variable was the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella. If this were a normal weapon, Sun Xiang would have most likely grasped the weapon's stats much faster, but because the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella had many forms each with different stats, more effort was needed. However, daring to take the attack while using Shattering the Land meant that Sun Xiang had a solid understanding of Lord Grim's stats. Sun Xiang knew that his attack would be unable to interrupt One Autumn Leaf's skill.

Sure enough, despite Lord Grim's attack dealing damage, One Autumn Leaf remained unmoved. Shattering the Lands came out. One Autumn Leaf thrust his spear into the ground and then pulled it back. A wave spread out in a circle around One Autumn Leaf. Compared to Qiu Fei's Combat Form, the power was one step higher. The Battle God One Autumn Leaf's might truly began to show.

Sun Xiang's timing was on point. His luck burst forth too. His spear, Evil Annihilation, triggered Landslide, increasing Shattering the Land's attack range. For a high-level skill that already possessed high killing power, the addition the Landslide effect only made it more obvious.

Lord Grim was unable to escape from the skill's wide range and was sent flying into the air along with dirt and stone. This was just Sun Xiang's opening move too. One Autumn Leaf ran behind Lord Grim and stabbed towards Lord Grim's heart from the back with a Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart.

Getting behind the opponent was a move that pro players always did when comboing. First, it increased the damage due to it being a back attack. Second, it was harder to defend strikes from behind. These types of movements could be considered as a beginner-level Vanishing Step. The difference was that the goal of Vanishing Step was to combo the opponent without the opponent knowing the user's location, so it wasn't as simple as a back attack.

This Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart was extremely sharp. A sneak attack from the back might have been impossible for anyone else to defend against, but Ye Xiu was too familiar with Battle Mages. He didn't even need to look. He could just listen to know that it was a Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart coming from behind him. He had distinguished it even amidst the quaking noise caused by Shattering the Lands.

Without turning around, Lord Grim put his umbrella on his shoulder. With a whoosh, the umbrella canopy opened up into its shield form to block the attack. Ye Xiu didn't have any other options available. Sun Xiang was too fast, and One Autumn Leaf's attack was also ferocious. Ye Xiu didn't have time to do any complicated motions.

The shield form was the lightest of the shields. Even though its ability to reduce damage wasn't bad, its priority was simply too low. After taking this Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart, Lord Grim was launched even higher into the air.

Sun Xiang targeted where Lord Grim would fall and had One Autumn Leaf wait over there, but then he saw Lord Grim retract the canopy of the umbrella on his shoulder and saw the umbrella ribs start to spin into a Rotor Wing.

Sun Xiang wasn't going to let him go. Even though One Autumn Leaf couldn't fly, Lord Grim couldn't fly forever. Rotor Wings had a limited skill duration. The flight speed wasn't fast either. One Autumn Leaf firmly chased after Lord Grim.

Who would have imagined that Lord Grim was only faking it. After tricking Sun Xiang to take a few steps forward, he quietly dropped a grenade without warning.

"Haha." Sun Xiang even type a sneering emoji. One Autumn Leaf turned around. Evil Annihilation swung up and moved along a beautiful arc, directly striking the grenade mid-air.

Amidst the cover of the explosion, Lord Grim disappeared without a trace.

Not good!

Sun Xiang's heart tensed. He didn't dare be negligent and hastily moved to pull away. Three Anti-Tank Missiles fell from the sky. Using the cover of the explosion, Lord Grim shot them in a triangle, trapping One Autumn Leaf in the middle.

Sun Xiang's frightening mechanics were displayed at this moment. The three Anti-Tank Missiles were shot in a tight formation, yet this guy was actually able to get One Autumn Leaf to slip through the tiniest gap between two of them to dodge the missiles.

Beautiful! However, no applause came. With their omniscient view, they could already see it clearly. Lord Grim had used Shadow Clone Technique to return to the ground. As for One Autumn Leaf? He was looking up in the air, attacking the clone.

Blood splattered.

When an Assassin or a Ninja approached an unsuspecting target, even a God couldn't escape from the sneak attack because the attack came without any warning.

Only then did Sun Xiang realize he had fallen for it. One Autumn

Leaf rushed forward, while turning around and slashing with his spear. He first had to get away from his opponent before doing anything else, but when he turned around, there was no sign of Lord Grim. There were only so many skills that could make a character disappear. However... with 24 classes, there were too many skills to search through. Sun Xiang already reacted quite quickly, but it was still too late. By the time One Autumn Leaf jumped up and stabbed down with his spear, Lord Grim had already tunneled out from the ground.

Underground Tunneling Technique!

Ye Xiu had used this move against Qiu Fei. Through his memory of that, Sun Xiang was able to make an accurate decision. Unfortunately, he was slightly too slow. Ye Xiu struck first. Lord Grim came out of the ground, dodged Evil Annihilation, and once again slashed at One Autumn Leaf's neck.

Then, a Falling Flower Palm.

Ye Xiu didn't use the same move set as he did against Qiu Fei. Instead, he used a Falling Flower Palm to throw One Autumn Leaf backwards. Sun Xiang had grasped Lord Grim's stats. How could Ye Xiu not also grasp the completely reworked One Autumn Leaf?

Were all of these changes to fit to Sun Xiang's style? It didn't seem like it in Ye Xiu's eyes. Sun Xiang's Battle Mage playstyle wasn't anything original. From how Sun Xiang played, Ye Xiu could even see images of himself. And for that type of playstyle, One Autumn Leaf's original set of Silver equipment had been the most optimal. The new level cap didn't revolutionize any sort of new playstyle, so the equipment configuration didn't need to be altered at all. The only thing that needed to be done was upgrade the level and stats of the silver equipment.

However, Ye Xiu noticed that One Autumn Leaf avoided this approach. If it was just to fit Sun Xiang's playstyle, then there didn't need to make such drastic changes. Then why did they do it?

Ye Xiu had a good guess. Excellent Era wanted Ye Xiu to face an unfamiliar One Autumn Leaf. They didn't want Ye Xiu to have the advantage of being too familiar with the character.

They succeeded. Ye Xiu was very unfamiliar with this One Autumn Leaf. As for Sun Xiang? Even though he had enough time to familiarize himself with it, that didn't mean it was completely suitable for him either. This completely changed One Autumn Leaf made it so he no longer knew the enemy anymore, but it also lowered Sun Xiang's synchronization to the character at the same time.

This was a double-edged sword. For now, the damage to Ye Xiu was greater. Ye Xiu lost a huge advantage.

As for Excellent Era's wound? If it was just limited to Sun Xiang's capabilities, then the wound wasn't that big. Sun Xiang just wasn't able to reach his maximum potential. That didn't mean he was terrible all of a sudden. If switching a character made a pro player's skill level drop to zero, then that pro player was too awful to be considered a pro.

This wound needed to be made bigger! That wasn't easy to do though.

Just knowing that Sun Xiang was unable to play to the best of his ability wasn't really going to help Ye Xiu win. What he needed to figure out was why Sun Xiang couldn't play at his peak and what Sun Xiang was being limited by. This was how he would beat a strong opponent.

The price he would need to pay to find the answer would be extremely high. It required him to take Sun Xiang's different attacks.

Lord Grim didn't have much health remaining though and was on the losing end. By the time he found the answer, would it be too late to counter attack?

Nothing was certain, but Ye Xiu had made his decision.

Because he was certain that this wasn't an individual competition, but a group arena. Even if he couldn't win, he could pave the way for their next player. In the group arena, only one person could play at a time, but it was also a competition between two teams. Even if he couldn't win, he could still provide the win conditions for their next player. This was how the group arena should be played.

After using Falling Flower Palm, Ye Xiu had Lord Grim charge forward bravely. Right now, he had the initiative. If he had the opportunity to kill Sun Xiang, he obviously wasn't going to mind, but..... Sun Xiang clearly wasn't going to be so polite. One Autumn Leaf's high character stats made it so that Lord Grim's attack effects were reduced. The knockback from Falling Flower Palm wasn't as far as Ye Xiu had anticipated. From this point, it could be seen that the changes done to One Autumn Leaf by Excellent Era were successful. They disrupted what should have been a flow that Ye Xiu was familiar with.

Evil Annihilation and Myriad Manifestations Umbrella once again clashed. One Autumn Leaf's priority advantage was very obvious. Every time the two weapons collided, Ye Xiu had to do more to neutralize the attacks.

"The two sides are fighting again. Ye Xiu is trying to play more intelligently, but Sun Xiang is sticking close to him. It can be seen that Ye Xiu's stamina is going down already. In this exchange, he seems to have given more Chasers to Sun Xiang. In the beginning, he had been doing his utmost to limit the Chasers, but now..... It seems like he's not able to do it anymore....." Li Yibo observed the situation and felt like victory was already leaning towards one side.

"But Ye Xiu has maintained the possibility of counter attacking at any time." Pan Lin said.

"Yes. He's not panicking. He's still playing very calmly. However,

what I'm worried about is that if this continues, will Ye Xiu still have the energy to play well in the team competition? In this match, because of the difference in characters, Ye Xiu is clearly spending more effort and energy to get this fight to be evenly matched!" Li Yibo remarked.

Chapter 1020: Not Like This

Li Yibo had been making mistakes throughout the match, but this time, he was on point. At Happy's bench, Wei Chen saw the way the round was going and started getting uneasy.

"What exactly is he planning?" Wei Chen called out.

"What's wrong?" Chen Guo hastily asked. She was also extremely nervous. She wanted to close her eyes and wait until this round was over before opening them again. Hearing Wei Chen suddenly speak out, Chen Guo immediately wanted to ask how he thought this round would go. All she saw was that the health on boths sides were dropping. Neither side seemed to have the upper hand. However, Lord Grim had less health at the start, so if this continued on, Lord Grim would be the one to fall.

"He's already lost reason. If he lets his emotions affect him, how is he going to play in the team competition?" Wei Chen was somewhat mad. Chen Guo could see that Wei Chen was truly angry, but... she didn't understand what Wei Chen was talking about.

"Don't worry. He definitely has a reason for playing like this." Widely known as being wild, Sun Zheping was actually very calm at the moment. Even though he was talking to them, his eyes never left the stage.

"If he plays like this, even if he beats Sun Xiang, what's the point? To satisfy his vanity? To tell everyone that One Autumn Leaf's successor isn't as good as him?" Wei Chen's words were difficult for Chen Guo to accept. In her eyes, even though Ye Xiu had his problems, he wasn't that type of person. If he cared about that, how could he have let Excellent Era prance around him as they pleased?

"What are you talking about!" Chen Guo was also getting angry.

"If he keeps on playing like this, how is he going to play in the later team competition?" Wei Chen said.

"What's wrong with that? Which pro player doesn't play in the team competition after the individual competition?" Chen Guo said.

"You don't understand shit." Wei Chen was indeed feeling anxious. His speech became much more intense. He wasn't in the mood to explain it to Chen Guo. He had carried a lot of doubt and hesitation before reaching this point. He knew very well that the current Alliance no longer had a place for him. Any pro player nowadays needed him to rack his brains to beat. Even so, he had persisted until this day because his dream still burned brightly in his heart and because he trusted the person who had convinced him to return. Even though they had once been opponents in the past, it was for that reason that he understood Ye Xiu's thirst for victory.

When Wei Chen came out on stage, he lost to Xiao Shiqin. It took him, Tang Rou, and Mo Fan to take down Xiao Shiqin. 3v1. This type of performance wasn't worthy of any praise. Wei Chen also felt disappointed and worried because of the outcome. However, he wasn't discouraged because he knew that this was only a small portion of the finals. The match hadn't ended yet.

However, when he saw Ye Xiu's performance, his concern turned into panic. Ye Xiu was the pillar of the team. If even Ye Xiu lost his reason and began to only care about himself, how could the far weaker Happy have any chances of winning?

Chen Guo looked at Wei Chen. She didn't bicker about his impoliteness because she knew that Wei Chen was too scared of losing. He would be thirty this year. After seven years of retirement, getting this one chance to return to the pro scene could already be considered a miracle. He hoped to return to the Alliance with Happy more than anyone else. This was his last chance. He was an outdated player with no future for growth. His only hope

lay in Happy. The greater the hope, the greater the despair.

Chen Guo didn't argue with Wei Chen. She wasn't good enough. She really couldn't see anything strange about the situation, but she believed that Wei Chen wouldn't be worried over nothing. However, she was more willing to believe in Ye Xiu. Even if she couldn't understand it, she knew that Ye Xiu definitely wouldn't be like what Wei Chen worried for. Losing his reason and only caring about himself was only good for playing Super Mario.

"You must have made a mistake. I believe in him." Chen Guo said firmly. Wei Chen stared blankly for a bit and then sighed: "I hope so."

"Yes, so it's like that." Sun Zheping had been watching the match intensely the entire time. At this moment, he suddenly spoke out, "Old Wei, look carefully."

"Oh?" Wei Chen stared blankly again.

"This guy is looking to give me trouble!" Sun Zheping unexpectedly smiled.

"You guys..... What are you guys talking about? What did you see?" Chen Guo was puzzled.

"A chance." Sun Zheping said.

"What?"

"A chance to win." Sun Zheping said.

"He can win this round?" Chen Guo was wild with joy.

"It's hard to say if he can win this round, but Sun Xiang will definitely go down." Sun Zheping said.

"What do you mean?" Chen Guo didn't understand.

"You just wait for the show to start!" Sun Zheping said as he continued to stare at the match.

Chen Guo wanted to go crazy. She really hadn't noticed anything

wrong. She looked to her left and right. Wei Chen and Sun ZHeping were watching the match intently. On the other side, she saw Tang Rou's puzzled look. She also didn't understand what Sun Zheping was talking about.

The anxiety in Chen Guo's heart burned. Suddenly, she thought of a bright idea and took out her cellphone.

This match was being broadcasted. She didn't understand, but the broadcast had a commentator and expert discussing the match. She wanted to see what their thoughts were.

Chen Guo used her cellphone to listen to the broadcast, but it would have been better if she hadn't. As soon as she started to listen, her eyes were about to pop out. The commentators were saying that Ye Xiu was in an unfavorable position.

Correct!

Correct, unfavorable.

Chen Guo could also see it. Lord Grim was losing health faster than One Autumn Leaf. His health already wasn't as high to begin with. If he was bleeding faster than his opponent, the disparity between One Autumn Leaf and Lord Grim would only widen.

What's going on?

Chen Guo really didn't understand. Neither Li Yibo nor Pan Lin could give a good answer either. From Sun Zheping and Wei Chen, she could only see them focused on the match.

"What's going on, senior? It looks like you're looking weak!" Sun XIang suddenly said in the chat.

"If this keeps up, how are you going to make me lose? I really don't understand." Sun Xiang continued.

"I'm afraid that if this continues, you won't understand how you died!"

"Could you be an NPC? When your health reaches 10%, you'll

suddenly go berserk?" Sun Xiang chattered incessantly.

"Today's Sun Xiang is really... uh, talkative..." Pan Lin sighed. Ye Xiu didn't respond though. There wasn't any conversation.

Sun Xiang seized the opportunity to talk trash: "Why aren't you talking? Is the pace too fast? There's no time for you to type?" After Sun Xiang taunted, he typed a bunch of emojis, showing that he had energy to spare.

"It's about right." Ye XiuXIu suddenly replied and added a sunglasses emoji.

"What?" Sun Xiang was still asking!

"You said it! When my health reaches 10%, I'll go berserk. It's such a rare opportunity to meet. I can't leave you disappointed!" Ye Xiu said.

"Is that so? I'm looking forward to it! But it looks like... your health has already reached 10%? Where is it?" Sun Xiang said. He even had One Autumn Leaf look left and right as if he were looking for the berserk.

"I'm coming." Ye Xiu typed. Sun Xiang heard a sharp whistle from behind his character and hurriedly had his One Autumn Leaf dodge to the side. A shuriken flew past him.

Lord Grim was standing in front of him, but the shuriken had actually come from behind.

Boomerang Shuriken?

Boomerang Shuriken wasn't a skill name, but rather a technique. When using a Ninja's Shuriken, throw in a curve such that the shuriken would return like a boomerang.

Sun Xiang wasn't surprised that Ye Xiu could do it, but how come he hadn't noticed when he threw that shuriken?

Sun Xiang attached a lot of importance to this match. Even though he spoke a lot, he was very focused.

Yet even so, he hadn't noticed when that Shuriken had been thrown. His brain quickly went over the previous exchange. There had just been one tiny moment when he turned away and Lord Grim disappeared from his view, yet Ye XIu had actually grasped that tiny opening?

Sun Xiang was surprised, but just that alone wasn't enough to beat him.

If that was what a berserk entailed, Sun Xiang was afraid that he would laugh so hard his teeth would fly out.

This obviously wasn't the berserk. After One Autumn Leaf dodged the shuriken, it started.

Lord Grim stepped forward. His Myriad Manifestations Umbrella changed into a spear and slashed up with a Sky Strike.

Sun Xiang didn't dodge it. One Autumn Leaf's Evil Annihilation faced it with an attack to block it.

But Lord Grim started to move the spear horizontally. The Sky Strike's trajectory was no longer a straight line, but a curve.

Sun Xiang didn't fear this type of change. He had One Autumn Leaf chase after the Sky Strike, as if he wouldn't rest if the two spears didn't clash.

Who would have thought that Lord Grim would have moved his spear back. Sky Strike once again went along its original trajectory as the strikethe Sky Strike continued.

It was too late for Sun Xiang to make any adjustments. He hastily jumped backward. Sky Strike suddenly swayed in front of his eyes.

Dragon Tooth!

The umbrella shot at him like a viper.

His spear's block was off and One Autumn Leaf was in midair. In that instant, Sun Xiang's mind went blank.

He actually wasn't able to respond to such a simple attack. His

hands felt his keyboard and mouse, unable to do anything. What's going on? How did this happen

Chapter 1021: Overturning the Sky

Dragon Tooth looked like a normal attack. For a low-level skill like Dragon Tooth, if only the damage was considered, the powerful One Autumn Leaf wouldn't even bother to block it. However, the value of Dragon Tooth didn't lie in the damage, but rather the stun effect that it carried. Dragon Tooth could be considered the most used skill among Battle Mages. It had the greatest coverage. It could be used to start a combo, and in theory, could be used as a follow up for any skill.

In theory.....

Facing One Autumn Leaf, turning theory into reality wasn't easy.

Because One Autumn Leaf was too strong. Due to the character's resistances, the stun from Dragon Tooth would be significantly reduced, leading to many follow-ups with Dragon Tooth being unviable against One Autumn Leaf. This was why God-level characters were fearsome. It wasn't as simple as having higher defense and attack. Strong resistances greatly limited the opponent's options. These limitations weren't just the result of piling stats on a character. The R&D teams would adjust the character's stats depending on the player's tendencies. The character's stats would try to make up for the player's weaknesses, as well as support the player's strengths.

This was the problem that Ye Xiu saw with Sun Xiang and One Autumn Leaf.

One Autumn Leaf's switched equipment was still very good, but the synergy between the character and player wasn't as perfect. Strictly speaking, this tiny imperfection couldn't be considered a hole, but Ye Xiu couldn't be any more familiar with Battle Mage stats and One Autumn Leaf's original stats. Ye Xiu analyzed it bit by bit and turned it into a hole.

Eating a Dragon Tooth mid-jump backwards?

In the eyes of the spectators, so what?

With One Autumn Leaf's stats, the stun effect would disappear in a flash. One Autumn Leaf happened to be jumping backwards too. There wasn't any opportunity for Lord Grim to make any follow-ups after the stun. That jump looked like a beautiful and successful dodge.

That's what everyone thought. No one thought that this stun effect wasn't the important point. It was the attack itself that was important. Because before this, Sun Xiang had been stunned, which allowed the Dragon Tooth to hit.

The Sky Strike changing directions twice tore at the slight imperfection in the synergy between Sun Xiang and One Autumn Leaf. If this had been the original One Autumn Leaf, Sun Xiang would have been able to block it.

But now, he couldn't dodge or block it. This was the scariest part about this attack.

Sun Xiang was at a loss as One Autumn Leaf landed on the ground. Lord Grim didn't chase after him, but the spear in Lord Grim's hands did. Magic undulations coiled around the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella into a humongous dragon.

Rising Dragon Soars the Sky!

The Myriad Manifestation Umbrella's spear form actually transformed into a high-level skill.

Even though this skill could only be at the lowest rank one, this was already an incredibly powerful skill considering Lord Grim's skill set.

One Autumn Leaf hastily rolled to the side. From those movements, it seemed as if Sun Xiang was panicking.

Ye Xiu hadn't hoped for this attack to hit. After Rising Dragon Soars the Sky, he had hidden a follow-up attack. But this follow-up attack wasn't actually needed.

This guy... dodged too far, no?

Sun Xiang's movements had been too excessive. It was outside of Ye Xiu's expectations. Moreover, Sun Xiang didn't counter attack as soon as the first clear opportunity appeared. It seemed like he was still thinking about that previous Dragon Tooth.

Has his focus been disrupted?

That would be a pleasant surprise.

Ye Xiu hadn't expected Sun Xiang's mental state to tilt after that attack. If a player wasn't focused, the player's reaction speed and playing would slow down. At the highest levels of play, this was enough to be fatal.

Lord Grim's Myriad Manifestations Umbrella transformed into a gun form. Three Anti-Tank Missiles shot towards One Autumn Leaf.

If this was the usual Sun Xiang in peak condition, he would have just taken these attacks and charged through them, but at this moment, Sun Xiang's reaction speed was clearly a lot slower slow. By the time he started moving, the missiles had already reached his face. He could only make a roll and dodge these missiles in a crude manner.

Lord Grim quickly approached. Sky Strike!

Sun Xiang tensed up. He still didn't understand what had happened previously, but he was certain that it wasn't a coincidence. Ye Xiu had definitely done it intentionally. Changing the arc of Sky Strike twice was to allow the following Dragon Tooth to hit. Even though there weren't really any follow up after that Dragon Tooth, that was just one time. What about next time?

Sun Xiang didn't dare to be negligent. When the Sky Strike arrived, he chose to dodge it.

Ye Xiu smirked. Sun Xiang gave up on blocking with an attack and instead chose to dodge. For Sun Xiang, that was equivalent to

giving up on what he was best at.

Blocking with an attack fit Sun Xiang's personality best. It was also what was easiest for him. He was still very good at dodging, but it wasn't what he liked to do. If he had a choice, Sun Xiang would very rarely choose to dodge. But now, he felt compelled to choose what he didn't like to do.

That was easier than I thought!

Ye Xiu thought to himself and had Lord Grim continued chasing. It was just a Sky Strike. It wasn't enough for him to gain the upper hand. Ye Xiu had many more things for Sun Xiang to enjoy, all of which happened after Lord Grim's health dropped to 10%.

Sun Xiang was in a daze.

Ye Xiu's attacks weren't sharp, but they were very precise. Every attack targeted a vital point. He hit where it hurt.

Sun Xian felt uncomfortable. In his three years as a pro player, he had never felt so uncomfortable before.

It wasn't like he had never fought against Ye Xiu before. When he had been part of Team Conquering Clouds, he had fought against Team Excellent Era three times. And in two of those, Sun Xiang and Ye Xiu had faced each other in the individual competition.

Even though he lost both times, Ye Xiu had been using the Battle God One Autumn Leaf. On the other hand, Sun Xiang was using a so-so pro character from a mid to low tier team.

Although he lost, the fights had been very close. Sun Xiang had had a good chance of winning.

If he, too, had a character like One Autumn Leaf, perhaps the results would have been different!

That was what many people said after those matches. That season, Sun Xiang had been a spectacular rookie. Using a normal character, he challenged Ye Qiu and the Battle God One Autumn

Leaf. Losing by only a sliver of health, even in defeat, Sun Xiang basked in glory.

If I had One Autumn Leaf, I definitely would have won.

It wasn't just others who thought that. Sun Xiang thought that as well.

Later on, he came to possess of One Autumn Leaf. Because of him, Ye Xiu was forced to leave the team and announce his retirement. This made Sun Xiang truly feel like the winner. He looked forward to the future awaiting him.

And then under his lead, Excellent Era was like a wild horse out of control and was relegated.....

This was an embarrassment. It hadn't been easy for Sun Xiang to accept.

He wanted to prove himself. But the Challenger League? Lead Excellent Era back into the Alliance through the Challenger League? How could that be considered proof? For Excellent Era, this should be as easy as eating food. What's more, after getting relegated, they even got Xiao Shiqin to come over.

It looked like he could only endure for this upcoming year.

That was what Sun Xiang originally thought. However, then there were rumors of Ye Xiu forming his own team and joining the Challenger League.

This piece of news was like a stimulant for Sun Xiang.

After switching ace players, Team Excellent Era's placings improved slightly before directly falling into relegations. The controversy over Sun Xiang was quite big. Comparing him to the former captain Ye Qiu was very normal.

The club firmly stood by his side the entire time, but in reality? Sun Xiang needed to prove himself.

The Challenger League wasn't enough for him to prove himself.

Sun Xiang could only impatiently wait for the next year, so he could shut up those who said he was worse than Ye Qiu. Who would have thought that an opportunity would arrive in the Challenger League? This instantly made the Challenger League interesting. For him, this was a stage meant for the two of them. How well would Team Happy perform? How would he lead Team Excellent Era? The finale would only happen when the two sides clashed. It was a finale that he and the media would look forward to.

That year, he lost because his character wasn't as good as One Autumn Leaf. And now, he possessed One Autumn Leaf. He would let Ye Xiu witness just how powerful his Battle God was.

At this moment, Sun Xiang didn't hurry to beat Ye Xiu. He was like a cat playing with his food, showing off his superiority. Just winning this match wasn't enough. He needed everyone to see that beating Ye Xiu was a trivial matter to him.

But now..... Why was it like this?

"Another attack hit. This was a Sword Slash chasing after One Autumn Leaf. It was a very accurate read. What's going on? We know that going berserk at 10% health was just a joke, but why did it actually happen when Lord Grim's health reached 10%? Even though Lord Grim didn't follow through with any combos, it was obvious who had the upper hand. Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf seems to be struggling. What's going on?" The commentator, Pan Lin, shouted, but he didn't get a response like he had anticipated. He turned to look at his casting partner. Li Yibo was puzzled. He clearly wasn't prepared for something like this to happen. He had been singing Sun Xiang high praises the entire time, saying how Sun Xiang was playing well and suppressing Ye Xiu.

How did Ye Xiu suddenly overturn the sky in the blink of an eye? Moreover, why was the advantage so obvious?

What's going on? You're asking me?! I'm the one who wants to

find someone to ask! Today's match was making him feel very depressed.

Chapter 1022: Rolling Meat

Lord Grim, who only had 10% health remaining, clearly held the upper hand. A professional commentator wasn't needed to see that. Lord Grim's 10% health seemed to be immovable as if he had become invincible. On the other hand, One Autumn Leaf was like an open faucet, gushing blood. Even a Berserker wouldn't trade their health like this. This was irrefutable proof that One Autumn Leaf was at the disadvantage.

One Autumn Leaf still had half of his health left. In the previous exchanges, Sun Xiang had been constantly giving Lord Grim heavy injuries. He had felt the thrill of a predator playing with its food. He had felt like the fight was under his complete control. Ye Xiu seemed to be struggling, trying to hang onto his life. It's useless. Your time is already over.....

Sun Xiang had been preparing to say these words the moment he won, but at this moment, the situation had flipped. No, to be more accurate, who had the upper hand was even more clear now. Before, Sun Xiang could feel his opponent's struggle, but now? Sun Xiang couldn't even struggle. Every attack from Lord Grim would make his head go blank as he failed to come up with any sort of counterplay.

Where did I go wrong?

Sun Xiang was feeling fretful. He watched as his health slowly bled away. He originally had fifty percent of his health left. In the blink of an eye, it turned to thirty percent. When his health reached twenty percent, he thought to himself: what had he done so far? He couldn't even struggle. He had been waiting for this opportunity to come for so long and this was going to be the outcome?

In this match, the wide disparity between both sides could be easily seen.

He was young and brimming with talent. He was destined to leave his mark on the Glory Alliance in the near future. On the other hand, his opponent had been in retirement for a year. His most resplendent achievements had been made six years ago.

He possessed the Battle God One Autumn Leaf. If the Battle God claimed second, no character would dare to claim first. On the other hand, his opponent had only just started leveling his character when the tenth server opened. It was a small character with a name that even begged to be laughed at. (TL: A more accurate translation for Lord Grim would be Please Don't Laugh)

He had gone into the fight at full health, while his opponent had just finished an intense match and only had half of his health left. Even though Lord Grim was given time to recover, it was only until 70% health. The two sides hadn't started from the same line.

For this match, let along losing, Sun Xiang wouldn't even accept an even match.

But now, he seemed to be walking towards the abyss of defeat with every step he took, while Ye Xiu's Lord Grim was behind him, pushing him closer towards that abyss.

Lose like this?

No!

Sun Xiang's spirit suddenly rose as he saw Lord Grim slash towards his head. He immediately had One Autumn Leaf scrunch up into a ball and roll to the side. He wasn't out of Lord Grim's attack range. It could be be said that this dodge wasn't successful. It was a roll that no skilled player would have done.

But Sun Xiang did it. Not waiting for the commentators to note this mistake, One Autumn Leaf dodged the blade, but didn't get up and instead continued to roll to the side.

It was too ugly to look at. Along with Lord Grim's swing and the rolling One Autumn Leaf, it made the viewers think of the phrase:

rolling meat**.

This wasn't a good phrase. To make people think of this phrase signified just how unsightly One Autumn Leaf looked right now. The character that was known as the great Battle God and always viewed as Glory's number one character, it could actually move in such a vile manner?

The crowd instantly fell into silence. Excellent Era's fans had trouble responding. As for Excellent Era's players? Tao Xuan was embarrassed. He even glanced to his left and right like a little thief, as if he didn't want others to see One Autumn Leaf's unsightly appearance.

Unfortunately, his hopes wouldn't come true. It wasn't just the crowd that saw this, but also the millions of people watching the broadcast.

The entire Glory world might have frozen at this moment. One Autumn Leaf actually rolled several times in a row to get away from Lord Grim's combo.

Would Ye Xiu be startled by this ugly move? Of course not.

No one knew better than him that, although One Autumn Leaf's several rolls looked very ugly, these rolls were truly effective. Sun Xiang managed to save himself from Lord Grim's combo with that.

The rhythm had been broken!

At this moment, the other side would most likely counter attack, and with Sun Xiang's personality, the counter attack would only be that much more impatient. Ye Xiu didn't dare to be negligent. He hastily had Lord Grim move back two steps to distance himself from his opponent. However, Ye Xiu discovered that One Autumn Leaf did the same thing.

Not only was Sun Xiang not in a hurry to counter attack, he had his character retreat to distance himself.

"This guy... focused again?" Ye Xiu was startled.

The two characters confronted each other. Neither side made any rash moves. One Autumn Leaf was at 20% health. Lord Grim was at 10% health.

One Autumn Leaf's advantage was obvious, but he looked to be on the losing side. Not rushing forward to attack in this type of situation wasn't Sun Xiang's style. This guy was the type to think of himself as invincible, even if he only had 1% of his health left and would charge forward proudly to fight with his opponent. But at this moment, he unexpectedly chose to retreat?

Normal players might not understand what this implied, but those who understood Sun Xiang's style would immediately notice this abnormality.

Pan Lin and Li Yibo quickly explained this abnormality to everyone.

Was this a talent about to go berserk? The two commentators concluded.

The two characters started to move. They didn't rush forward, but instead moved horizontally, slowly closing the distance between them.

Lord Grim had long-ranged attacks, but he didn't use them at this moment. Instead, he maintained practically the same rhythm as Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf.

"Both sides have began to play more cautiously. Neither side plans on making any rash moves." Li Yibo said.

"This makes me think of when two masters confront each other in wuxia stories. Even though they're just standing still, neither side has any holes. Whoever moves first is the first to expose an opening." Pan Lin said.

"Wow, it really does feel like that." Li Yibo said.

"Then is Sun Xiang about to burst forth?" Pan Lin asked. He was clearly hoping for this to happen.

However, that wasn't what happened.

After the two sides carefully moved around, in the end, they started fighting again. Soon afterwards, Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf was suppressed again.

A talent about to go berserk?

What a joke! Pan Lin and Li Yibo once again felt like they had fallen into a trap.

"Sun Xiang doesn't seem to have any way out of the combo!" Pan Lin returned back to the previous topic. When the two sides fought a few minutes ago, that was pretty much all he said.

The match seemed to have gone back to the old road. Only Ye Xiu knew that that wasn't the case.

Before, he had been carefully probing out the level of synergy between Sun Xiang and One Autumn Leaf and then found small holes he could exploit. But now, it was the reverse. Sun Xiang had started testing what those problems were using Ye Xiu's Lord Grim.

Previously, Sun Xiang's mind kept going blank. He wasn't focused, making it so he wasn't able to figure out where the problems lay. But this time, it was different. He was fully focused now. Sun Xiang was keenly inspecting where his problems were.

The holes that Ye Xiu had found were being patched up

One Autumn Leaf's health was still bleeding away. Excellent Era's fans watched on with worry, but Sun Xiang wasn't the same. The more he played, the calmer he became. He found the problems one by one.

These holes that Ye Xiu had uncovered couldn't help but make Sun Xiang somewhat fearful.

These were problems that he himself hadn't been aware of, yet Ye Xiu was actually able to find them? And everything had been

figured out during the match?

He really is terrifying……

This was the first time Sun Xiang felt fear. He had fought against Ye Xiu twice before. Even though he lost both times, the only thought he had was that he only lost by a little bit. If he was the one with One Autumn Leaf, then he would certainly have a crushing victory.

It was only now did he wake up from his delusion. One Autumn Leaf's title as Battle God hadn't come from just the Silver equipment on him. It was a character that had been raised step by step under Ye Xiu's control.

The title was granted to the character, but in reality, the title should be granted to the player. It was the player who brought glory to the character.

Sun Xiang finally understood just how terrifying the Battle God was.

However, this wasn't going to stop Sun Xiang's desire to win. His pride always told him that no matter how great the opponent was, he was better.

The holes were quickly repaired. As soon as he figured out the problems, he just needed to be more aware to eliminate them. The imperfect synergy between him and his character was still there, but that itself wasn't fatal. It just meant that it wasn't perfect.

Sun Xiang had actually been quite happy about this discovery. His imperfect form could beat Ye Xiu. Wasn't that even greater evidence of his skill?

The opportunity to counter attack was almost here! Sun Xiang looked at One Autumn Leaf's health. Ten percent. He had also locked onto this moment. On the other hand, Lord Grim's health hadn't gone down since then. It was pretty much at ten percent too.

Perfect. Everyone's on an equal playing field. A fair victory begins now!

When One Autumn Leaf's health dropped to ten percent, Sun Xiang finally sounded the horn to counterattack.

Chapter 1023: The Classic 0.03% Kill

Dragon Tooth!

Sun Xiang didn't do any theatrics. He used the simplest of initiations for Battle Mage combos.

After jumping backwards a little to avoid it, Lord Grim swung with a Sky Strike.

Sun Xiang immediately composed himself to deal with it. When Ye Xiu had managed to use this to create an opening, he had done so by changing Sky Strike's trajectory. So this time, Sun Xiang didn't bother to get One Autumn Leaf to block and instead sidestepped by three body units, swerving to Lord Grim's flank.

Lord Grim twisted, Sky Strike chasing after him. That was when One Autumn Leaf suddenly blocked it.

Could there be any more variations to Sky Strike?

No, the upwards stabbing of Sky Strike wasn't endless and limitless. If you kept stabbing up up up, then wouldn't you just end up throwing your weapon away?

One Autumn Leaf's three body unit sidestep had pulled this Sky Strike far enough so that it couldn't be modified any further. Even so, Sun Xiang didn't hold back from his habitual reaction: block.

This actually wasn't just Sun Xiang's personal habit and style. Battle Mages needed their attacks to hit in order to stockpile Chasers. Blocks were considered hits by the system, so they could also produce Chasers. Thus, all Battle Mages would block if possible.

The current Sun Xiang didn't deviate from this and neither did the past Ye Xiu.

So, Ye Xiu knew that while Sun Xiang had done a lot of dodging before, he would still choose to block when it came down to it. He

couldn't just dodge instead of block to cover for his openings because if he did that with a Battle Mage, he would only be reducing his own strength.

Blocks were mostly defensive techniques for other classes, but for the Battle Mage, blocks were an offense in a defense. Then, when their opponent became too concerned about not letting the Battle Mage create Chasers and intentionally avoided the blocks, the true fatal power of the block was revealed: it had created chaos in the opponent's rhythm.

Thus, no Battle Mage would easily let go of blocks. For Sun Xiang to temporary give up his habits and resort to dodging so often was an extremely rare and commendable effort. His pride wouldn't allow him change his style so completely. He had experienced the terror of fighting Ye Xiu, but he wouldn't cower because of it. He wanted Ye Xiu to experience his skill, too.

The block swept forth brazenly.

This Sky Strike had lost the effect and power it originally was meant to have, so Ye Xiu obviously wouldn't send it over and gift One Autumn Leaf with a Chaser. Sky Strike was cancelled and One Autumn Leaf's block hit air.

This created a great opening to take advantage of. The block of a Battle Mage would bring this sort of trouble to their opponent. Should you let him block or not?

Ye Xiu had chosen the latter, giving Sun Xiang a chance to mount an offensive.

A Falling Flower Palm was thrown out at Lord Grim.

Mounting an offense often necessitated a lot of low level skills, as they were fast to activate. As for powerful skills, if you didn't pave a road for them, you would already be late to the game by the time you unleashed them.

As for this quick Falling Flower Palm of One Autumn Leaf's, Ye

Xiu didn't seem to have much of a choice but to have Lord Grim return with his own Falling Flower Palm.

The palms of the two characters hit, and released a magical pulse that swept up the dust and dirt around them. Lord Grim's figure skidded backwards. How could Lord Grim compete with One Autumn Leaf in priority for the same skill? This clash had still given One Autumn Leaf a Chaser. Battle Mages had a total of five Chasers, unleashed through one of five low level skills, Sky Strike, Dragon Tooth, Double Stab, Falling Flower Palm, and Circle Swing. Because of Chasers, Battle Mages relied on low level skills a lot.

Falling Flower Palm had ended with Lord Grim being pushed back. As for One Autumn Leaf? One Autumn Leaf had managed to gain a Fire Chaser, which was immediately sent out by Sun Xiang. A magical pulse like a flickering flame swirled around One Autumn Leaf's arms. This was the visual effect from the strength buff that the Fire Chaser gave. As for that big fireball of a Chaser, it had already sped towards Lord Grim. Sun Xiang was about to prepare a follow up attack when something flashed in front of his eyes.

What was that?

Sun Xiang didn't have the time to think, subconsciously having One Autumn Leaf to dodge.

But it was too late!

That thing had come too fast and by the time Sun Xiang noticed it, it seemed like his Fire Chaser had cracked open as if something trying to worm its way through.

Lord Grim's attack used the Fire Chaser as cover. The finesse this required was unreal. Sun Xiang hadn't noticed it at first, only reacting when it had shot through the Fire Chaser, but by then it was already too late.

He was shot!

Lord Grim had sent out a bullet and One Autumn Leaf was immediately stunned when it hit.

This wasn't the small stun from a normal shot. That miniscule effect would do nothing against a powerful character like One Autumn Leaf.

This was a Stun Bullet, a low level skill of the Spirfire class and stun was its crucial effect.

Then, a blade flashed and cut the Fire Chaser in half before striking the stunned One Autumn Leaf with a Sword Draw.

In this exchange, it was clear that One Autumn Leaf had not benefited. The only gains he had was the Fire Chaser that was buffed his strength.

However, the one with the initiative was still Lord Grim. After the Sword Draw, the Myriad Manifestation Umbrella didn't change forms, already following up with a Collapsing Mountain.

One Autumn Leaf hastily dodged, jumping backwards, while stabbing forth with Evil Annihilation, hoping to pull Lord Grim into a Circle Swing.

Lord Grim's sword swerved. The Collapsing Mountain missed One Autumn Leaf entirely and struck Evil Annihilation instead.

One Autumn Leaf gained another Chaser, but who would be more clear on the gains and losses of these Chasers than Ye Xiu? He knew which Chasers he could afford to give and which he couldn't. He wasn't the kind of person who would be troubled by a Battle Mage's blocks because, unfortunately, he was the one who created this playstyle.

Giving One Autumn Leaf a Chaser had allowed Lord Grim to close in.

Sun Xiang was uncomfortable. He had thought he had the situation under control, but he never expected that it would spiral away from him again.

That was when Ye Xiu stopped using those openings and came at him head on with these attacks.

The careful preparation Sun Xiang had made to deal with Ye Xiu's tricks was for naught.

Of course, he wasn't afraid of this direct and straightforward brawl, and would even have an advantage due to his young age and stamina. Yet now, he had to keep his guard up against another possibility, where he might fall into a trap due to a subconscious action. So, he had to stay absolutely focused.

With Sun Xiang completely focused, it wouldn't be easy to distract him, but having to focus on so many aspects was definitely draining. It was good that Sun Xiang was young so he could endure.

Let's see who'll make it to the end!

Sun Xiang gritted his teeth, advancing and having One Autumn Leaf meet Lord Grim blow for blow, while also paying attention to the modifications each of Lord Grim's strikes could go through, determined to not fall into that real life stun again.

The overall situation resulted in a deadlock.

The health of both sides dropped, nine percent, seven percent, six percent...

Who would reach zero first?

No one could guess. In this moment, either side could be the victor. However, looking at the big picture, Ye Xiu had been at a disadvantage when the match began, so he had already won by being able to reach this point, fighting Sun Xiang.

Unfortunately, that wasn't how matches were judged. The true victor was the one who was left standing.

Who would it be?

Many people in the audience stood up, as if they wouldn't be able

to see clearly otherwise. However, after they did that, the people sitting behind them really couldn't see. Some people began to argue and others just stood up as well, thus, the majority of the present audience had come to their feet to continue watching the match.

The Excellent Era fans had already forgotten to cheer. This crucial moment made them just as tense as the players on the field.

Curse Arrows!

That was when Lord Grim summoned several small black arrows with Curse Arrows while dodging One Autumn Leaf's attack, hoping to slow down One Autumn Leaf's momentum.

However, when victory was in grasp, Curse Arrows? That wouldn't be able to kill him, so there was no way he was letting this chance go!

One Autumn Leaf advanced in spite of the damage. Stronger characters held an advantage in situations like this. Often, they could afford to be more aggressive than other characters, because in situations where other characters couldn't hold on, they could.

Slide Kick!

Seeing One Autumn Leaf charge forth, Lord Grim didn't retreat and charged as well.

One Autumn Leaf jumped up, spear stabbing down at the Slide Kicking Lord Grim with a Circle Swing.

Lord Grim rolled to avoid it and knelt on one knee, swinging open the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella and shooting furiously with Gatling Gun.

Sun Xiang was even more direct. One Autumn Leaf, falling from his jump, shook his spear and suddenly, a tumultuous magical pulse exploded out from Evil Annihilation. He had somehow managed to unleash a Rising Dragon Soars the Sky in the time it took for Lord Grim to roll!

Gatling Gun's bullets came in a flood, but compared to Rising Dragon Soars the Sky, who would die?

Sun Xiang smirked. Unspecialized was something no one had much experience dealing with. However, since it had popped up, and they knew there was a possibility of facing it, why wouldn't Excellent Era put effort into researching it?

The only thing Excellent Era lacked was the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella. As for unspecialized accounts, they had began levelling several of them up after realizing they might meet Ye Xiu and Lord Grim in the Challenger League.

Excellent Era had spent no expense to deal with Ye Xiu. They had tried to research the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella, but in the end they had gotten nowhere. However, if Excellent Era didn't look into the possibilities one could achieve with an unspecialized and such a weapon, then they didn't deserve to be called a pro team.

There was no contest in who would benefit in an exchange between Gatling Gun and Rising Dragon Soars the Sky. Ye Xiu obviously couldn't just let this exchange happen and hastily had Lord Grim dodge.

Want to escape? It's too late!!

Rising Dragon Soars the Sky's dragon head swerved towards Lord Grim.

Rising Dragon Soars the Sky, Dragon Raises it's Head! The audience exploded into cheers. From their perspective, this was the deciding strike in the match.

However, it wasn't. Lord Grim's movements were extremely precise. He seemed to have calculated Rising Dragon Soars the Sky's pathing and, with a single step, was already behind the dragon's head.

That was when everyone saw that the dragon head, which had

already swerved to the side twisted even further, almost in the completely opposite direction.

"Ah!!" Pan Lin screamed in excitement in the live broadcast, "Dragon Raises it's Head? No, this isn't it. This is no long Dragon Raises its Head, it's already a Dragon Looks Back!!" The new technique for Rising Dragon Soars the Sky had been christened by Pan Lin.

"Spectacular! This is probably a technical modification made possible after the level 75 update." Even Li Yibo, who was usually rather calm and tried to appear omniscient, couldn't hold back his excitement anymore.

"Rising Dragon Soars the Sky hits! This is a new technique, Dragon Looks Back! As expected of a team with the Battle God. They are a representation of the greatest skill level a Battle Mage can reach. In this match alone, we've witnessed two new Battle Mage techniques." Pan Lin yelled. He was about to announce victory, but then suddenly saw that, while Lord Grim had been hit by the Rising Dragon Soars the Sky, he hadn't died. He had managed to perform a Guard behind his back, managing to catch this attack.

However, the amount of damage Guard could reduce was limited and Rising Dragon Soars the Sky wasn't something it could neutralize. Lord Grim, a Guard at his back, was thrown forward by this attack, skidding all the way in front of One Autumn Leaf. However, his health wasn't completely gone. The broadcast immediately switched to a close up. 0.03 percent. Lord Grim's health had fallen to the point where they needed two digits after the decimal point to express it. This was probably an amount that One Autumn Leaf could destroy with a punch, even after throwing away Evil Annihilation.

Yet, the current One Autumn Leaf was still trapped in the ending lag of Rising Dragon Soars the Sky. No matter how amazing Sun Xiang's mechanics were, it was impossible for him to do anything

right now.

Lord Grim had been pushed directly in front of Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf by One Autumn Leaf. He only had 0.03 percent of his health left, but he struck the true deciding blow.

The entire stadium had gone silent and the commentator Pan Lin gaped. In this moment, he couldn't think of anything to describe the scene before him.

Such a spectacular Rising Dragon Soars the Sky Dragon Looks Back didn't manage to kill the opponent, but instead pushed the opponent in front of himself and sent himself to death?

Pan Lin had originally thought out what he was going to say.

Sun Xiang, using a mutation of Rising Dragon Soars the Sky even more spectacular than the Dragon Raises its Head that Ye Xiu created, managed to defeat Ye Xiu. What a meaningful, amazing way of succeeding the old with the new. This scene could've been a perfect ending to this battle, turning it into a classic moment remembered by all those who played Glory!

But now it was all gone!

All Lord Grim did was Guard. Though placing a Guard behind a character's back had some degree of difficulty, it was still a level 20 and under skill. How could that possibly compare to Dragon Looks Back?

0.03 percent!

Just that 0.03 percent, an amount of health that would be lost in any exchange, somehow managed to last till the end. If it didn't, then so long as Lord Grim was killed, the classic moment wouldn't have to be changed, even with that Guard.

Yet now, nothing was the same.

The sixth match of the Challenger League finals went to Happy, Ye Xiu, and Lord Grim.

That's right, Lord Grim.

Chapter 1024: That Also Counts as a 1v3?

On stage, the last one standing was Lord Grim. One Autumn Leaf lay at his feet. One Autumn Leaf had once brought Ye Xiu boundless glory. This time, it was his opponent, and it fell by his hand.

The crowd was silent. Team Happy's few fans had also forgotten to cheer.

He won?

They had a hard time believing it. One Autumn Leaf's Rising Dragon Soars the Sky had been filled with vigor. Dragon Raising Its Head into Dragon Looks Back. Such a crazy technique made them believe that Lord Grim had fallen. But the last one standing on stage was Lord Grim. What exactly happened in that moment?

The broadcast took great pains to replay that moment. In comparison, Ye Xiu's final blow to One Autumn Leaf wasn't anything special. He just took advantage of the ending lag from One Autumn Leaf's high level move and did a quick combo. Neither side had much health left, so a quick combo was enough to finish off One Autumn Leaf.

The broadcast replayed the clip. It followed Lord Grim and showed the moment he blocked the Dragon Looks Back from behind.

0.03% health. The clip intentionally zoomed in on Lord Grim's health.

"What a spectacular block. However, it was extremely risky. That final 0.03% health left is evidence of that. If that block had been off in the slightest, it would have been a different result." Pan Lin came out of his disappointment and commented on the replay. For him personally, he had no bias towards Ye Xiu or Sun Xiang. He just wanted more to talk about. Sun Xiang's Dragon Looks Back

giving the final blow to Ye Xiu would definitely have been much more exciting. Pan Lin looked at things from the media's point of view. He had hoped for more flashy performances. The outcome made him a bit disappointed, but he had to admit that this fight had been a brilliant one.

"Coach Li, 0.03% health. Do you think that Ye Xiu actually planned for that to happen or was it just luck?" Pan Lin asked.

"..." Li Yibo was annoyed. Can you not ask me to guess what Ye Xiu was thinking?

Pan Lin saw Li Yibo furrow his brows without saying anything. He immediately feigned as if those words were just a sigh and switched topics.

In the crowd, Team Tiny Herb's three players were discussing this question.

"Probably luck? 0.03% health? That number is too precise. I think it's luck." Liu Xiaobie expressed. As a Blade Master, he naturally had a deep understanding of blocking and knew the difficulty of executing such a block.

"Under normal situations, it'd be nearly impossible to calculate, but Ye Xiu should have a very good understanding of his opponent's character, no? So it's possible that he could have such a precise calculation." Xu Bin said.

"But One Autumn Leaf is a bit different than before from what I see." Gao Yingjie said.

"Hm, that's true." Xu Bin nodded his head.

"So it's luck?" Liu Xiaobie said.

"It's hard to say..... In any case, you can't be careless when facing him." Xu Bin said.

"Will he be our opponent in the future?" Liu Xiaobie mumbled softly. Ye Xiu's victory had completely changed the atmosphere in

the stadium, but the problem was that Happy was still on the losing side. Team Excellent Era still has two players left. As for Happy? Lord Grim only has 0.03% health. He pretty much doesn't count... even if he tried to hide and recover his health, his opponent probably wouldn't give him enough time. Moreover, Wish Prayer was still on cooldown. In the group arena, there was no recovery after a round was complete. Whatever state you are in when the round ends will be the same at the start of the next round.

Happy was still in a disadvantageous position. Excellent Era was a pro team that had experienced hundreds of matches. They wouldn't be shaken by a single loss even if it was their ace player.

Liu Xiaobie wasn't wrong. However, he neglected the relationship between Ye Xiu and Excellent Era.

If it were any other player that took Sun Xiang down, Excellent Era could regain their calm and continue with their advantage, but it was Ye Xiu who took down Sun Xiang, the one who was supposed to be his successor. However, Sun Xiang lost. The implications of this loss were simply too great.

The instant One Autumn Leaf fell, Team Excellent Era's boss Tao Xuan almost went insane. The importance of this confrontation was as important as the entire finals, yet they lost in such a manner... Lord Grim only had 0.03% health left. People might not stress this small detail. Ye Xiu won. Sun Xiang lost. That was the result. In view of this result, people might talk more about how Lord Grim wasn't at full health from the beginning. Tao Xuan could imagine how the media would ask sharp questions about this fight. How would he explain it when the time came?

Tao Xuan's expression was incomparably ugly. Excellent Era's other players subconsciously kept their distance from their boss. At this moment, Sun Xiang exited the stage to their bench. His gaze was filled with incredulousness. He had actually lost. He had faced a character who was inferior to One Autumn Leaf and was also not

at full health, yet he still lost to Ye Xiu.

Why did it turn out this way?

Am I really not as good as him?

This was the first time Sun Xiang doubted himself because this time, he couldn't find any excuse. His gaze shifted to the other side at Happy's bench, but he unexpectedly saw Ye Xiu also exit the stage.

Sun Xiang stared blankly.

Why did Ye Xiu come out? Players were not allowed to leave the stage in the middle of a match. Doing that was equivalent to forfeiting!

At this moment, the referee jogged over to Happy's seats.

"What are you doing? You don't know that players are not allowed to leave the stage mid-match?" The referee asked. Leaving was absolutely not permitted, but special circumstances needed to be treated appropriately. For example, if something happened to a player's health or condition. As a result, the referee still asked.

"I know, but I only have so little health remaining. Is there any point in continuing?" Ye Xiu said.

"Can't you.... Do that something?" The referee was reserved. He felt too embarrassed to say heal himself.

"Haha, it's fine. I did a 1v3! I should give the other players a chance!" Ye Xiu said and continued to walk down from the stage. This move could only be deemed as a forfeit. There weren't any other penalizations.

The referee stood there in a daze.

"1v3? When did he 1v3? Did he accidentally miscount?"

How puzzling! The screen in the stadium showed the scoreboard for the group arena. The referee took a glance and nearly coughed blood.

From this meticulous scoreboard, it could clearly be seen that Lord Grim had won against Life Extinguisher.

As a result, in theory, Ye Xiu did a 1v3. That was certainly true. Xiao Shiqin had left the stage in that confrontation!

But who didn't know the circumstances? Xiao Shiqin had used up all his mana. The two hadn't done anything to each other. Xiao Shiqin just typed GG and left. This type of victory counted as a statistic, but how could the player be so bold as to actually count it as one?

1v3? That counts as a 1v3?

Chapter 1025: Unexpected

After completing a 1v3, Ye Xiu came offstage. Fortunately, these words had only been spoken to the referee. If the whole stadium had heard him, the wind from the boos could probably directly blow Ye Xiu out of the building.

Ye Xiu and Sun Xiang left the player booths at almost exactly the same time. Naturally, they also reached their seats in their respective team areas at around the same time.

Those on Happy's side naturally showed Ye Xiu a level of respect normally reserved for heroes, but what about Excellent Era? Tao Xuan was extremely gloomy. Yet, he still had to pat Sun Xiang on the back and console him. "Not bad. You were only off by a tiny bit."

Indeed!

0.03%

Wasn't that just a tiny bit? Yet, this small bit had been the difference between heaven and hell. Sun Xiang felt infinitely conflicted, and could only stare at Team Happy's side. In regards to the boss's words of comfort, he said nothing, only nodding his head before sitting alone to the side.

"We have to win the next round!" At this moment, Tao Xuan gave a desperate command. Even though they were a well-known and experienced team with all kinds of knowledge in coping with difficult situations, Sun Xiang had been defeated by Ye Xiu. This wasn't as simple as an ace player losing a match. Ye Xiu had always had an unusual effect on Excellent Era.

Although Excellent Era was still clearly in the lead, the entire atmosphere of the stadium had changed after Ye Xiu's victory. All the Excellent Era fans had become uncharacteristically silent, as had the previously prideful and arrogant Sun Xiang.

After warning the next player to go on stage, Tao Xuan once again glanced over towards Happy's side, his heart sinking at what he saw.

Sun Zheping!

Surprisingly, Happy's fifth player in the group arena was actually Sun Zheping.

Tao Xuan glanced at Xiao Shiqin, someone he relied heavily on. Prior to the competition, when they were deciding their lineup, the vice captain had guessed that Sun Zheping wouldn't come onstage during the group arena.

As a first-generation God, Sun Zheping would obviously receive a lot of media attention after suddenly joining Happy. Many reporters present were looking for an opportunity to interview him.

With Sun Zheping's personality, he obviously wouldn't cover up his hand injury. He calmly informed the reporters of his current situation. Thus, Xiao Shiqin's had assessed the situation and reached the conclusion that Sun Zheping would only be able to play in one of the rounds, either the group arena or the team competition, in the match against Excellent Era.

After all, the difficulty in facing Excellent Era couldn't be compared to that of other teams. Unless Sun Zheping decisely forfeited the round when the tides of the battle turned, his hands would definitely have to weather an enormous amount of strain. If he appeared in both the group arena and the team competition, the burden would really be too heavy for him to bear.

Except, he was an extremely strong player. This could be easily seen in the few matches in which he had appeared on stage before. As a result, Xiao Shiqin had believed that he would definitely conserve his strength during the group arena, and instead come out during the more important team competition.

However, Sun Zheping was actually Happy's last player in the group arena. This was very unexpected in Xiao Shiqin's eyes. In this position, if the previous players fell behind, a huge burden would be placed on Sun Zheping's shoulders. Like right now, he would have to face two players back-to-back. Regardless of whether he won or lost, after facing this kind of strain, would he still be able to compete in the team round?

"Could it be that the reports by the media were false?" Tao Xuan wondered.

"That's not likely ..." Xiao Shiqin replied. He had entered the Alliance at a time when the Hundred Blossoms duo, Zhang Jiale and Sun Zheping, had been at its peak. Thus, he had a good understanding of this God. This kind of scheming behavior outside of a match wasn't in line with Sun Zheping's personality at all. In Xiao Shiqin's eyes, this man was the type of person who wouldn't hide his true circumstances. Even if he made a mistake, he was the type of person to face it head on like a real man instead of trying to pretend it didn't happen. To make a big deal out of something like a minor hand injury really didn't seem like something he would do.

These years of retirement would be enough enough for him to change his temperament. Yet, seeing his performance on stage, he seemed just as fierce, wild, and untamed as before.

In light of these circumstances, there was only one plausible explanation: Sun Zheping would not be appearing in the team competition.

Then, who would be appearing in the team competition?

In this way, Excellent Era's lineup for the team round would be disrupted. Xiao Shiqin had no idea that Sun Zheping, the definitive number two player in Happy who could even be called Ye Xiu's equal, would actually not be appearing in the team competition? This was actually as unexpected as one not bringing a Cleric to the team competition!

In any case, the lineup for the team competition had long since been decided. There was no way to change it now. Luckily, he would be able to give the other players instructions during the team competition. When the time came to battle, he would simply have to make adjustments based on the situation! Xiao Shiqin took a deep breath, stopping his train of analyses and conjectures. He turned back to calmly watch the match.

From Team Happy, Sun Zheping stepped onto stage.

Excellent Era sent out Shen Jian, a Striker player.

This was likely the only group arena match today in which Happy appeared to be the stronger contender on paper.

Sun Zheping was a former God. Although he had retired for many years, it was due to an injury, not because his condition was slipping. Zhang Jiale, who had been a player of the same generation as him, was still lively on stage. If not for the hand injury, Sun Zheping shouldn't be any worse than Zhang Jiale was now, so he should still be at the same level of an All-Star.

What about Excellent Era's Shen Jian then? In Excellent Era, he could probably only be considered average.

Before Sun Xiang came to Excellent Era, when Excellent Era's troop arrangements during the team competition were relatively stable, the lineup was made up of Ye Xiu's Battle Mage, Su Mucheng's Launcher, Liu Hao's Spellblade, Guo Yang's Qi Master, and Zhang Jiaxing's Cleric. He Ming's Elementalist was usually their sixth player.

Shen Jian could be considered their substitute player. Depending on who their opponents were, he would sometimes have a chance to go onstage.

After Ye Xiu left, Excellent Era was relegated. Right afterwards, both Liu Hao and He Ming were traded for Xiao Shiqin, and Guo Yang left soon after. Of Excellent Era's original lineup, only Su

Mucheng and Zhang Jiaxing remained. As a player with a decent amount of strength and battle experience, Shen Jian also naturally rose in the food chain, joining the main roster.

Excellent Era was a powerhouse team. Being able to rise to the position of a substitute player showed that Shen Jian already possessed an impressive amount of skill. In a weaker team, he might even be considered a strong member. However, in the face of Sun Zheping, this kind of player was evidently still not enough. Right now, the only thing that made people worry was that Sun Zheping had retired due to an injury, before suddenly appearing in the scene once more after so many years. It was said that he still hadn't entirely recovered. Then, when all was said and done, how much strength did this player truly have left? His previous performances could be considered powerful, but Excellent Era's level was not the same as those other teams. Shen Jian was previously only a sub for the team, and even now, he was just a normal player on the main roster. If he was tossed in a team like Mysterious Fantasy or Jade Dynasty, he might even become their core player!

In the face of this kind of player, would Sun Zheping still be able to showcase the same kind of overpowering performances he had before?

This competition left the audience in this kind of suspense. In this match, the attention wouldn't be focused on Excellent Era's player. In the spotlight was Sun Zheping, the former number one Berserker.

Yes, the topic had once again become focused on Sun Zheping. Team Happy ... why were they always casually tossed to the side?

Chapter 1026: Meeting Force with Force

The audience still hadn't recovered from the spectacular fight between Ye Xiu and Sun Xiang. The next round had begun, but the stadium was still silent.

However, this wouldn't affect the players on stage. When they entered the player booths, the players and characters became one. This was the mindset that they currently put themselves in.

Shen Jian's character was a Striker, which was a purely offensive type character similar to Sun Zheping's Berserker. The Striker's weapon was their body, so it had the shortest attack range of the 24 classes. However, this class represented the principle that a shorter weapon was more dangerous. When fighting in close quarters combat, their attack speed was ranked the fastest among the 24 classes. Strikers, Assassins, and Grapplers were known as the Nightmare Trio when it came to close combat.

When the match started, both sides showcased the straightforwardness of their respective classes. They didn't move strategically, but headed straight for the center of the map to fight.

Speaking of character strength, Excellent Era held a clear advantage. Sun Zheping's Another Summer of Sleep didn't have any Silver equipment at all; all of his equipment was orange. This could be considered a disadvantage because all of his stats were known by the opponent. Shen Jian could carry out the fight according to Another Summer of Sleep's stats and bonuses. Although Shen Jian's Striker was a sub Excellent Era, Excellent Era was still a powerhouse team. The subs wouldn't have characters too different in strength compared to the characters of the starting roster. Shen Jian had a set of ten Silver equipment, a number enough to make most players drool. In reality, a powerhouse team might not have a small number of Silver equipment even for substitute characters. The real difference between the God-level characters lay in the quality. This was clearly related to the the

distribution of a team's resources. It went without saying that the ace and core characters would get prioritized when it came to using these resources, and naturally, the equipment given to these core characters were much more suited to the players' playstyles.

Shen Jian was promoted to a starter in this season, so his character also received more attention. Since he was better than he was last season, he couldn't wait to use his upgraded character to show a brilliant performance. However, this could only happen after they cleared the Challenger League.

There was a wide gap between the characters' stats, but Sun Zheping showed no trace of being courteous. When the two met, he immediately made the first move. Another Summer of Sleep swung the greatsword in his hand and launched a Collapsing Mountain.

Due to a Striker's limited attack range, they often failed to attack first. However, this didn't mean that they would be stuck in a passive state. Shen Jian's response was very tough. He activated Reinforced Iron Bones, and rushed towards Another Summer of Sleep's Collapsing Mountain with swinging fists.

Sun Zheping? He was famous, but this did not mean Shen Jian would be afraid of him. They were both pro players, so even if his opponent was a God, his opponent's strength wouldn't in another league. If he turned soft every time he faced someone of a higher level, how could he even participate in a match? As a new main roster player, Shen Jian didn't have many chances to show himself. Since he got to meet a figure like Sun Zheping in the match against Happy, it seemed like a good opportunity to reveal himself.

The number one Berserker? Very well, I'll use an even more fierce and crazy way to beat you.

Shen Jian thought to himself and then controlled his character to charge forward.

Reinforced Iron Bones increased his character's physical defense, but more importantly, it also granted Super Armor.

Super Armor made the character immune to all forms of CC apart from grabs. In this way, although he faced a cut from the opponent, it didn't affect his Striker's advance at all. He only lost a bit of health from this attack, but his attack continued as normal. Shen Jian neither avoided nor blocked the incoming attacks, and pushed forward with Reinforced Iron Bones. This revealed his intention to fight straightforwardly.

Sun Zheping unexpectedly reacted extremely fast. He leapt up and cancelled Collapsing Mountain in midair. Another Summer of Sleep then swung his sword. It seemed like an Upward Slash, but this blow from Upward Slash seemed to release magical waves as if ripping apart the air.

This was a low-level Spellblade skill, Wave Wheel Slasher, which used a magic boundary to seal a target before spinning and slicing the target. All four swordsmen classes typically put at least one point into it. They wanted it for its Super Armor piercing effects.

Shen Jian saw this, but didn't have any other options available. He could only choose to retreat. However, Sun Zheping had reason to not let him escape. After Another Summer of Sleep's jump, he landed and reached out to grab Shen Jian's Fighter. This was a Berserker grab Soul-Devouring Crimson Grip.

The Striker jumped back as Shen Jian chose to give way again.

Another Summer of Sleep wasn't in a hurry to rush up this time and let out a Sword Draw instead.

Shen Jian's Striker was still under the effects of Reinforced Iron Bones, so he wouldn't be beat back by this blow. He rushed forward to smash the sword's light with his body, and swung his fists once more.

However, Another Summer of Sleep held his sword in front of his

chest and attacked with the Blade Master's Lunge. 'Tu-tu!' The two blows landed on the Striker. It was true that a Striker buffed with Reinforced Iron Bone wouldn't be affected by the skill effects, but the sword was pointed at his chest. If he continued to advance, wouldn't his character be pierced by the blade? Although this was a game, it couldn't be too illogical. The two lunges held up the person like a stick, and managed to postpone the incoming force of Shen Jian's Striker.

Shen Jian was unwilling to give up; there was no big deal in losing a bit of health after activating Reinforced Iron Bones. However, it would be a mistake to not seize the opportunity to attack. The Striker that was stabbed twice continued to push forward tenaciously. This time, Sun Zheping's Another Summer of Sleep retreated. He jumped back repeatedly without turning around.

"Where are you going!" Shen Jian cried out in his head and forced his character forward even faster. The Striker used Straight Punch to try to close the gap.

Who would have thought that after Another Summer of Sleep's two backwards jumps, he would take out the sword behind his back? As Shen Jian rushed forward, the Great Sword thrust out and slashed straight down.

Demon-Slaying Slash!

Apart from its outstanding damage, Demon-Slaying Slash could also lower the target's defense. When this skill was fully upgraded, a blow could reduce the target's defense by 30% for eight seconds.

All of this couldn't be avoided when one activated Reinforced Iron Bone. Even if it was activated, the damage from the skill was rather heartbreaking. There seemed to be no convenient chance to attack, so this Demon-Slaying Slash caused Shen Jian to hesitate a bit before finally choosing to dodge.

At this point, even commentators like Pan Lin and Li Yibo were

able to clearly see through Shen Jian's hesitation, let alone Ye Xiu. This guy was set on fighting resolutely and tough, but obviously that wasn't his original style. So when he fought with truly tough players like Sun Zheping, he backed down. No one understood why he activated Reinforced Iron Bones and wasted the skill's effect in the end.

Wasting Reinforced Iron Bone was a huge mistake. This was because when Strikers used this skill, they would usually neglect defense and receive a large amount of damage. If a player couldn't find an opportunity to beat the opponent enough to cough up litres of blood in this situation, what was the point of even using this skill? Shen Jian not only had no reason to, he was literally selling his blood too. No, it wasn't even selling blood. By selling blood, there was some profit to be made. Shen Jian was purely giving out blood.

Pan Lin and Li Yibo gave a thorough analysis of Shen Jian's terrible opener. Judging from this aspecte, there was quite some distance between Shen Jian and the top Gods. After all, Pan Lin and Li Yibo could comment on it with such ease. When Ye Xiu was on stage before, the two kept on falling into traps. It's obvious that they weren't skilled enough to the point that they wouldn't even be able to finish a single level of Contra if not given 30 lives.

By failing to grasp an opportunity with Reinforced Iron Bones and taking a lot of damage, Shen Jian knew how badly he fought and immediately became restless. Was Sun Zheping the kind of person to give his opponent any chance to catch his breath? His attacks grew stronger blow by blow. He waved his greatsword around like a windmill and slashed crazily.

Apart from "No wonder he's the Number One Berserker", "As expected from the Number One Berserker", and "Look, this is the power of the Number One Berserker", the two commentators had nothing else to say. They couldn't help but refrain from giving any blunt comments on Sun Zheping's performance. They had fallen

into too many traps today, if they fell into another one again, all 30 of their lives would be used up.

On the Excellent Era bench, Tao Xuan's expression was extremely gloomy.

Shen Jian's resolute attitude before he went on stage caused him to feel very much at peace. Although he gave a must-win command, there would always be wins and losses in a match. Tao Xuan obviously knew about this principle. The must-win command was a type of resolution, so the player would feel pressured as well as motivated. Whether it was a win or a loss, Tao Xuan would never bring out the must-win command to criticize a player.

In addition, he clearly knew about Sun Zheping's skill. If Shen Jian couldn't take him down, he wouldn't say much, but he was losing in such an unsightly manner. Tao Xuan was angry at how Shen Jian was trying to appear fierce even though he was weak inside. If he fought like this, it would look better if he had just typed 'GG' the moment he stepped on stage!

Unfortunately, no one could point out anything in this match, and Shen Jian continued to fight with fear. Using a fierce and crazy way to defeat Sun Zheping? This plan was long forgotten. An alarmed Shen Jian even forgot to win at this point. He was too busy thinking about how he could survive as if this were an apocalypse.

Shen Jian lost without any turning points or any glimmers of hope. His performance was worse than Tang Rou's and Mo Fan's. Even though the two couldn't take down much of Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher's health, at least they had a few moments of brilliance that belonged to them. They used their efforts to clearly express their intentions.

Shen Jian? He had intentions when he went on stage, but it was smashed to pieces in two blows by Sun Zheping's Another Summer

of Sleep. His thoughts were rather weak.

"Shen Jian was obviously unprepared." Pan Lin said.

"Yeah, he might have expected Sun Xiang to finish everything, so he wouldn't have needed to go on stage." Coach Li expressed his agreement.

"He probably didn't think he would be fighting a strong opponent like Sun Zheping."

"It was quite unwise of him to try to match Sun Zheping with force."

"Yes, Han Wenqing is the only Striker in all of Glory that could use such a method to fight Sun Zheping."

"Even though Sun Zheping retired many years ago, he shouldn't be underestimated like this!"

"Yes!"

"Too careless."

The match ended with this.

Winner: Team Happy, Sun Zheping, Another Summer of Sleep.

Chapter 1027: Seize the Competition

Shen Jian walked off stage in a daze. The Excellent Era fans booed due to their discontent for the first time this match. Previously, Xiao Shiqin's 1v3 didn't need to be said. All the boos had been meant for Happy. Afterwards, Qiu Fei and Sun Xiang lost, but the crowd didn't react as harshly. The performances from Qiu Fei and Sun Xiang weren't bad. The fans didn't even look at the results. They also cared about the process.

Shen Jian's performance clearly didn't make them feel satisfied. It was just that compared to the boos towards Happy, the boos from the Excellent Ea fans were still much more polite. Amidst these boos, there was even some applause to encourage their team's players.

Shen Jian returned to the bench with his head drooped down. Tao Xuan patted his back and said a few consoling words before telling him to go rest. Tao Xuan was still the boss of a veteran team. He naturally wouldn't be so childish as to lose his temper like Jade Dynasty's Xiao Jie.

Excellent Era's final player was about to come on stage. Everyone stretched their necks waiting for this person to go up. Whether it was intentional or not, Tao Xuan stole a glance at Happy. On Excellent Era's side, Su Mucheng stood up.

As expected……

Chen Guo thought to herself.

No one mentioned the possible conflict. Would Su Mucheng represent Excellent Era today? And now the truth had finally been revealed.

Su Mucheng glanced at Happy's side. Her gaze didn't expose too many things. She turned around and walked towards the player booth. On the other hand, Tao Xuan suddenly turned his head to

look at Happy. No, to be more accurate, he looked at Ye Xiu. His eyes seemed to be filled with delight as if he were making fun of him.

What's that supposed to mean?

Chen Guo didn't understand. She turned her head to look at Ye Xiu and saw an expression she had never seen before on his face. Is that anger?

Yes, anger!

Even after Ye Xiu was kicked out and painted black by Excellent Era, he had always stayed calm. He's angry? Why? Because Su Mucheng was sent out?

Chen Guo felt like that wasn't the reason. Tao Xuan's expression when Su Mucheng went out was probably why Ye Xiu was angry. Chen Guo was still pondering over it, when she saw Ye Xiu stand up and walk over to Excellent Era's bench, to Tao Xuan.

Tao Xuan was still sitting down. He didn't move and simply raised his head slightly. He looked at Team Excellent Era's former captain. They were once good friends, who got to know each other in game. At that time, they were like brothers that had gone to hell and back together. Afterwards, he raised enough money to form a team and he pulled over his brother to become his team's captain. The two gradually stopped calling each other brothers and now, the two had become enemies.

"What's the meaning of this?" Ye Xiu had restrained his anger. He looked at Tao Xuan as calm as ever.

"I hope she'll give a good performance." Tao Xuan smiled, while giving an irrelevant answer.

"So it's like that." Ye XIu seemed to have gotten the answer he wanted and returned to his seat.

Chen Guo really wanted to ask, but... she was too afraid to. Ye Xiu no longer showed any anger like before, but his expression was

gloomy. This was also an expression that she had never seen on him before.

"Calm down." Wei Chen suddenly said.

"Mm." Ye Xiu nodded his head. He didn't argue back or question him. He simply nodded his head, saying that the current him wasn't calm at all.

Ye Xiu wasn't calm?

Chen Guo felt like something must have happened. But what? Chen Guo looked at Wei Chen. She knew that he should know the answer. She used her eyes to tell Wei Chen, he could either die or explain the situation to her.

"Ahem....." Wei Chen was attacked by her glance. He gave a cough and then scooted over.

"Do you know why Su Mucheng was put last?" Wei Chen said.

Sure enough, it had to do with Su Mucheng.... Chen Guo thought to herself, but was there some sort of special meaning in it?

"Excellent Era is doubtful of Su Mucheng, but that they can't openly say that. After all, Su Mucheng is very popular. Just look at the crowd's reaction." Wei Chen said.

Yes, the stadium was already cheering. Shen Jian's embarrassing performance didn't wipe out their passionate cheers for Su Mucheng. She was only walking on stage and the crowd was going wild.

"So she's been placed last." Wei Chen said.

"Why?" Chen Guo still didn't understand.

"For one, this is their treat to the fans. If you look at how Excellent Era ordered their line up for the group arena, they planned to finish the group arena with three players, so the chances of Su Mucheng coming out is very small. However, she's at least a part of the line up, showing that they trust her. As for

placing her last, that could be explained as a safeguard. This is completely reasonable." Wei Chen said.

"Mm." Chen Guo nodded her head in understanding.

"But if the situation arises and Su Mucheng needs to come out on stage, what then? She carries the burden of Excellent Era winning the group arena. Each and every move of hers will be watched with rapt attention. If she truly has ideas of sandbagging, I'm saying if!!!" Wei Chen said sandbag, Chen Guo's expression changed, so he immediately stressed the word if, "Then if anyone notices it, her reputation... will be completely destroyed."

"F*ck!" Chen Guo suddenly became angry. She shot a death glare over to Excellent Era's side. Unfortunately, no one was looking at her.

"I'm just saying if. Of course, you and I believe that Su Mucheng is a professional so she wouldn't do that. However, in such a sensitive match, even if she doesn't sandbag, if she loses, she'll most likely arouse the suspicions of others. For a match, a first impression holds more weight than the details. Any mistakes she makes could be viewed as sandbagging... so for Su Mucheng, she can only win. She cannot lose. If she loses, she'll be affected negatively." Wei Chen explained everything very thoroughly. After saying this, he put up his guard, making sure that their bold boss wouldn't flip a table over and try to murder someone.

What he didn't expect was that, after he finished explaining, Chen Guo didn't react aggressively like he thought she would. Chen Guo watched as Su Mucheng walked onto the stage; her expression was filled with bitterness.

Su Mucheng didn't want to win this match, but she had no choice but to. What type of conflict was going on inside her?

Chen Guo didn't know if Su Mucheng was aware of Excellent Era's intentions. After hearing Wei Chen's words, she felt like it wasn't really hard to figure that out, but even so, it was thanks to

Tao Xuan leaking out such a delighted expression that Ye Xiu and Wei Chen realized it. If not, no matter how shameless the two of them were, they might not have thought much of it.

From this view, Su Mucheng might realize this despicable plan. What would she do to resist?

Would she directly type GG and leave? Use this type of reckless way against Excellent Era's coercion? Even though Chen Guo would feel great if that happened, the aftermath would be very worrying for Su Mucheng. Because the consequences were just like Wei Chen said, a complete loss in reputation. No matter the reason, a pro player was not allowed to violate the competitive integrity of the esport. It was for this reason that Excellent Era dared to treat Su Mucheng this way.

The current Chen Guo couldn't bother with getting angry at Tao Xuan. She also understood why Ye Xiu was so quick to restrain his anger. It was because the person everyone was concerned about was about to face this difficult situation. Was there time to worry for her? Who was in the mood to split their attention towards Tao Xuan?

What would she do?

Seeing Su Mucheng walk on stage and load in her character, Chen Guo's heart leapt to her throat.

Then, the match started. The two characters loaded into the map. Chen Guo watched Su Mucheng's Dancing Rain carefully and finally let out a sigh of relief.

Su Mucheng at least didn't say GG.

The two characters moved. Sun Zheping's Another Summer of Sleep went straight for the center of the map. Su Mucheng's Dancing Rain moved more tactfully and quickly reached a place that Li Yibo called "an excellent sniping spot".

Launchers had the longest range out of all 24 classes. Utilizing

the terrain, hiding, and constantly kiting the opponent with long-ranged attacks was the usual strategy, especially against an extremely aggressive player like Sun Zheping. This method of kiting could wear away the opponent's mental state and health. Su Mucheng should be using this method to covertly attack.

This was Coach Li's analysis, but the crowd saw Su Mucheng's Dancing Rain stand up on the wall with her heads held high and the cannon on her shoulders. She didn't seem to have any intentions of hiding. She completely exposed herself on the high grounds and started firing at Another Summer of Sleep.

Li Yibo's mouth dropped wide open. He had experienced a hundred battles, but this time, he couldn't save himself because Su Mucheng's slap to his face was too quick. As soon as he finished saying that she would hide, she stood up heroically and started firing. This pose was less like taking the initiative and more like shouting out loud "I'm attacking!!"

Chen Guo hadn't given up on listening to the commentators. When she saw the huge difference between Su Mucheng's play and the commentator's analysis, her heart suddenly thumped.

Su Mucheng didn't directly go so far as to say GG, but was she planning on boldly sandbagging to slap Excellent Era's face?

Artillery fire instantly covered Chen Guo's mood. The heavy suppression made it impossible for the aggressive Sun Zheping to charge at her directly.

Under the pursuit of artillery fire, Another Summer of Sleep ran behind a wall, planning his next step, when an enormous force lifted him up from behind. Another Summer of Sleep was overturned along with that wall from Su Mucheng's barrage.

"Excellent Era... are they planning on fighting force with force against Sun Zheping?" In the crowd, Team Tiny Herb's three pro players could see the pros and cons of that strategy.

Chapter 1028: It Ends Here

Su Mucheng's performance caused many of her die hard Excellent Era fans forget to cheer because this kind of strategy was indeed very different from her usual style.

When Ye Xiu was still on the team, Su Mucheng's Launcher had always played a supportive role. Her character's coordination with One Autumn Leaf had always been very distinct.

After Ye Xiu left the team, his successor, Sun Xiang, didn't have this same kind of implicit understanding with Su Mucheng. Dancing Rain's position on the team also appeared awkward for a time.

Fortunately, Su Mucheng rapidly adjusted herself, transforming from a support player into one of the main damage dealers. Yet even so, her style still wasn't as aggressive and unyielding as what she was showing today.

In reality, not being aggressive and unyielding was something that many people often accused female players of. Team Misty Rain's Captain Chu Yunxiu had constantly been flamed by critics because of this, to the point that it was considered one of her trademark weaknesses.

Except now, Su Mucheng was actually showcasing this kind of tough playstyle, making many people feel taken aback. Even a player like Sun Zheping had been suppressed to the point that he had no way to directly attack. It was obvious how intense her firepower had to be to reach this point.

Sun Zheping's Another Summer of Sleep and the wall behind him were both overturned, but Dancing Rain's offensive didn't stop for a moment. Only now could it be seen that Su Mucheng's original positioning of Dancing Rain on high ground wasn't to conceal her character to discreetly launch a sneak attack. Instead, it was done in order to obtain a wider field of view so as to allow her

Launcher's attacks to cover a larger area. Attacking from afar allowed her to utilize her strength to the maximum.

Another Summer of Sleep still hadn't climbed out of the pile of rubble from the broken wall. A Stinger had long since been launched and had split in midair, the fragments raining downwards. This skill shot out at an arc. Although the distance the projectile could travel wasn't actually that long, Dancing Rain was currently towering above all on the high ground. The range of this skill had been increased a lot because of this.

The Stinger exploded above the ruins, turning the area into a sea of fire in the blink of an eye. Another Summer of Sleep suddenly rose, sweeping off the fragments of stone on his body. Looking at him, it really felt like a dramatic change.

However, Su Mucheng didn't let up at all. Dancing Rain had long since finished charging up a Laser Rifle. In the instant that Another Summer of Sleep burst forth, the laser beam was also released. Another Summer of Sleep's awe-inspiring pose didn't last even a second before he was pushed back by the Laser Rifle, sliding quite a distance. His feet had carved out two parallel grooves as he traveled.

At this moment, the stadium finally recovered and exploded in applause.

Facing Sun Zheping, a player who was defined by his aggressive playstyle, Su Mucheng was actually able to answer with aggressive plays of her own! Furthermore, her opponent didn't even have an opportunity to respond! If they didn't applaud for this kind of brilliant performance, what would they applaud for?

In comparison, Shen Jian's previous performance, which had been like a sheep in wolf's clothing, was unbearable. Except at this moment, who was even still thinking about his clumsy display? It was only brought up because the commentators used it as a comparison when they were looking for topics to talk about. After

that, they went back to speaking about Su Mucheng's beautiful performance.

It really isn't easy ...

Even Sun Zheping, who was currently onstage, felt a sense of sorrow. He had lost many matches before, but there had been very very few in which he had absolutely no opportunity to advance on his opponent. Today, the beautiful Su Mucheng had set her heart on showcasing her power! Honestly, when he saw Su Mucheng go onstage, Sun Zheping had had some doubts about the quality of the match. Right now, since he was helping Happy compete, he obviously wouldn't shy away from any topics or problems regarding Excellent Era. He knew that Su Mucheng was in a very tangled situation. In this kind of match, would a beautiful girl still be able to display her full strength? In his heart, there was originally a question mark.

Now, however, the question mark was smashed to pieces. Su Mucheng had fought to the point that he had no way to push forward. This was practically exceeding her full strength.

However, although Sun Zheping understood Su Mucheng's inner turmoil, he wouldn't go easy on her during the competition. In his opinion, these were two completely unrelated things. In any case, all he was concerned with was winning the competition. It didn't matter who his opponent was. It didn't matter what the situation looked like. It didn't matter how he felt, or what his state of mind was. On the stage, outside of victory or defeat, there was nothing else ...

If strength wasn't enough, then what about tactics?

No, this was never Sun Zheping's style. It hadn't been many years ago, and it wasn't now. Perhaps there were many people secretly watching, watching to see if Sun Zheping had lost some of his former grandeur after being forced to retire due to an injury. Sun Zheping wanted these people to know that, even if he had a hand

injury, even if he could only fight at a high skill level for a few minutes each time, in these trifling minutes, he wouldn't back down. He would press onwards with the same vigor, because that was his style. This was Sun Zheping. The grace and elegance of the Number One Berserker would not fade for any reason. Even if it could only manifest for a few minutes, so be it. In these few minutes, everyone would witness the grace, the beauty, the marvel, the brilliance, the excitement, the delight. This was the way of the Number One Berserker.

Another Summer of Sleep suddenly charged forward. Su Mucheng saw this clearly, immediately firing three Anti-Tank Missiles. Another Summer of Sleep raised his sword, releasing a Whirlwind Strike!

The blade of the sword swung towards the incoming projectile. The flames of the explosion were sliced clean in half by the sword, fluttering harmlessly before dissipating next to his body. One, then another, then the third and final one were all chopped in half by Sun Zheping in an aggressive manner. Another Summer of Sleep continued charging forth with large strides.

Everyone was stupefied. Under this kind of suppressive firepower, he actually still wanted to push forward. This kind of style was completely unreasonable. It was absolutely crazy!

Had any other player acted this way, they would likely have been seen as courting death. However, Sun Zheping and his Another Summer of Sleep pushed onwards step by step, beating into the hearts of every person watching. All they saw was this pro player and his character, possessing unyielding determination, tenaciously push forward. Step by step, they never stopped to rest. Perhaps he would die on this road, but never would he even think of compromising.

"This guy!!" At this moment, all of Happy's players felt incredibly moved.

Throwing the game?

If anyone watching this match still entertained these ideas, they really should be dragged out of the stadium and executed by a firing squad a hundred times over.

This confrontation was one that required full commitment from both sides. There wouldn't be anyone throwing the match, nor would either side back down. Everything this stage represented, everything it embodied, all of it came down to the two players' Glory. At this moment, everything else became truly irrelevant.

Victory! This was what both sides were trying so hard to achieve.

Everyone present was influenced by the players passion. They too forgot everything. At this moment, all their attention was drawn to the confrontation unfolding before their eyes. Their only concern was who would attain victory. Not one person even considered the many consequences that would arise from either side's victory.

Who would win? Who would lose?

No one blinked, all eyes focused on the two characters on stage. Another Summer of Sleep — a character name that sounded extremely languid and laid back. No one knew what was going through Sun Zheping's mind when he came up with a name that had nothing in common with his playstyle. But now, the languidly-named Another Summer of Sleep had finished his Long March. Now, he had finally arrived in front of Dancing Rain, and he could finally sink his teeth into the one who had hindered his journey, the opponent who had lined his road with a thousand different obstacles and dangers.

However, it was also at this moment that Dancing Rain finally took a step back ...

Sun Zheping's strike only struck air. He stared blankly.

When he recovered his senses a moment later, he unexpectedly

laughed.

He had only been thinking of charging forward, and he forgot. He forgot that Su Mucheng wasn't him. In these circumstances, Sun Zheping would stay and collide his opponent head on. But Su Mucheng, she temporarily retreated. This was something that Sun Zheping would never choose to do. Yet, it indeed was the smarter choice.

I'm going to lose ...

Sun Zheping knew this in the bottom of his heart. His opponent had fought more intelligently, whereas he had perhaps only been recklessly acting without thought all along.

It really was a pity because he wouldn't have many more opportunities to play so recklessly, without a regard for the rules. He really missed the old days, when he so recklessly fight onstage however much he wanted.

Dancing Rain retreated, and in the blink of an eye a Satellite Beam descended from the sky. Another Summer of Sleep had finally reached the last thread of his life, collapsing onto the ground. He brought with him Sun Zheping's profound regret, not only for this match, but for his entire Glory career. Even when he could only compete for a few minutes, he still was that Sun Zheping. Yet, such a short amount of time truly couldn't satisfy him ...

The group arena had finally concluded. Su Mucheng was victorious. Excellent Era finally won one point.

Sun Zheping walked out of the player booth first. The entire stadium was silent. Gradually, however, sounds of applause rang out, eventually spreading to the entire stadium.

In the past, Team Happy had only received booing and derision. Now, they were suddenly being applauded?

Of course not.

At this moment, they were applauding was for Sun Zheping. Although he had lost, through this one match, every person had experienced and appreciated his unyielding fortitude. Why did this kind of player have to suffer the misfortune of a hand injury, which was deadly to pro players? No one could voice the regret they fell. The audience could only send their respect and blessings through applause.

Afterwards, the applause was directed towards Su Mucheng, who had obtained victory for the team. The audience waited for Su Mucheng to exit the player booth. However, they discovered that Dancing Rain hadn't immediately logged off after winning. At this moment, she was still standing onstage.

"My time with Excellent Era ends here."

In the competition channel which had yet to be closed, this sentence suddenly appeared. Before anyone could react, Dancing Rain logged out, disappearing from the stage. Immediately afterwards, Su Mucheng exited the player booth.

For a moment, that inexplicable sentence caused the audience's applause to become scattered. Soon after, under the gaze of everyone present in the stadium, Su Mucheng walked off of the stage towards the team benches. When she passed the Excellent Era bench area, she didn't stop, walking all the way over to Happy's area before sitting down.

The entire stadium exploded. Amidst the commotion it was impossible to make sense of anything. However, Su Mucheng didn't care at all. At this moment, she felt more calm and at ease than she had in a year and a half. She no longer felt any inner turmoil, nor any burden weighing her down. Everything had returned to the beginning, when she had followed her brother and Ye Xiu as they struggled to make a living through video games. It had been hard, it had been exhausting, but they had been content.

Su Mucheng felt tears begin to form in her eyes. She quickly

buried her face in the shoulder of the person sitting next to her.

"Leave the rest to me!" That person said.

"Okay...." Su Mucheng agreed. In reality, she had never wanted the spotlight for herself ...

万里长征 refers to the Long March that the Communist Party of China took from October 1934 to October 1935 in order to escape from the Chinese Nationalist Party. Literally, it can be translated as "thousand mile expedition," although the Long March reportedly spanned over 5600 miles. This event would eventually cement Mao Zedong's ascent to power.

Chapter 1029: Starting Lineup

The crowd couldn't calm down. How deep was the friendship between Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng? Because Ye Xiu had always kept a low-profile, his fans didn't know. As a result, Su Mucheng publicly announcing her split with Excellent Era right after the group arena ended and then sitting at Happy's bench was simply too astonishing.

Why?

The crowd clamored noisily, but no one could answer the question. Pan Lin and Li Yibo were also dumbstruck by this outrageous conduct. For a moment, they didn't know what to say.

"Su Mucheng.... Su Mucheng..." Pan Lin was the first to regain his composure. He wanted to explain this crazy action, but when the words reached his mouth, he couldn't find the right words to describe his thoughts. He had never encountered such a situation before. No matter how experienced he maybe as a commentator, he was no better than anyone else at the moment.

"Does the Alliance have any rules regarding this?" After stumbling on his words for awhile, he suddenly asked a question.

"What do you mean?' Li Yibo asked.

"The... the..." Pan Lin wanted to say "The rule not permitting players to sit at another team's bench", but he had second thoughts. Su Mucheng publicly announcing her split and defecting to the enemy side had never happened before, but if you said sitting at another team's bench, that wasn't anything new. Sometimes, the players on the two teams were good friends off-stage, so they went over to each other's bench to make some small talk. However, doing that was a somewhat sensitive subject, so there was usually a special precondition required for it to happen.

Su Mucheng was definitely an exception though. She was touching on the "sensitive" subject that everyone was worried about. She displayed this "sensitive" subject for everyone to see.

What should be said for this conduct? Pan Lin was unable to say what he wanted to say. His co-caster, Li Yibo, racked his brains and finally squeezed out a few words: "In any case, Su Mucheng's conduct is inappropriate. No matter what the reason is, such an action is a heavy blow to her team and her fans. It doesn't matter if there's some sort of conflict between her and Excellent Era, this definitely isn't the way to resolve it."

Li Yibo was clearly saying empty words. For Su Mucheng to act in such a way, who would believe she had a good relationship with her team? Su Mucheng and Excellent Era definitely had some sort of conflict and it clearly wasn't a small one. The two of them weren't needed to analyze something so obvious. Everyone in the crowd knew. They were wondering what the conflict was to make Su Mucheng defect to Team Happy.

Was it related to Ye Xiu?

Many people thought that was the reason. After all, Ye Xiu had the closest relationship with Su Mucheng among those in Team Happy.

Opinions differed.

The crowd discussed with each other. The reporters were also looking at their data and racked their brains to analyze the reasons. However, the match was still going to continue. The team competition came after the group arena. The break time was a bit longer than usual. The employees nervously prepped the player booths. The six players participating in the team competition might be different than the five players participating in the group arena, so adjustments needed to be made to the setups in the player booths.

The players competing in the match also had some free time

during their rest time. They could go to the restroom and so on. However, no one left. On Excellent Era's side, the color of Tao Xuan's face had already turned purple. He hadn't expected Su Mucheng to actually do something like that.

Her way of splitting with the team was too crazy. There was no precedent. The media must be very interested in digging deeper. Once they started digging, they might find a lot of problems, which had been covered up by Tao Xuan the entire time. Because once this fuse was set, it might explode in front of the public. How could Tao Xuan be calm? As for Su Mucheng defecting to Happy, he wasn't concerned about that issue because he knew long ago that this would happen. When Su Mucheng firmly refused to renew or extend her contract, he already knew it was inevitable. Unlike the public, he had a clear understanding of the relationship between Su Mucheng and Ye Xiu. When he renounced Ye Xiu, he had already been prepared to let go of Su Mucheng. Her departure wasn't unexpected, but her way of doing so was.

Tao Xuan had no idea how to handle the situation in front of him. Su Mucheng's actions affected the team. They still needed to play in the team competition. Their hearts couldn't waver right now.

Tao Xuan was busy trying to stabilize the team, while Happy was jubilant. If one only looked at the atmosphere surrounding the two teams, no one would believe that Excellent Era had just won the group arena by one point. It looked like Excellent Era was losing by a lot.

The crowd clamored noisily for however long the break time was. Everyone was concerned about the issue of Su Mucheng from start to finish. They practically forgot about the following team competition. They still hadn't figured it out, when it was announced that the team competition would be starting soon.

On Excellent Era's side, with Tao Xuan personally stabilizing the situation, the team had calmed down. As teammates, they also

knew that Su Mucheng would leave at the end of the season. As a result, they were similar to Tao Xuan. They were mainly surprised by her way of doing so.

"In this team competition, don't give them any opportunities! Good luck everyone!" Tao Xuan clapped his hands in encouragement. The other worries in his heart had been buried for now. In any case, winning this match was what was most important.

"Okay, let's go!" Sun Xiang had lost to Ye Xiu in the group arena, but it looked like he had readjusted his mindset. As the team captain, he walked at the front, leading their team competition players to the player booths.

Sun Xiang, Xiao Shiqin, Qiu Fei, Shen Jian, Zhang Jiaxin. Sixth player - Wang Ze.

The lineups for the team competition had been fixed ahead of time, so they couldn't be changed at the last moment. From this, it could be seen that Excellent Era's number three All-Star player, Su Mucheng, hadn't been a part of the team competition lineup. It could be seen how doubtful Tao Xuan was of Su Mucheng. In the team competition, he didn't have any method of forcing Su Mucheng to play seriously, so he might as well just kick her to the side.

"Are you ready?" On Happy's side, Ye Xiu asked. His words weren't aimed at the entire team, but at a certain someone.

"Yes." A player on the bench nodded his head and stood up. At this moment, the Happy players were being introduced.

Wu Chen. Launcher. Dawn Rifle.

As the introduction echoed throughout the stadium, everyone in Team Excellent Era halted their footsteps.

It was not just them. When the crowd heard this name, they were also stunned.

Whether it was Excellent Era or Happy, those who had been following the matches closely were all familiar with this name. But Wu Chen... this person was undoubtedly a part of Team Happy's registered players, but in the offline tournament, he had never made an appearance. And now in such a crucial match like the finals, he would be making his first appearance?

There was no applause from the crowd.

He was a player that had never gone on stage and he wasn't a player that everyone had been looking forward to seeing. His sudden appearance made everyone puzzled rather than expectant. Even the commentators, Pan Lin and Lin Yibo, were crazily ridiculing Happy. It could be considered as them venting their emotions from not knowing what to do about Su Mucheng's actions. They did all sorts of analyses on Wu Chen and most of their conclusions were unfavorable.

"Happy is in a difficult position against Excellent Era, so they thought of putting out a surprise player. However, this player has no experience of what it's like on stage. Suddenly throwing him out in the finals is too rash. Going too far is just as bad as not enough!" Li Yibo concluded.

And at the same time, the players on both sides were walking towards their player booths.

Team Happy. Their players were Ye Xiu, Tang Rou, Steamed Bun, Qiao Yifan, An Wenyi, and Wu Chen.

Wei Chen and Sun Zheping, the two veterans, weren't participating in the team competition. Sun Zheping didn't participate much because of his hand injury. He couldn't play for too much without his injury flaring up. As for Wei Chen, his age was a reality that couldn't be avoided. His energy was limited. It wasn't obvious in the game. When he pulled an all-nighter and killed monsters, he seemed to be just as energetic as the younger players, but in an intense high-level competition, his energy

clearly dropped faster than the others. Happy had fought several intense matches in the offline tournament. Wei Chen had to put in a lot of effort in them. The longer they took, the more tired he felt.

In their plan for the group arena, Wei Chen was supposed to face Sun Xiang. This difficult matchup would certainly put a lot of stress on Wei Chen, so in their plan for the finals, they had Wei Chen participate in the group arena, but not in the team competition. In the end, even though Wei Chen didn't face Sun Xiang, he still had to face an All-Star like Xiao Shiqin. Their original thinking behind the arrangement was still put to use.

Apart from that, there was Luo Ji, who wouldn't be appearing this match. His skill level was rather low, so they couldn't let him play in such a critical match.

The biggest surprise was Wu Chen.

Through this analysis, Wu Chen's appearance might not have been intended as a surprise, but rather out of helplessness.

Wu Chen quietly walked among Team Happy's players. He wasn't aware of the discussion going on because of him. As a player from Team Everlasting that had been a part of the Challenger League for several years, it had been a long time since Wu Chen had received any attention. Even when he was in the pro scene, he had never gotten so much attention.

In the eyes of the pros, his skill level wasn't top-notch.

But he had a dream and he relentlessly pursued it. Wu Chen had been ready for this match for a long time, perhaps too long. He had always been hoping for Team Everlasting to stride past this obstacle and return to the Alliance. Team Everlasting was no longer there, but the dream in his heart had never died.

Get through the Challenger League and return to the Alliance!

Chapter 1030: A Childish Annoyance?

The two teams of players had already neatly filed onto the stage.

The team competition was like an opera. It was a life or death situation. Who won and who lost would decide the fate of both teams. Living meant heaven, while dying meant another year of hell. Yet for Excellent Era, this would be an even deeper hell. Spending two years a row stewing in the Challenger League? Even Excellent Era would be embarrassed to call themselves a powerhouse if that happened. Sun Xiang, Xiao Shiqin, they were both All-Star players and top players in the Alliance. Both of them had sacrificed a year because they had been looking towards Excellent Era's future, but if the future was another year in the Challenger League, it was hard to say if either of them would be patient.

We have to win!

This kind of conviction wasn't something Tao Xuan needed to remind them of. They would certainly have it themselves. The future was what they were all looking towards, yet it was also something that they had to grasp and create for themselves.

What about Happy then? They had no way of sustaining for a year. As far as the outside world had been concerned, every step they advanced to signified their limit, but now, they had reached the final stage of the Challenger League. This was already something very unexpected. Defeating Excellent Era? In the eyes of many, this was something entirely unconceivable. Even those who wanted this to happen didn't think it could.

The disparity in strength was too great.

Many people knew this very well. Even Happy themselves were well aware.

But the fact that no one knew the final result was what made

competitions interesting. No one would dare to say who won with one hundred percent certainty. If the results could be determined just by looking at who was stronger on paper, why would there still need to be a fight?

Victory. It would always need to be fought for and earned. It was never about comparison.

The total number of players on both sides was twelve. At this moment, they had all entered their individual player booths. The map for the team competition slowly materialized on stage. The screen displayed the current loading bars of the twelve characters. Introductions were being made for each of the characters.

Wu Chen had never appeared during the offline tournament, so naturally his character had had little exposure. Now, after he suddenly appeared in the lineup, the spectators were suddenly brimming with curiosity about his character. Raising their heads with difficulty to look at Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle, everyone was greatly disappointed.

Dawn Rifle had originally been an important member of Team Everlasting. However, every piece of valuable equipment on him had been peddled away after Team Everlasting was dissolved. Yet, while Happy had been in the process of strengthening their characters' equipment, they hadn't focused on creating any pieces of Silver Equipment suited for the Launcher class, so they could only choose from the selection of level 75 Orange equipment.

Ultimately, Wu Chen managed to pull together a full set of level 75 Orange equipment for Dawn Rifle. In-game, this kind of character would be considered almost unmatched. However, on the professional stage, especially in the face of a powerhouse team like Excellent Era, a full set of Orange equipment, whose characteristics could be determined with a glance, really wasn't enough. Looking at this character, Wu Chen really didn't seem like Happy's secret weapon for defeating Excellent Era.

After both teams' characters had finished loading, the final troop arrangement was finally revealed.

On Team Excellent Era's side, the reserve player was Wang Ze.

On Team Happy's side, the reserve player was Steamed Bun.

Wu Chen was actually part of the starting lineup?

The audience once again erupted in murmurs. After seeing Wu Chen's character, everyone had been more willing to believe that he had come onstage because Happy didn't have any other choice. Thus, when the audience saw that he would be one of the starting players instead, they were once again surprised.

At this moment, the system's countdown ended. The team competition had officially begun.

Map: Ancient Maple Path.

As the designated map for the most important match of the Challenger League, Ancient Maple Path was another very comprehensive one. However, this time, the battlefield had been moved from the city to the countryside. A long, secluded ancient road ran from one side of the map to the other. Both sides of the road were lined with maple trees, the scarlet leaves rustling with the wind. Naturally, this was where the name of the map originated. However, a map couldn't be made up of just a single road. On both sides of the map, behind the trees, there were hills, rivers, mud holes, and scattered stones. Whether or not all of these things should be together in one place wasn't important for a competition map. What was important was giving the map a more diverse feel, especially for this kind of designated map. It definitely couldn't cater to any one playstyle, because this would give an unfair advantage to a team that was well suited to that style. It would be like giving one team the advantage of a home game map!

Match: start.

The characters from both teams spawned at opposite ends of the

ancient road. These spawn points were also the designated support zones. Outside of these, there were also four other support zones distributed evenly on both sides of the map.

As soon as Team Excellent Era's five characters spawned, they began skillfully advancing, showing their familiarity with the map.

Qiu Fei's Combat Form was at the head of the group, with Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher following behind at a varying distance. Zhang Jiaxing's Cleric, Woven Shadow, followed behind, under the protection of these two characters. Woven Shadow was also quite a famous character within the Alliance. As a powerhouse, Excellent Era obviously wouldn't have any weak links.

After his awful performance in the group arena, Shen Jian didn't dare to make any more mistakes. His Striker character acted as a bodyguard for Woven Shadow, not daring to take a single step out of line.

Behind all of the others was Team Excellent Era's ace, One Autumn Leaf. It seemed that the generalissimo was well accustomed to bringing up the rear.

It seemed like a chaotic formation, but in reality every person's position was calculated. Traveling along the ancient road, Excellent Era constantly maintained this formation. Only Xiao Shiqin's character appeared flexible.

In contrast, Happy's side didn't have any of Excellent Era's discipline or tacit understanding. Nevertheless, their movements were still well coordinated. All of the characters neatly walked towards the left, evidently not planning on engaging with Excellent Era's forces head-on.

"How will the two sides perform?" At this time, Pan Lin clearly couldn't wait. From before the contest began until the official start of the match, he had already asked this question four times.

"Happy has elected to take a more tactical approach, which isn't

unexpected. The two sides clearly differ greatly in strength, so they will have to employ flexible tactics if they want to win." Li Yibo said.

"But Excellent Era also has a Master Tactician, and furthermore he appears to be performing at his peak today. Will Happy's tactics be of any use?" Pan Lin wondered.

"Let's take a look at Happy's formation first!" Li Yibo pointed out.

Happy's five players all took a detour along the left side of the ancient road. Their sense of direction was very clear. It was obvious that they had come up with this strategy after carefully researching the map. However, Team Excellent Era's footsteps had already come to a stop. Those who studied the map had a clear understanding of where their opponents would enter their field of view if they had gone straight down the road. At this moment, Excellent Era had already reached this spot. Since they hadn't seen anyone from the opposing team, they obviously knew that Happy wouldn't be facing them in a direct confrontation.

This point obviously wasn't a surprise to Excellent Era. The team immediately changed directions, heading towards one side of the road. Seeing this, Pan Lin immediately grew excited, because the direction that Excellent Era had chosen led straight towards Happy! At this rate, the two sides would meet in the northwest part of the map.

The broadcast also cut to display an image of the map, revealing the intricacies of the terrain. Since battle had yet to break out, they had time to let everyone familiarize themselves with the map first!

At this moment, the spectators present became even more nervous. On the projection, both sides' characters were currently tiny dots, hurrying towards their destinations. Excellent Era's five characters still maintained their previous formation, whereas Happy's five people still seemed disorderly. As the gap between the two sides closed, the projection also zoomed in. The terrain and

the characters also became more and more focused.

Soon!

Just as this thought crossed everyone's minds, a gunshot rang out. From Happy's side, the one who had caused everyone's surprise, Wu Chen, fired the first shot of the battle.

Dawn Rifle's projectile flew out, but it didn't seem to have any sort of purpose. It randomly exploded somewhere on the ground. It appeared as if this shot had been some sort of misclick.

Except, Team Excellent Era clearly made immediate adjustments. The distance between the two sides had already reached the point at which artillery fire could he heard.

"Their sense of direction is very clear!" Pan Lin, seeing Excellent Era's adjustments, shouted. Just from hearing this noise, Excellent Era had made adjustments and now charged very clearly in Team Happy's direction.

"Is Happy planning on setting up an ambush?" Li Yibo, seeing Happy's action, didn't dare come to a hasty conclusion. In a 5v5 match, the power of an ambush wasn't as powerful as many expected it to be. It was mainly used to grasp an opportunity by catching the opponents off guard, but in a match in which the gap in strength was wide, it only gave initiative. It wasn't enough to win a competition in one fell swoop. Excellent Era definitely had the strength to control the aftermath and take back the initiative.

"It seems .... that this isn't the case ..." Pan Lin said.

Happy's characters didn't spread out and conceal themselves, instead choosing to immediately retreat. Ultimately, they managed to put some distances between themselves and Excellent Era, but the earlier noise meant that the opposing team was very clear that they had been here just recently. As they got closer to the area, they began to guard against Happy's ambush. In the audience's eyes, their extremely careful movements were almost laughable.

Excellent Era's fans only hated the fact that they had no way of warning their team that the opponents had already run away.

Excellent Era quickly realized that their opponents had indeed left. Once again, the team's formation was adjusted, widening in order to search a larger area. However, at this moment, another explosion rang out. Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle had once again unexpectedly fired.

Excellent Era once again followed the source of the noise, yet once again Happy turned and retreated, disappearing into thin air. Excellent Era's formation once again tightened to guard against an ambush, making the spectators look at one another in dismay.

If all they wanted was to use this method to wear down Excellent Era's spirit, weren't Happy's so-called tactics too childish? This kind of annoyance, as long as you ignored it, what kind of damage could it do?

As a result, when Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle fired out a third shot, Excellent Era's team still appeared patient, chasing the noise once more. However, Team Happy finally decided to switch things up. The team split into two, with Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle suddenly running off on his own.

Chapter 1031: What Kind of Opponent!

The crowd was starting to grow restless. There was finally a change in Happy's tactics, but that change alone wasn't enough for them to see through their intentions. The poor commentators, Pan Lin and Li Yibo, saw the change, but they remained very cautious with their words. They had fallen into too many traps because of these players, especially on Happy's side. Ye Xiu was definitely the leader of the group. The two of them didn't dare to make any rash guesses, so for the previous "childish annoyance", the two could only grind their teeth and talk about other unrelated things.

Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle and the other four teammates split up. When Excellent Era arrived, they naturally failed to find them for a third time. This failure didn't seem to deter Excellent Era's players. They carefully searched the area like before, but unfortunately, still discovered nothing.

What was Happy planning on doing?

The crowd could wait for the answer to appear, but Excellent Era couldn't. They needed to guess and be prepared. When the answer finally came, what if the answer wasn't something they were prepared to defend against?

A fourth shot rang out. Excellent Era didn't immediately chase after the source of the gunshot like before.

"Wait a second." Xiao Shiqin gave out his first order of this match. There was one small subtlety in this. Orders were usually given out in the team chat to prevent the opponents from seeing them. However, it seemed as if Xiao Shiqin forgot about this detail and announced it for everyone to read.

"Hahahaha." Li Yibo laughed. He was just about to comment on it.

"Go!" But in Excellent Era's team chat, Xiao Shiqin unexpectedly

gave out a completely opposite order.

Li Yibo swallowed his words.

Too crafty. I almost fell into a trap again.

On the other hand, the crowd was smiling with joy. As Excellent Era's fans, they felt like Xiao Shiqin's actions were quick-witted. On Happy's side, their supporters saw Xiao Shiqin's actions and shook their heads.

"Those who play with tactics are too dirty**!" Wei Chen sighed.

"Yeah!" Sun Zheping nodded his head.

Just when Team Excellent Era finished pulling off their bluff and prepared to chase after the sound to achieve their aim through a trick, another gunshot rang out. This time, it came from the opposite direction.

Team Excellent Era stared blankly. Everyone stared blankly. However, the crowd could at least see that this gunshot had come from the group that split apart from Dawn Rifle. The only one among them who could make a gunshot was their unspecialized, Lord Grim.

The Myriad Manifestation Umbrella's gunform wasn't a handcannon. His attacks make an exploding noise. Lord Grim had fired Anti-Tank Missiles, but cancelled the skill after the first missile flew out. By doing this, he was able to perfectly replicate the sound of gunfire from Dawn Rifle's handcannon. It must have taken painstaking efforts to perform.

However, what was his intention?

Just looking at the idea, it was just as childish as the earlier blank shots to get the enemy's attention.

But this was a confrontation between two Master Tacticians. How could such childish thinking appear in this kind of high-level match?

What was the point of firing gunshots on opposite sides?

All that did was tell the other side that the enemy team had split into two. And then? Was Happy hoping for the other side to split up and give chase? Or was Happy hoping for Excellent Era to focus one target? And then how was Happy going to respond to the Excellent Era's decision?

The purpose of tactics was to give your side an advantage. However, Happy's move didn't seem to be able to get them any advantage. Wasn't splitting the team apart supposed to be a secret? Wasn't announcing it to the enemy team the same as giving away your advantage?

I don't understand. I just don't understand.

Pan Lin and Li Yibo had their brows furrowed in deep thought. After a long time, they turned their heads and saw the same puzzled look on each other's face before dumbly turning their heads back to the match.

They obviously couldn't explain things that they didn't understand.

Deliberately mystifying things?

Apart from calling it "childish", this was the only other possibility that Li Yibo could think of. However, the problem was that even if Happy was deliberately mystifying things, there had to be some sort of goal in mind. So what if Happy confused Excellent Era with their actions?

Team Excellent Era merely hesitated a bit when they heard two gunshots from two different locations. Soon afterwards, Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher resolutely headed towards their original target. The other four characters followed him, maintaining their formation as they continued to move in perfect sync.

The five players had chosen to bite Wu Chen.

Let alone him just being a player from a relegated team, even a

top God from the Alliance would be at an absolute disadvantage.

What was Ye Xiu thinking?

Everyone was puzzled.

This time, it wasn't just Pan Lin and Li Yibo who weren't skilled enough to understand what was going on. The three Team Tiny Herb players were also confused, unable to see through Ye Xiu's intentions.

If they couldn't guess, they could only keep watching and wait for the answer to come to them.

Team Excellent Era moved swiftly, an advantage of having powerful characters. Strong characters were strong in all aspects. Attack and defense were just one part of the equation. As a team, equipping a character might not simply be for the sole purpose of improving one's own individual strength, but rather for the purpose of synergizing with the other characters in the team.

For example, take movement speed. Every character had their own movement speed. The entire team's movement speed depended on the slowest team member. Perhaps this character didn't need high movement speed, but sometimes, in order to increase the speed of the entire team, this character would need to wear equipment that was pointless alone. However, for the team, it was a very meaningful upgrade.

And this was another layer to research into Silver equipment. It wasn't just about higher stats, but rather how Silver equipment interacted with each other in a team.

Happy clearly weren't at that level yet. Even in the Alliance, only a few powerhouses had reached this step. Team Excellent Era had a new addition, Life Extinguisher. Just like how the player needed to meld into the team, the character needed to as well. And now it looked like Excellent Era had done a good job. Whether it was Xiao Shiqin or Life Extinguisher, Team Excellent Era was already a

single entity. Their movements didn't seem to be crude in the slightest.

Their advantage in movement speed allowed Team Excellent Era to get closer to Team Happy bit by bit. Happy's equipment was simple and crude. The vast majority of their equipment was Orange, so their stats were known, giving Excellent Era a rough estimate of the strength of Happy's characters. The movement speed of Happy's character was one of these estimates.

After missing three times, Excellent Era wasn't shaken because they knew that as long as they kept on chasing, they would soon find the other side.

Fourth time!

Judging by the difference between our movement speeds, we definitely won't miss a fourth time. Xiao Shiqin had calculated it. However, this time, when they chased after their target, they still missed.

Xiao Shiqin obviously wasn't hoping for Happy to just sit there waiting. When he was certain that they wouldn't miss, he meant that they should see signs of Happy within their field of view.

However, when they gave chase for the fourth time, they still didn't see any signs of their target.

Bang!

At this moment, a new gunshot rang, clearly from up ahead.

"Hurry up and give chase!" A God like Sun Xiang obviously had very good judgement. He also had a good idea of their movement speed advantage. He felt like their miss this time was probably because they slowed down a bit every time they reached their target location. If they hurried, they would certain catch the other side the next time.

"We won't be able to catch them." Xiao Shiqin suddenly typed.

"It's only one person here. His movement speed is above our team's." Xiao Shiqin said. Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle wore a full set of Orange equipment, so Xiao Shiqin naturally had a very strong grasp of Dawn Rifle's movement speed.

Why did Happy split up? Hints for why could finally be seen. It was a very precise tactical change. Xiao Shiqin had been certain that they would catch their target the fourth time. As a result, Happy split up before this. Happy couldn't compare to Excellent Era in terms of their overall team movement speed, but Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle on his own was faster than Excellent Era.

What had Happy gained from this minute change? Was it just to continue with their "childish annoyance?"

The crowd members could finally see glimmers of the thinking, but it came with new questions. Neither side had yet to fight yet. They were just running around, baffling everyone. Many people had already gotten impatient. The boos from the crowd had naturally become extremely loud. Excellent Era's fans were very unhappy with Happy's mysterious strategy.

At this moment, another gunshot rang out.

Wu CHen's Dawn Rifle once again reminded Excellent Era where he was located.

To give chase or to not give chase?

Xiao Shiqin finally hesitated. If they chased, they definitely wouldn't be able to catch him. If they didn't chase, they wouldn't lose anything, but then what should they do?

Xiao Shiqin felt his head hurt a bit. He suddenly realized that this was a rather unfamiliar situation because up until now, he had been leading the weaker team. Through tactics, they contended with stronger teams. Overwhelming strength? Team Thunderclap had never possessed that.

But now? Xiao Shiqin realized that if he had been in Ye Xiu's

position, perhaps he would have had an easier time because beating the strong as the weak was his strength. The strong beating the weak? He had started experiencing that this season, but the opponents that they encountered were too weak. So weak that he couldn't get any experience from it. In the blink of an eye, it was the finals. Now, they had encountered a weak team, but not strong enough to pose a threat.

And his opponent was another Master Tactician, Ye Xiu. To Xiao Shiqin, his generation had been hugely affected by this God. Their Glory knowledge had more or less come from this God. Why else was he called the Glory Textbook?

Quite a few of Xiao Shiqin's tactics and strategies had been learned from Ye Xiu's matches. His tactical ability wasn't any better than the opposing God.

Xiao Shiqin suddenly became aware that the opponents he had to beat this match were similar... to the former Team Thunderclap that he had once led.

Chapter 1032: Attempted Exchange

The current situation made Xiao Shiqin feel somewhat embarrassed. Besides Xiao Shiqin, even his teammates might not notice this small detail.

Although Team Excellent Era's captain was Sun Xiang, the commanding position had been transferred to him when he joined the team as vice captain. At this moment Xiao Shiqin suddenly became silent. In a situation like this, which required the team to choose, they had come to a sudden halt, almost as if a fire had been extinguished.

Xiao Shiqin immediately recovered his senses. Coming to a stop like this could be fatal on stage. He needed to quickly adjust himself instead of getting distracted, so he could grasp their current situation. After Xiao Shiqin understood that Ye Xiu was trying to do what he had been doing the entire time throughout his career, his train of thought became incomparably smooth.

Simply put, Ye Xiu was Ye Xiu, Xiao Shiqin was Xiao Shiqin. Even if they were doing the same thing, they weren't the same people. Ye Xiu was someone Xiao Shiqin had studied, but this didn't mean that he completely grasped Ye Xiu's patterns. After thinking about things from Ye Xiu's perspective, Xiao Shiqin was suddenly at a loss.

From Ye Xiu, he had learned tactics to fight the strong with the weak, and for the most part, it involved deducing many things from what he already knew. During Ye Xiu's entire time at Excellent Era, the team hadn't been anywhere near as weak as Thunderclap was. At most they would be disadvantaged during a match, yet they never fought with the mentality of a weak team facing a stronger team. Even during the season when Excellent Era had been in danger of being relegated, no one had thought that they were a weak team. Excellent Era's relegation had been considered something of a miracle.

Even taking Happy's current position into consideration, Xiao Shiqin still couldn't determine what Happy's intentions were. At the very least, if he were the one playing the Happy card, he wouldn't have brought it to this kind of situation.

Should they keep chasing, or should they stop?

To be honest, in the current situation, Excellent Era really didn't need to be so vigorous in taking the initiative. Because they had won the group arena, they were currently in the lead. They could simply sit and wait for Happy to come knocking at their door.

But the problem was, they were Excellent Era. They were the team that held the clear advantage in this competition. The dignity of a powerhouse prevented them from acting in such a passive manner. This was why Excellent Era's actions in the past had always been proactive and aggressive. They vigorously searched for Team Happy's position, wanting to quickly decide victory or defeat, as if they were the ones falling behind.

Except now, they had a target right in front of them, yet they couldn't reach it.

Split up?

Xiao Shiqin shook his head. If they really divided their troops so that one group was fast enough to catch up, they might actually fall into Happy's trap.

"This way."

Xiao Shiqin once again sent this message in the public chat. Afterwards, he directed his character to lead Team Excellent Era in the opposite direction.

He gave up on chasing after Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle, instead charging in the direction of Ye Xiu and his Lord Grim's fake shot. However, his message in the public chat was intended to cause confusion. This way ... which way was this way?

Xiao Shiqin obviously didn't want Happy to easily deduce his

intentions. However, this time, when Wu Chen fired a projectile, he didn't immediately leave. Xiao Shiqin's message of "this way" hadn't done anything to sway him. He waited for a short period of time, but he didn't discover any traces of Team Excellent Era. In Team Happy's chat, Wu Chen reported this occurrence. A moment later, Ye Xiu replied with his coordinates.

The members of the audience, who paid close attention, could see that these coordinates pointed to the place where Lord Grim had pretended to fire his shot. This was also in the direction that Team Excellent Era was currently headed.

Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle decisively altered his course, also heading towards this location.

From their omniscient view, the audience could see the whole situation very clearly. Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle increased his speed, gradually pressing closer to Team Excellent Era from behind. Yet, Team Happy's other four members moved in a wide arc, seeming to want to circle their way behind Dawn Rifle.

Everyone anxiously watched the scene unfold. Finally, Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle caught up to Team Excellent Era. All five members of the team were currently within his field of view.

However, at the same time, he was also discovered by Excellent Era. Even if they had clearly been focused on getting to their destination, how could an experienced pro team like Excellent Era forget to keep track of their surroundings while moving?

"Behind!" Zhang Jiaxing called out, discovering Dawn Rifle during one of his routine sweeps.

No one rushed to look back. In a flash, the other four members had already created a protective encirclement around Zhang Jiaxing's Cleric. The entire team turned around as one.

Immediately afterwards, artillery fire rained down ...

Excellent Era's five members easily dodged, but they had no way

of returning fire. At this distance, only Launcher's had the range to fight back. Tean Excellent Era's current team composition consisted of two Battle Mages, a Striker, a Mechanic, and a Cleric.

Mechanic Life Extinguisher was without a doubt their number one long range attacker. However, compared to Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle, his range was insufficient. After releasing his first attack, Dawn Rifle had already begun charging up a second attack, then a third ...

Everyone was struck dumb. Dawn Rifle seemed inclined to challenge Excellent Era's entire team alone. Was this really Team Happy's secret weapon?

Team Excellent Era obviously wouldn't sit passively or be thrown into disorder by Wu Chen's long-ranged attacks. The team rapidly flew towards Wu Chen, quickly closing the distance.

However, Wu Chen wasn't greedy at all. As soon as he saw Team Excellent Era charging towards him, he immediately retreated. He moved even faster than he had previously, even utilizing Aerial Fire.

Team Excellent Era could only watch helplessly. Dawn Rifle's movement speed was indeed above their team's. This had already been previously confirmed.

However, as soon as they stopped, Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle once again happily rained skills down onto them.

Was this ... kiting?

Once again, everyone stared blankly. Wu Chen, a completely unknown player, was actually single-handedly kiting Excellent Era?

In reality, this kind of max range offensive couldn't effectively hurt Excellent Era's players because their characters were simply too strong. However, this kind of endless harassment made them unable to just sit still and let it happen.

In fact, the reason the team's speed was slower than Dawn Rifle was because they were being held back by the slowest member.** If we were only considering each individuals, any member of Excellent Era outside of Zhang Jiaxing's Cleric could surpass Dawn Rifle in terms of speed.

Leave the Cleric behind and kill Dawn Rifle first?

Just as Xiao Shiqin had this thought, his entire body suddenly broke out in a cold sweat.

If they really did this, they would be abandoning their Cleric. Wouldn't this be just the opportunity Team Happy was looking for? Even if Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle was caught and killed this way, to trade his life for Excellent Era's Cleric would definitely be worth it.

So treacherous, so despicable!

Was the initial wild goose chase a ploy to make Excellent Era drop their guard?

So they could quickly pick off our Cleric?

Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher looked around, sweeping the surrounding terrain. As a Master Tactician, he had an experienced eye, quickly locating a location extremely suited to this kind of sneak attack.

"Go!" This time, the order was only sent in the team chat. Team Excellent Era suddenly changed directions, charging towards the optimal attack location that Xiao Shiqin had calculated.

Chapter 1033: Heading for Tiger-Borne Mountains

Xiao Shiqin gave the signal to attack and the team immediately obeyed. One Autumn Leaf, who had been at the back of their formation, charged to the front and dashed in the direction Xiao Shiqin had pointed out to them along with Qiu Fei's Combat Form.

Now knowing that all that was behind them was a far off Dawn Rifle, there was no need for Excellent Era to be so cautious about their backs. The two Battle Mages advanced together, swiftly arriving at the place Xiao Shiqin had pointed out to them.

A miss!

They had missed again.

The place Xiao Shiqin had predicted would be the best spot for Happy to ambush them was devoid of people.

"Could it be that Ye Xiu had predicted I would realize this and didn't choose this position on purpose?" Xiao Shiqin unavoidably began to do another mental multiple choice with himself.

That's how Team Excellent Era was sent into uncertainty once more. Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle courageously moved forward a few steps and fired wildly at them. Though it wasn't any serious threat, Excellent Era's players still had to dodge it, so it still caused them trouble, no?

Xiao Shiqin might have been considering their strategy, he also managed to react swiftly. In the current Team Excellent Era, the one who could get Dawn Rifle in range first was Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher.

Who would've thought that Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle would immediately and resolutely go into a full retreat the moment he began to act.

Xiao Shiqin felt helpless.

For this player, he had only done research on him just in case. Although Wu Chen had barely appeared in the Challenger League, he had still fought in the pro league prior to that, so Xiao Shiqin had found some resources. Dawn Rifle was a player with a good grasp of the foundations, but no other particularly striking abilities. Xiao Shiqin hadn't gone in-depth with how they should deal with him.

Yet now, it was this player that was causing them the most trouble.

He didn't need or want to do anything fantastic, he just wanted to complete his mission without mistakes. Wu Chen carefully maneuvered his Dawn Rifle. He was clear on his own skill level. Against Excellent Era, he didn't have the ability to deal any significant damage to them, but he could still accomplish this sort of harassment.

This was because this wasn't a task with any true difficulty. Other pro players probably wouldn't be willing to accept such a simple task, but not Wu Chen. He knew he was a player with no talent to shoulder such important tasks. This sort of simple task was a chance for him to do what he could, and he took it very seriously.

It was easy to imagine the result of him taking a simple task so seriously.

Excellent Era really had gotten frustrated with Wu Chen's harassment.

The entire team wouldn't be able to catch up to him, so they could only split up if they wanted to hit him.

Xiao Shiqin had realized Ye Xiu's intentions, but... he had no choice but to comply.

This was because he wasn't in command of Thunderclap

anymore, where he could lower his position. He was in command of Excellent Era, the strongest team, the only team to ever erect a dynasty. Even being relegated couldn't kill the pride this team had. They thought of themselves as that team that had created a dynasty, and their fans saw them as a powerhouse team that was second to none. Being relegated was nothing more than an accident.

A team like this couldn't perform as if they were disadvantaged. When relegated, they were even more sensitive, and even more repulsed by such an idea. They would let Dawn Rifle buzz around them like a fly. Xiao Shiqin thought it wouldn't matter in the larger scheme; everyone just had to dodge a little more.

However, because they were Team Excellent Era, their fans and the audience wouldn't accept it if they couldn't even deal with a bother like this. Excellent Era couldn't just win. They had to crush their opponents and win with conviction.

They had to attack...

Team Excellent Era adjusted their direction, chasing after Dawn Rifle. Except, this time, they didn't move as a unit. Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher and Qiu Fei's Combat Form brought out their fastest movement speed. They swiftly began to close in on Dawn Rifle while, behind them, Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf and Shen Jian's Striker stuck close to and protected their Cleric, Woven Shadow.

Xiao Shiqin actually felt very insecure. He knew that the situation Ye Xiu had been waiting for had appeared. Team Happy definitely would've made arrangements for such a situation. However, he couldn't do anything about it. He had finally been given a clear experience of how a powerhouse had to act even when they knew they shouldn't. Throughout the Challenger League, they could still steamroll their opponents like that, but this time, they were facing an enemy that worried them.

Seeing Life Extinguisher and Combat Form in pursuit so suddenly, Dawn Rifle fled without a care for harassing them any more.

"Slow down," Xiao Shiqin typed into the channel, directing this mostly towards Qiu Fei.

If they went at full speed, they would be able to catch up to Dawn Rifle faster, but they would also widen the distance between them and the other three. Knowing that Happy would capitalize on this, Xiao Shiqin would naturally do the best he could to weaken what advantage they could gain. He wouldn't use his all to chase after Dawn Rifle, but just choose a speed that could catch up to Dawn Rifle. This way, they wouldn't draw away from One Autumn Leaf and the other two so quickly.

Xiao Shiqin hoped that Happy would strike sooner than later, yet Happy didn't act.

The audience could clearly see that Happy's Lord Grim and co were following Dawn Rifle a small ways away and were prepared to coordinate. However, when Dawn Rifle began to retreat, the four darted away from their positions and got into positions for an ambush. Yet, not long after, the four began to move again, leaving their original positions.

Now that the arrangements of each team were crystal clear, the commentators Li Yibo and Pan Lin could finally begin to commentate confidently.

"Happy wants to use the harassment from Dawn Rifle to force Excellent Era to split their forces," Pan Lin said.

"Yes... In reality, Dawn Rifle can't do very much to harass them, at least not to the point of forcing them. However, it seems like Excellent Era is very confident in their ability to deal with this," Li Yibo added.

"Uh... It doesn't seem like Life Extinguisher and Combat Form

are running in pursuit at full speed?" Pan Lin questioned.

"Yeah... they're trying to preserve the team formation as much as possible. They don't want to split up too much. It seems like Xiao Shiqin has a clear understanding of Happy's strategy," Li Yibo said.

"So that's why Happy hasn't struck yet. Their offensive formation has yet again been shifted," Pan Lin noted.

"Why isn't Team Excellent Era being more resolute? If they use One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form to lead the charge and have Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher in the middle with his long-range capabilities, they can split the team into three parts and better deal with the situation." That was when Li Yibo voiced an uncertainty and it really did seem like a more secure arrangement than Xiao Shiqin's.

This, naturally, wasn't a question Pan Lin could answer. The audience, too, could only be puzzled, feeling that Li Yibo was very correct. Why didn't a Master Tactician like Xiao Shiqin choose a better strategy?

Yet, it was Chen Guo on Team Happy's bench, the Chen Guo that usually worried over not being able to understand anything that was going on in the match grinned smugly at the commentary.

"For the team competition against Excellent Era, this is our breakthrough point!"

When Ye Xiu had said this in Team Happy's strategy meeting and pointed at Xiao Shiqin's name on their strategy board, Chen Guo had found it extremely strange. Even though she wasn't very skilled, she was also relentlessly thinking of a method on how to beat Excellent Era. When fighting stronger opponents, you had to find your opponent's weak point. This was something Chen Guo understood. However, she had never imagined that Xiao Shiqin would be Excellent Era's weak point.

"Why?" Though Chen Guo wouldn't take part in the matches, she

was still the first person to question this out of curiosity.

Because Xiao Shiqin still hadn't synced up with Excellent Era's rhythm yet.

This was the answer Chen Guo had received.

Xiao Shiqin's background had influenced a lot of his tactical style and playstyle. For a powerhouse like Excellent Era, Xiao Shiqin's tactical style held them back. His detailed, calculated and nitpicking style wasn't noble enough for Team Excellent Era.

That was something that Xiao Shiqin had been acutely aware of since joining Excellent Era.

He had made adjustments and the two sides synced up cheerfully. Unfortunately, they had never met an opponent that could truly test them, because for Excellent Era, the Challenger League was too low a level. Any sort of adjustment would seem seamless at this sort of level.

Only strong opponents would be true tests of their success.

Happy might not be a powerful opponent, but they were the only true test Excellent Era had been pitted up against since their relegation.

Any dissonance that existed between Xiao Shiqin and Excellent Era would be tested for here. If there was a problem, they would have to resolve it on the field. If they couldn't resolve it well, more problems might become apparent.

Happy's tactics were so simple that they seemed almost childish. However, they had managed to accurately strike at the disharmony between Xiao Shiqin and Excellent Era.

Xiao Shiqin, with his original style, wouldn't have bothered about this sort of childish harassment. However, after taking on Excellent Era, he had to find a way to deal with it.

Knowing that a mountain hid tigers, yet heading for those tiger-

borne mountains anyways. This wasn't Xiao Shiqin's preferred style at all, but he had to deal with these problems in such a way. He could only face this with care, but the arrangements he made weren't nearly as proactive and daring as Li Yibo's ideas.

This was because Xiao Shiqin still subconsciously displayed the style he as most comfortable with in uncertain situations.

He didn't want Excellent Era to seem cautious and nervous like a mid to low tier team.

Thus, he had used a different method to avoid executing his original cautious method...

Team Excellent Era, having split into two, continued to pursue Dawn Rifle, but Dawn Rifle was running for his life and Happy's other members were retreating for their lives. Xiao Shiqin might've suppressed his speed, but Happy drew out the duration. In the end, the two groups still managed to pull apart to a distance that Xiao Shiqin was reluctant to have.

Even Pan Lin couldn't help but sigh in disappointment for Excellent Era, "If they had known sooner, Life Extinguisher and Combat Form might as well have sped up. That way, they would at least be able to attack Dawn Rifle a couple times."

"Isn't Excellent Era being a little too cautious? They're so much stronger than Happy, after all. They can totally afford to be a little more headstrong," Li Yibo commented. This time, he really hadn't gotten anything wrong. Xiao Shiqin, struggling to make a decision, had reverted to what he was most comfortable with.

Team Excellent Era was forced to exercise excessive caution under this style.

Chapter 1034: 1v2

Xiao Shiqin and Qiu Fei accelerated in pursuit of Dawn Rifle, but they weren't thorough enough.. In the end,, they still pulled a certain amount of distance away from Sun Xiang's group. Even worse, not only were they not getting closer to Dawn Rifle, the two saw signs of the other Happy members.

Not good!!

When Xiao Shiqin saw the other members of Happy in that direction, his heart skipped a beat. He thought Happy would disengage and then regroup to ambush their Cleric, but judging from their current position, it was obvious that they didn't have such intentions. Their true targets were the players pursuing Dawn Rifle.

"Stop!"

After realising that they had fallen into a trap, Xiao Shiqin subconsciously made adjustments, gesturing to Qiu Fei to stop his pursuit. He then spun his view to look at the distance between them and the three characters behind him.

"Retreat!" The distance caused Xiao Shiqin to feel a lack of security, so he had Life Extinguisher retreat.

Qiu Fei's Combat Form visibly hesitated for a moment, but obeyed the order nonetheless.

However, the members of Happy had already appeared. How could they let them escape so easily? Dawn Rifle stopped retreating while the other silhouettes quickly grew clearer. They carried out a fan formation and moved to encircle Life Extinguisher and Combat Form.

This was indeed a trap!

Xiao Shiqin felt fortunate for being able to react quickly, so he could retreat in time. The loss shouldn't be too great, right?

The loss was indeed insignificant. Even though Happy pressed them fiercely, the other three members of Excellent Era weren't so far behind that they couldn't be seen. Reinforcements arrived in the blink of an eye. Happy only advanced on them, attacking only for a moment, and then retreated before the members of Excellent Era finished grouping up.

Xiao Shiqin let out a long sigh of relief. He was pretty satisfied with his response towards the situation. However, it was unknown if the commentators, viewers, and other pro players understood his reasoning... Everyone apart from him felt that his choice of action meant an opportunity wasted.

"Why did he retreat?" Pan Lin was very puzzled.

"Excellent Era is fighting very hesitantly! Since they've already given chase, why did they choose to retreat? Even though Excellent Era had been outnumbered, from the strengths of their pro players and characters, they shouldn't need to escape. Reinforcements would have arrived if they held out a bit longer, so Happy wouldn't have attacked too rashly. By retreating, Happy could attack fiercely without needing to heed the consequences! Excellent Era is currently retreating very quickly. They have no continuity in their attacks at all!" Li Yibo spoke.

"Excellent Era's performance is quite abnormal today." Pan Lin said.

"Is it because the group arena didn't meet their expectations? Or is it because they've never met a troublesome opponent like Happy in the Challenger League? No matter what the reason may be, Excellent Era shouldn't fight with such a lack of confidence..." Li Yibo only mentioned the problem, but was still thinking about the specific reason. Even though he roughly knew what it was, what was it specifically?

"Xiao Shiqin... is treating Excellent Era like Thunderclap." In the end, it was a pro player from Tiny Herb who discovered the exact

problem.

"He lacked comprehensive and high-level practice this season, so he wasn't able to judge thoroughly enough. In stressful situations, he subconsciously responds with the play style he used to lead Team Thunderclap." Xu Bin said.

Xu Bin had the right to talk about Xiao Shiqin. This is because his former team, 301 Degrees, was a mid-tier one along with Xiao Shiqin's Thunderclap. The two were direct rivals, so they always fought to the death with each other in order to vie for the spot in the finals. Their matches would greatly impact their final rankings, so they always had to thoroughly investigate each other.

"Yes. He is now leading Team Excellent Era! With fierce players like Sun Xiang, there's no need for him to fight like that. I'd say, if he let Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf rush to the front, he might have been able to neutralize Happy's ambush." Liu Xiaobie said.

Whatever was said could only remain as words; the match didn't progress like they thought. At this time, Xiao Shiqin started to realize that something was wrong. This was thanks to their Cleric, Zhang Jiaxing, one of the three members who had caught up to him.

"Aren't we fighting a bit too passively? I think we can be more proactive." Zhang Jiaxing expressed his opinion. There was only one shot caller, but other players had the right to give advice and speak their thoughts. Among Excellent Era's roster, Zhang Jiaxing was the only player who had been a core member of the team the entire time. Coincidently, the Cleric was a character who needed to be able to observe the general situation, so he could acutely discover what was off today.

Xiao Shiqin woke up with these words. He immediately became aware that he mistook Excellent Era for Thunderclap when he was commanding. In fact, he had been reminding himself to change his character for the entire season. However, he was still unable to

take on his new role with familiarity during crucial moments in the match. The tactical habits he had developed from Thunderclap were still deeply rooted in him. He needed time and matches to erase it. Although he had ample time this year, he didn't have enough matches. The level of the opponents in the Challenger League weren't adequate enough.

"You're right, we need to be more proactive!" Xiao Shiqin was not the type to save his face when the problem was found. Saving face was mostly found in powerhouses, so players from medium to small teams wouldn't have this shortcoming even for an All Star.

Xiao Shiqin immediately made adjustments after noticing the problem. Excellent Era's ace, One Autumn Leaf, finally pushed towards the peak of the formation. Combat Form and One Autumn Leaf immediately accelerated in pursuit, while Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher acted as a support in the middle. Shen Jian's Striker took the responsibility of protecting the team's Cleric.

"Yes, it seems like Excellent Era has finally discovered the problem and is quickly making adjustments." Li Yibo spoke happily. It was not because he felt happy for Excellent Era, but because their adjustments followed the format he thought was best before. He was able to show his skills as a commentator through the comments today, so Li Yibo was rather pleased with himself.

Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf and Qiu Fei's Combat Form no longer held any reservations. They attacked with full power while moving swiftly. Soon, the retreating characters of Team Happy appeared in the two's field of view.

Lord Grim!

The one they were able to catch up to was coincidentally Ye Xiu, who had defeated Qiu Fei and Sun Xiang in the group arena. They were able to meet in the team competition again.

Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

The two Battle Mages of Excellent Era, One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form, suddenly used this high-level move. The two characters raced out in sync. Yet after dashing out, they immediately pulled a distance between them. It wasn't a coincidence. This was obviously a combination that the Battle Mage duo were trained to do. The opponent they teamed up in challenging was the person, who had brought Battle Mages to the pinnacle.

Boom boom boom!

Lord Grim swept the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella, and three artillery shells were sent towards the two challengers from the umbrella's tip.

This attack couldn't stop Dragon Breaks the Rank's momentum at all, but Lord Grim was able to fly a great distance backwards using Anti-Tank Missiles' recoil. He then swung the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella up over his head his head and a Rotor Wing twirled above his head as he flew up into the sky. The moment his feet left the ground, Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf arrived. When he saw Lord Grim flying up, he readjusted Evil Annihilation's trajectory, but he was too late. One Autumn Leaf speedily swept across, but hit nothing. Combat Form, who was a step slower, naturally ended up in a similar situation. However, the two Dragon Breaks the Ranks still came out from below, causing him to sway to and fro due to the strong winds from the attacks. The force from their attacks could clearly be seen.

While rocking in midair, Lord Grim retracted the Rotor Wing and unsheathed his tachi. He tilted his body in mid air and used a Sword Draw towards the two, who had just used a high-level skill.

Dragon Breaks the Ranks could be quickly cancelled with no ending lag, and Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei's reactions were very quick. One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form jumped to the left and right

respectively. ,dodging the sword slash from Sword Draw.

Falling Light Blade!

Lord Grim used this skill afterwards, aiming for the space between the two characters. The skill had a small attack range, but it was just enough to reach the two.

But because it was only just enough to reach them, One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form only had to take a step back in order to escape from the attack range. Two spears glinted as they crossed at an angle towards Lord Grim.

Slide Kick!

Lord Grim didn't pause after Falling Light Blade and slipped away with a Slide Kick. By matching skills across different classes, he used the most prominent feature of an unspecialized. When Excellent Era learned they were going against Ye Xiu's unspecialized, they trained specifically for him. The players in Team Excellent Era were all familiar with what skills an unspecialized could use. This was done by interpreting the unspecialized as the 25th class.

Even though they were familiar with the possible skills available to an unspecialized, Excellent Era, the team who was most familiar with Ye Xiu, was unable to predict how Ye Xiu would use the skills. When Ye Xiu was in the team, he focused his efforts on Battle Mages. However, this was only 1/24 of his battle capabilities when applying their prior knowledge to his unspecialized. By changing his class, Excellent Era's familiarity towards Ye Xiu became extremely limited.

A Slide Kick after Falling Light Blade?

Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei's reactions were relatively quick, but still a beat too slow. The spears the two characters held weren't able to catch Lord Grim.

After Lord Grim dashed away with the Slide Kick, he threw a

grenade behind him. One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form leapt aside once again, and the explosion's flames flashed between the two characters. One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form turned around to chase him, but a purple fog rose up after they took two steps. They happened to step onto a Poison Gas Trap. The two were completely unaware when Lord Grim had planted this trap.

The stadium bubbled with excitement. Everyone thought Ye Xiu's Lord Grim would immediately find a chance to break away and leave, but from what they were seeing, this guy was carrying out a 1v2!

The audience had an omniscient view, so they also knew that the other members of Happy were pushing towards Excellent Era to ambush their Cleric.

Chapter 1035: Cut Off From the Team

The team competition between Happy and Excellent Era had completely unfolded. In the beginning, Excellent Era nipped at Happy's heels, refusing to let up until they finally caught up and started attacking, but the crowd could see that Team Happy's Ye Xiu was performing a 1v2, while the other four were preparing to ambush Excellent Era from the rear.

Team Excellent Era was clearly unaware of it. Xiao Shiqin had just realized that he wasn't being daring enough, so he adopted a more proactive attitude. On the other hand, Team Happy had already changed their strategy.

The commentators Pan Lin and Li Yibo saw these changes, but restrained themselves from making any early conclusions. It was only when the movements of Team Happy's Soft Mist, Dawn Rifle, One Inch Ash, and Little Cold Hands became very obvious did they dare to comment on it.

"How unexpected.... It's simply too unexpected." Li Yibo sighed, "We were just talking about how Team Excellent Era was playing a bit too conservatively, unlike a strong team. In the blink of an eye, it's Happy that's moving out in an imposing manner. Happy's ace player is pinning down Excellent Era's main force, while the others are preparing for a sneak attack from the rear. This is a standard strategy for a powerhouse team with a top-tier ace player!!"

Li Yibo's statement woke up many people.

Indeed, Happy's current strategy was a standard powerhouse strategy. By using a top player, a character to pin down as many opponents as possible, would allow for more openings to attack. This principle was applicable to many sports. For example, in basketball, a skilled player might have two or three defenders on him, giving his other teammates more openings and opportunities to score.

But the problem was that the powerhouse should be Team Excellent Era! But in this match, it was Happy employing this strategy. Wasn't that kind of weird?

"For this strategy to work, the ace player's performance is crucial! Ye Xiu probably isn't a stranger towards this strategy, but the problem is that the current him is no longer the Battle God Ye Qiu from before. Right now, he's facing a pincer attack from Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei. One Autumn Leaf doesn't need to be mentioned. Even Qiu Fei's Combat Form is a formidable character. Can Ye Xiu hold on?" Pan Lin spoke swiftly.

Can he hold on?

The answer didn't matter. Team Excellent Era's rear had already caught on fire. Team Happy's timing had been perfectly executed; they didn't let Ye Xiu take too pressure alone. His main purpose was to draw the attention of Team Excellent Era and have them pull away from each other.

Now, Happy's group of four got into position and charged forward without any hesitation.

Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

By the time Shen Jian noticed the ambush, Soft Mist's spear had already arrived. Excellent Era thought that Dawn Rifle and One Inch Ash were ahead of them, but those two had now suddenly appeared at their flank within attack range.

Shen Jian's responsibility was to defend their healer, so he naturally stepped forward and acted as a meat shield. He had his Striker step forward and shield Zhang Jiaxin's Cleric with his body.

Soft Mist's Dragon Breaks the Ranks hit him square in the stomach, but it failed to send him flying. The instant that Shen Jian stepped forward, he immediately activated Reinforced Iron Bones. Under this skill's effect, his Striker wouldn't be pushed back

by the knockback. Immediately afterwards, he made his counterattack towards Soft Mist. Suddenly, a Satellite Beam descended from the sky, completely enveloping him. Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle had shot out a high-level skill in coordination with Soft Mist's attack.

Tang Rou didn't fight with Shen Jian. She had Soft Mist circle around and attack Zhang Jiaxin's Cleric, Woven Shadow.

Zhang Jiaxin deserved to be the healer for a powerhouse like Team Excellent Era. he didn't panic. In the team competition, the healer was often a priority target. Staying calm in these situations was a fundamental trait that every healer needed. As someone qualified to be part of a powerhouse's starting line up, he obviously wouldn't be lacking in this regard.

The instant Shen Jian did his job, Zhang Jiaxin had his Cleric retreat. In these situations, the healer needed to win as much time as possible because no team would let their healer die so easily. When a healer was attacked, the team would immediately come to save him, so the healer needed to minimize the losses they would take during this period of time and coordinate with his teammates coming to the rescue.

As Zhang Jiaxin had Woven Shadow retreat, he grasped his current situation. Excellent Era's formation was still intact. As soon as Happy launched their ambush, Life Extinguisher changed directions and went back to assist his team's Cleric. This was already enough to make Zhang Jiaxin feel at peace.

3v4. With Excellent Era's strength, Zhang Jiaxin felt like there shouldn't be any problem.

With this support, Zhang Jiaxin became even more calm. When he saw Soft Mist charge directly towards him, he had his Woven Shadow retreat even faster. Kiting Tang Rou for some time was doable for Zhang Jiaxin, but doing that wasn't smart. Zhang Jiaxin grasped Happy's formation. Tang Rou's Soft Mist was at the very

front and, from what he understood, despite this player being very pretty, her aggressiveness on stage didn't lose out to any male player. Zhang Jiaxin had his Woven Shadow continue to retreat. He wanted to lure Soft Mist in further to pull her away from her team. That way, when Excellent Era counterattacked, she would become Happy's burden.

In this short instant, being able to come up with this kind of plan was enough to show his worth as an experienced player, but when he saw the way Soft Mist was holding her spear, Zhang Jiaxin suddenly felt like something wasn't right.

"Behind you!" Before Zhang Jiaxin could yell out his warning, Soft Mist already turned around 180 degrees and thrust forward with her spear. Magic waves surged forth. It was a Rising Dragon Soars the Sky. At this distance, it would be a back attack.

Hit!

Shen Jian had been struggling due to the combo from Dawn Rifle's Satellite Beam. At the same time, he had to pay attention to all of the other members of Happy. Soft Mist didn't attack him and instead circled around, so he naturally thought that she was going for their Cleric. As a result, he didn't even think that Soft Mist would be circling around to attack him from behind. It was an extremely powerful attack too.

After being hit, he was sent flying away. By activating Reinforced Iron Bones, he could resist the effects of most attacks, but a high-level skill like Rising Dragon Soars the Sky had grab priority, the one flaw of Reinforced Iron Bones.

He was sent flying. As a result, it wasn't Soft Mist splitting apart from the team, but him. He landed in a location, where Qiao Yifan had set up numerous ghost boundaries. From this, it could be seen that Happy had been plotting a one-wave offense the entire time.

Chapter 1036: Bypass

Poor Zhang Jiaxing played a Cleric. In this situation, he could only support Shen Jian and help him endure, but couldn't turn the tides. If he wasn't careful, he might even get caught up in it himself.

The hesitant Zhang Jiaxing didn't dare have his Cleric, Woven Shadow, get any closer. Right now, all he wanted was for Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher to hurry back over. However, considering Happy's detailed strategic arrangements, there was little chance that they would've neglected to think of such a situation. Although Ye Xiu wasn't here, Tang Rou and the other three still fought methodically. After Shen Jian's Striker was sent into one of One Inch Ash's ghost boundaries, Qiao Yifan didn't hesitate to sent a relentless barrage of attacks. In an instant, Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash shot up on the DPS charts to first place. Somehow, the one who headed Happy's offensive as the main DPS was a Phantom Demon. This was something that was completely unforeseen to most people.

No matter if it was Zhang Jiaxing or Shen Jian, the two were more focused on Soft Mist, who had led the charge when ambushing. They had neglected the Phantom Demon, which was usually a supporting role, and now they were paying the price. After falling into One Inch Ash's ghost boundaries, Successive Strike's health had immediately plummeted. When One Inch Ash then triggered Ghost Feast, Happy's Cleric, Little Cold Hands, had even given Successive Strike a Holy Commandment. Tang Rou's Soft Mist and Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle took this instant to strike with their strongest skills as well.

Boom!

The explosions created by Launchers had the most impressive sound effects, and spirits wrecked havoc amongst the flashing light. Soft Mist's valiant figure was blurred and engulfed by smoke,

and Shen Jian was at a loss as to where to strike, only able to clearly see his character's health falling rapidly.

As for Woven Shadows?

In that moment, Shen Jian had even forgotten that Woven Shadow was someone he should protect. Instead, he was just hoping that Woven Shadow could hurry up and save him.

Clerics were rather helpless to prevent this sort of offense, but they could help hold the situation steady. To Zhang Jiaxing, it looked like Happy was pulling Shen Jian's Successive Strike to one side while attacking. It looked a little like a street brawl, where you first pulled your victim into an alleyway to beat up.

The reason for pulling a victim into an alleyway was to avoid witnesses. Happy's current actions were, naturally, to get for as much time as possible before Life Extinguisher came to support.

Taking a careful look, Zhang Jiaxing realized that if he just let Shen Jian endure on his own, he'd probably get killed. There was no room for further consideration; he hurriedly had Woven Shadows step up to heal Shen Jian.

Yet the healing spell hadn't been finished before a missile exploded in front of him. Having seen Woven Shadow's actions, Wu Chen immediately swung his canon around to interrupt the healing Zhang Jiaxing had been trying to give.

Interrupting healing was basic knowledge in team competitions. As a player, Wu Chen didn't have any striking talents, but he had great foundations. Since he knew that his natural talent was limited and he wouldn't make any high-end breakthroughs, he made sure he had a solid of a grasp on these basics as possible. His current healing interruption was giving even Excellent Era's healer a hard time. After all, Zhang Jiaxing had no cover right now and was casting heals while completely exposed to the other's canonfire.

Again and again, Woven Shadow's casts for healing were interrupted rhythmically by Dawn Rifle. In the blink of an eye, four casts had already failed.

Zhang Jiaxing felt a deep-seated helplessness and, in the end, could only send out the instant cast Cures. Cures didn't need casting and healed for quite a lot, but consumed a lot of mana and also had long cooldowns. Usually, healers would save them as a last resort, leaving them for when they were truly and direly needed during the match. However, Zhang Jiaxing was helpless in the current situation. If he didn't help Shen Jian hold on, this might become a critical point that would lose them the match. Though, originally, with Zhang Jiaxing's belief that they would have no problem fighting three on four, losing a person first wasn't a problem, he wasn't so optimistic after seeing how much damage Happy could and did deal with their tactics.

Wu Chen had little ability to interrupt the Cures that came down. Though you could focus fire a single target in team competitions, it was hard to take down a character in a single wave of attacks because of healers.

Tang Rou and the others had done their best, but in the end, they didn't manage to wipe out Shen Jian's Successive Strike with this wave of attacks. Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher arrived as support with a hail of Air Drops.

Even so, Team Happy was still fighting four against three with an advantage in numbers. However, they didn't loiter and hurriedly fled before Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher got too close.

Team Happy had launched an offensive worthy of a powerhouse team. Their ace player had stalled the main force of their opponents while the others fought fewer with more. Yet in the end, they had retreated in a very un-powerhouse-like manner. In a situation where they had the advantage in numbers, they chose to retreat.

"Ah..." Commentator Pan Lin thought that this was quite the missed chance, "Successive Strike doesn't have much health left..."

"However, Xiao Shiqin has already come back. Under the cover he can provide, Zhang Jiaxing can heal better. The situation will be pulled back to a head on fight. While Happy has the advantage in numbers, what about in skill and character strength? Especially since healing is a huge factor in team competitions. Happy's healer isn't all that skilled!" Li Yibo commented.

"That's true," Pan Lin agreed with a nod, "If this was a powerhouse team of a similar strength to Excellent Era, this tactical ambush might've became a decisive point to the match!"

"Not necessarily," Li Yibo said, smiling, "If this really was a team that matched Excellent Era in strength, they probably wouldn't handle things the same way. Look, after the ambush, only Xiao Shiqin ran to support, but Qiu Fei and Sun Xiang are still there sticking to Ye Xiu!"

"Seems like Excellent Era feels that the three of them are enough to deal with the four of Happy!"

"That's one of the reasons. Another is that Excellent Era doesn't want to waste this chance where Ye Xiu is alone and without support! Who is the largest threat in Happy to Excellent Era? It's, of course, Ye Xiu. If they can send him out of the match early, then the ending of this match would be set. I think Happy has neglected to consider this aspect. All they thought of was how Ye Xiu could be a diversion, but forgot that this was also giving their opponent a chance!" Li Yibo said.

"Alright, let's have a look at the situation over there..." Pan Lin said.

For the broadcast, this sort of situation was rather troublesome. This was because the battle had split into two. They might have cut to Happy's ambush, but Ye Xiu's exchange with Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei had never stopped!

"Seems like Ye Xiu's situation isn't looking good!" Pan Lin said when the shot switched back to the battle over there.

This was originally a very interesting one versus two. Weren't Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei both Ye Xiu's successors? It was rare that there would be a chance for them to brawl undisturbed like this in a team competition. However, when the shot switched over, they saw Ye Xiu's Lord Grim curled up into a ball shooting out from between One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form with an Aerial Fire. The sight of such an incredibly precise technique made Pan Lin's scalp tingle. He didn't even have the time to play up this face-off. They had already fought for so long. The climax might've already gone by.

Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart!

Right after Lord Grim darted out through the gap, Combat Form followed with a powerful technique, his spear heading directly for Lord Grim's chest. The Myriad Manifestations Umbrella immediately changed forms and Lord Grim used a Guard in midair, accurately blocking the attack. Then his umbrella swiftly returned to gun form and fired to add momentum to what Dragon Breaks the Ranks had given him. Lord Grim flew backwards lightning fast and the stab One Autumn Leaf had tried to give after Combat Form's attack hit air.

After landing, Lord Grim didn't bother engaging the two any longer, turning and fleeing. Everyone could see that in Happy's team chat, the four had informed Ye Xiu that their offensive was over. Thus, Ye Xiu naturally wouldn't continue playing with the two. He had never thought of dealing with these two alone.

"Lord Grim has retreated and now on both sides it's Happy retreating while Excellent Era is in pursuit. It was Happy that was on the offensive just now, yet it seems like Excellent Era has the initiative now," Pan Lin noted.

"It can't be helped. If Happy's attack just now had managed to

wipe out one of Excellent Era's players then it might not be like this. However, they had managed to do so, letting Excellent Era turn the tides," Li Yibo explained.

"Then that means... the attack by Happy was a failure?"

"Having not achieve what they planned, it should count as a failure. I believe that Happy didn't just aim to deal some damage to Successive Strike and have Woven Shadow expend some mana, right? Such a grandiose set up, even putting Ye Xiu in danger, it wouldn't be worth it."

"Ok, so now Happy is trying to throw their pursuers off on both sides," Pan Lin said as the shot switched between the two sides.

"At the moment, the four over here aren't doing so well! They have the advantage in numbers, meaning that their movement is more restricted, and their movement speed as a whole has dropped."

"In this situation, Happy probably won't be able to throw off their pursuers. I'm afraid that they'll probably have to go all-out to hold on," Li Yibo said.

"Now let's check on Ye Xiu... Ah, he threw them off! Lord Grim's movement speed shouldn't have such a big advantage against One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form... How did he do it?" The switching of the shot somehow managed to miss out on Lord Grim escaping from the two Battle Mages, surprising Pan Lin greatly. It was a good thing that there wasn't anything substantial happening currently, so they had the time to playback. Thus, the process of Ye Xiu throwing off his pursuers was replayed.

"Seems like it's still old ginger that's more spicy*..." After watching, Li Yibo sighed.

Ye Xiu hadn't raced with the two, but instead used the environment to his advantage. He had clearly known where to go when first retreating. As expected, after running into an area with

a lot of cover, Lord Grim vanished from the two's view with a few turns. And now, Lord Grim had already skipped town while One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form were still running in circles back there!

Even at hide-and-seek, God Ye Xiu's skill was at the top of the top, making people awestruck. Sun Xiang might also be a God at the top, but in this situation, he stood no chance.

"Ye Xiu's escaped." Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei had to inform the others through the team chat.

Hearing this, Xiao Shiqin's heart stuttered.

Could it be... Xiao Shiqin hoped that his guess was incorrect.

"Stop the pursuit! Coordinates, regroup," Xiao Shiqin hurriedly ordered in the team chat.

Chapter 1037: Unrescuable

They say that team competitions are ever changing with all sorts of playstyles, but these differences never deviated from a set of standards. In the end, all these changing elements were geared towards creating the eventual situation of many against few, strong against weak.

Seeing the coordinates given by Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei, Xiao Shiqin wasn't just anxious anymore, he was shocked.

The distance between them had been drawn out so far, and how did that happen? Xiao Shiqin's three person group had chased the four members of Happy while Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei pursued Ye Xiu.

That's right. This happened through their chase of Happy.

This was the finals of the Challenger League, not ten random players going five on five in the in-game arena. When retreating from being chased, you had to be tactical, too, and not just run around like a headless chicken. If Happy's path of retreat was planned out, then that meant that Excellent Era's split was intentionally caused by Happy. Then, Ye Xiu easily threw Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei off his tail. If he didn't realize something was wrong by now, then Xiao Shiqin's tactical sense would be terrible and he wouldn't deserve to be known as one of the Four Master Tacticians.

"Regroup!" After Xiao Shiqin sent some coordinates in the team chat, he and his two teammates didn't bother with Happy's four anymore and quickly turned to leave. Yet they had just turned when Happy's four person team that had been fleeing clumsily suddenly turned to launch an energetic counterattack, chasing after the three and taking advantage of their situations. Their attacks in pursuit were smooth and well-versed; it was clear that they had practiced specifically for such a situation. Xiao Shiqin's

heart fell further.

Yet the three of them hadn't gotten very far before a figure flashed in front of them.

There were only so many characters on the field, so who other than Lord Grim could appear at this time?

As expected!

Xiao Shiqin now knew that his guess was completely correct. They had, once again, fallen into Happy's trap. It seemed like the wave of attacks that they had launched was more than satisfactory, but Happy's scheme didn't end there. They had long since prepared for the next step. After pulling Excellent Era's two groups far apart enough to be out of support range, Ye Xiu would throw his opponents off his tail to regroup with them first, once again turning this into many against few.

After giving their exact coordinates, Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei would also run over as fast as possible. However, before then, Xiao Shiqin's three person group had to deal with an offensive from these five. It might seem like five people was just one more person than four, but the problem was that this time, Ye Xiu was there. The Ye Xiu that was even more of a threat than the rest of Happy put together.

A pincer attack.

"Charge through!" Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher was the first to attack. Shen Jian's Striker, Successive Strike, followed, fists swinging. Zhang Jiaxing's Cleric, Woven Shadow, wasn't idle either, using the skills that Clerics had to harass the character blocking their way.

Ye Xiu was scary, but if he was just blocking the way on his own, he can't block us all, right?

There might be people in pursuit behind them, but Excellent Era's three were still very confident against Ye Xiu's blockade and

the three charged forwards together.

As expected, Ye Xiu alone couldn't block all three of them. They were all pro players, not normal players in the online game. Not only did he fail to block them, Lord Grim also received significant damage against the three's charge.

Breakthrough, regroup with Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei, then turn back and crush Happy. That's what Xiao Shiqin had planned, but then he looked left and right. Shen Jian's Striker, Successive Strike, had charged through, but where was Zhang Jiaxing's Cleric, Woven Shadow?

Xiao Shiqin hurriedly looked back with Life Extinguisher and immediately felt like crying.

As expected, Ye Xiu didn't have the power to block all three of them, so he hadn't bothered trying. He only wanted to block one of them. Life Extinguisher and Successive Strike had broken through, but Zhang Jiaxing's Woven Shadow had been blocked by Lord Grim. It was totally worth the damage that he had taken.

Dragon Tooth, Sky Strike, Falling Flower Palm.

Turning his view, Xiao Shiqin saw Lord Grim smoothly execute the simple three-hit Battle Mage combo. After Woven Shadow was hit by Falling Flower Palm, he was immediately blown far away. Happy's other four had managed to catch up by then. Soft Mist jumped, spear in hand and used a Circle Swing to catch the airborne Woven Shadow, swinging him in a circle before smashing him to the ground.

On the ground, Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash had already managed to lay down several ghost boundaries. They were like several large pots, emitting the aroma of the Phantom Ghost's power and awaiting ingredients to complete this dish!

Zhang Jiaxing's Woven Shadow was, without a doubt, the long-awaited ingredients. After being thrown into the pot by Soft Mist's

Circle Swing, they immediately began cooking. Little Cold Hand's Sacred Fire came down as the spices, then Dawn Rifle blasted attacks at him. The flames were rising!

Woven Shadow was cooked immediately. In such a situation, Clerics had a very hard time saving themselves. As a magic class, most of his skills had to be casted. Thus, when he was being attacked continuously like this, he couldn't use any of those casts. He could only hope for outside help.

Xiao Shiqin was extremely frustrated with his own carelessness. Though it would be hard with their disadvantage in numbers, but they couldn't just leave their healer to die. Life Extinguisher and Successive Strike simultaneously turned to charge back into the fray, but found their way blocked by Lord Grim again.

Xiao Shiqin didn't have time to deal with Ye Xiu. Life Extinguisher sent all his long-ranged skills towards Woven Shadow, but Happy's team ignored them, fighting through Life Extinguisher's attacks.

As for Shen Jian's Successive Strike, he had to get close to deal damage. Being blocked by Lord Grim, he couldn't charge over to help for now. However, in this exchange, Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher had managed to get closer. However, for him, getting closer was no different than staying away. Most of his attacks didn't require for him to close in. Even if he used them, no one would pay any heed to it. Even if they had to take more damage, they were determined to kill Woven Shadow.

Xiao Shiqin knew very well that this exchange was definitely worth it. It went without saying that he alone wouldn't be able to kill a target when the opponent had a Cleric. Even if he could, it would still be more worth it for their opponents to take out their healer.

Firepower coverage was ignored. Go up to wreck havoc? No matter how bad their opponents were, they still had four people,

and Mechanics weren't a class that could charge bodily into an opponent's formation. With Xiao Shiqin's tactical knowledge, he obviously wouldn't do something so mindless.

With a turn of view, Life Extinguisher launched another round of attacks, but this time he focused his firepower on Little Cold Hands, Happy's healer.

As expected of a Master Tactician. In this helpless situation, he decided to surround Wei to save Zhao. How could Happy just leave their healer to be attacked?

Team Happy really did just ignore their healer being attacked, speeding up their attacks on Woven Shadow. Xiao Shiqin felt like crying. Was Woven Shadow really unrescuable? Kill the opponent's healer as an exchange? The problem was, there were three people surrounding and attacking Woven Shadow who was helpless. As for his side? It was just his Life Extinguisher attacking Little Cold Hands alone. Even though his technique was good enough to make Little Cold Hands helpless, his DPS couldn't compare to the combined DPS of three characters. Plus, he had been late in striking. If his opponents killed Woven Shadow first and then went over to support Little Cold Hands, then wouldn't all his hard work be for nothing?

In these crucial times, Xiao Shiqin was quick and decisive. Life Extinguisher abruptly turned his fire towards Lord Grim.

This action was very confusing to everyone. The commentators, Pan Lin and Li Yibo analyzed this as trying to kill off Lord Grim, exchanging a Cleric for Team Happy's ace.

The two used a very questioning and uncertain tone when saying this. Was Ye Xiu the type that could be killed so easily? Under Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei's combined offense, Ye Xiu had managed to play a graceful game of hide and seek and threw them off his tail. Even when hopelessly outnumbered, he still had very strong self-preservation skills. Trying to take out Lord Grim wasn't even as

feasible as trying to take out Little Cold Hands.

Yet, Xiao Shiqin's intentions soon became very clear. Turning his fire on Lord Grim and attacking wildly had given Shen Jian a chance to slip away. Successive Strike charged past Lord Grim, ignoring all else, and towards the enemy's formation.

Xiao Shiqin also took this chance to change focus again, showering Soft Mist and the others. This time, it provided cover for Shen Jian's Striker's charge and Tang Rou and co's encirclement was finally broken open.

Zhang Jiaxing was an experienced pro as well, not a weakling that needed to be constantly protected in the online game. He took the chance to dart out of the opening. Xiao Shiqin was delighted and hurried to provide suppressing fire. Woven Shadow was like a little lamb that had finally found its way home, stumbling and tripping as he shot towards Life Extinguisher.

The two regrouped and immediately turned to flee. They hadn't taken two steps when Xiao Shiqin suddenly realized something was missing. Turning his view to look, he was close to bursting into tears. They might have pulled Zhang Jiaxing's Woven Shadow out, but Shen Jian's Striker, Successive Strike had been trapped in.

The audience was stunned.

This was Xiao Shiqin! Because of him and him alone, an ordinary team like Thunderclap had become a regular visitor of the playoffs. This team had managed to continuously cause trouble for the powerhouses. They could cause a headache for any team.

Yet now they were so careless when playing now. They had lost their Cleric a moment ago. Now that they had picked their Cleric back up, they lost their Striker.

Normal characters weren't as valuable as healers, but they couldn't just leave him there either, right? There was a total headcount of six on each side. Losing one meant losing a portion of

their strength. Many team competitions had ended with one team losing one member and then spiralling downhill, unable to hold on.

Xiao Shiqin helplessly had Life Extinguisher turn back and Zhang Jiaxing couldn't ignore this either. He wasn't a helpless rescued princess; he was here to help out on the field.

Rescuing Shen Jian's Striker would be easier than rescuing a healer. After all, Strikers had great offensive capabilities and could easily find an opening with assistance from outside.

With Zhang Jiaxing's Cleric, Woven Shadow, helping out with Sacred Fire and similar skills, Successive Strike finally broke out. Like Woven Shadow before, he hurried towards the warm embrace of his team.

"Careful!!" Xiao Shiqin hurriedly type out that message, but didn't manage to help Shen Jian. Lord Grim suddenly came in from an angle and used a Circle Swing with his Myriad Manifestations Umbrella to impale Successive Strike and, running and swinging him about, threw Successive Strike back into the encirclement.

After going in this massive circle, would the first to die in the team competition still be Successive Strike?

"Keep up his health!!" Xiao Shiqin was like a commander in a dungeon, yelling at the healer to keep his health stable.

Surrounding Wei to save Zhao comes from an event in the warring states where the army laid siege to Wei to force their troops to retreat from Zhao, thus saving Zhao.

Chapter 1038: Emergency Substitution

Everyone was struck dumb.

In the group arena, Excellent Era had only won one point. This was already inconsistent with the expectations of many people, but what about now? Unexpectedly, Team Happy continuously held the initiative, dominating the whole way, whereas Excellent Era was forced to constantly run for their lives. Just looking at the current situation, just who was the powerhouse here? Who was the grassroots team?

Many in the audience had wanted to see Happy emerge victorious, because it would be an exciting upset. However, seeing the scene before them, it really did seem inconceivable. Yet, this was something they were looking forward to, so obviously it would be something that made them excited. The stadium wasn't only made up of Excellent Era fans; this wasn't Team Excellent Era's home ground.

Only, these audience members, who wanted to see Happy succeed, couldn't really be called Happy's fans. Truthfully, they only wanted to see a major upset. Thus, they wouldn't act like Happy's true fans and recklessly cheer for the team. Since Happy's chances really weren't optimistic, this kind of cheering could easily end with them getting their faces slapped. False fans would obviously be willing to risk this.

Except now, Happy had actually grasped an advantage during the team competition. These spectators, who were only looking for an upset, were also beginning to stir. Those who were more hot-blooded had already started cheering. Gradually, the others followed suit, expressing what they truly wished in their hearts. They too began loudly shouting encouragement. On the flip side, Excellent Era's fans, seeing their team's passive movements, could only sit stupidly.

Originally, they had been prepared to cheer to add to Excellent Era's beautiful performance. Now, with the team acting so passively, it would be more like sending help at the darkest hour. They weren't mentally prepared for this! Thus, in that instant, the stadium was suddenly filled with loud voices cheering for Happy, drowning out the voices of Excellent Era fans who had been distracted. It seemed like ages before they reacted, desperately raising their voices to cheer for Excellent Era.

Often, cheers from fans in the stadium would be a sort of catalyst for the players on stage. However, Glory was an exception to this, because the players would be completely sealed within their player booths. They weren't able to hear anything going on in the stadium. Although the reasoning behind this was simple, the fans' wishful thinking still caused them to believe that their cheers would somehow transfer strength to their players. At the same time, the pro players didn't do anything to deny this. Even if they couldn't hear any of this support, it wouldn't do them any good to betray their fans good intentions.

At this very moment, the stadium echoed with two equally powerful cheers, yet on stage the situation didn't really change.

"Heal! Heal!"

Truthfully, Xiao Shiqin's directions were a bit redundant. At times like this, it wasn't as if Zhang Jiaxing could still just sit and watch! He had long since controlled his Cleric Woven Shadow to heal Successive Strike. Unfortunately, he was a bit late, because Happy's side also wasn't just sitting back and doing nothing. Besides Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle, Ye Xiu's Lord Grim was also harassing him non-stop. Zhang Jiaxing had already expended the cooldowns of all of his instantaneous skills. While his chanting skills were off cooldown, the problem was he couldn't find any opportunities to use them. He was constantly interrupted, as if he was dancing from excitement.

"Protect! Protect!"

Zhang Jiaxing also yelled out in the chat.

However, this reminder was just like Xiao Shiqin's earlier reminder to heal. How could Xiao Shiqin not know to shield the Cleric? Of course he knew, but he couldn't do anything. This was because they were currently faced with the existence of an uncontrollable factor ... Team Happy had more people.

Yes, more people. This advantage had been personally cultivated by Ye Xiu from the start, until it reached an utterly heartless degree. Zhang Jiaxing's heals weren't enough. Xiao Shiqin's cover fire wasn't enough. And these two definitely weren't any ordinary players! Zhang Jiaxing was the main healer of Excellent Era, a powerhouse team, and Xiao Shiqin was an All-Star! He had just showed off his military might during the group arena, gracefully retreating off stage when he knew he was finished. Except now, when facing against all of Team Happy, these two seemed to be completely stuck.

But even in a situation like this, as long the two persevered, it wouldn't all be for nothing. Every so often one of Woven Shadow's skills would find an opening and heal a little. Furthermore, Shen Jian was still doing his best to struggle and break free. Although everyone was on edge, at least they still had hope. Yet Xiao Shiqin and Zhang Jiaxing were constantly sending each other warnings in the team channel. The true use of the channel was seen here.

With this kind of shouting, it could be seen that Excellent Era was truly in a dire position. Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei began accelerating without any regard for future consequences. For example, even a Dragon Breaks the Ranks was brought out and used as a movement skill. The broadcast switched to a close-up view of the map, showing the two characters moving at a breakneck pace. The audience could see that the time it would take for these two to reach the battlefield could be measured in seconds.

Missing just one final step?

At this moment, this sentence appeared in everyone's minds. If these two Battle Mages reached the battlefield in time, they could definitely reverse the situation. Team Happy's characters were really a bit disappointing; at a crucial moment like this, their damage output was really too low. If these characters could stand shoulder to shoulder with the ones from a powerhouse like Excellent Era, perhaps Shen Jian would have been killed already.

Beautiful tactics. Beautiful execution. But in the end, would they lose it all because of useless characters?

At this moment, the silhouettes of One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form could be seen on the horizon. Looking at Successive Strike's health and doing a few quick calculations, Xiao Shiqin quietly let out the breath he had been holding. At the same time, he felt ashamed. Just a while ago, when he was still in Team Thunderclap, he had lost many matches because of this kind disparity in character strength. Back then, he had often fantasized about having a powerhouse character within his grasp. But now, he finally achieved that dream, and he was instead relying on the brute force of the characters. It looked like Happy's beautiful display would soon be thwarted, but right now Xiao Shiqin felt disgusted. This kind of brute force was what he had admired for so long before. But now that he was truly winning only because of this, he couldn't feel any joy.

Happy's characters ...

As Xiao Shiqin wistfully looked at these characters, he was suddenly startled.

What's going on? How come there were only four characters on Happy's side?

Where's the Cleric? Where was Little Cold Hands?

In his haste to protect Woven Shadow and save Shen Jian's Successive Strike, Xiao Shiqin had neglected such a huge change! Now that he suddenly discovered it, his heartbeat quickened, and

his mind quickly mapped out this entire region.

Not good!

Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher suddenly rushed forward like a melee character. This move caused Zhang Jiaxing to jump with fright.

Was this the beginning of a counterattack?

But Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei still hadn't reached the battlefield! And even if they had, as a Mechanic, there was no reason for him to jump to the front lines like this!

In the end, Zhang Jiaxing was also stupefied.

A shadow of a person flew into the attackers' encirclement. Yet this character originally shouldn't have appeared.

Steamed Bun Invasion!

Unexpectedly, it was Steamed Bun Invasion!

"When did he appear?" It wasn't just the harried and preoccupied Xiao Shiqin and Zhang Jiaxing who had failed to notice. Even the spectators, with their omniscient view, had been so focused on the fight that they hadn't paid attention to the fact that Happy had actually switched out a player.

At this moment, there was no time for a replay. Steamed Bun Invasion had suddenly joined joined the fight, immediately using Strangle. However, in a crucial moment like this, Happy had actually managed to complete a character substitution?

Cleric Little Cold Hands had withdrawn. Brawler Steamed Bun Invasion had joined the fight.

Happy no longer had the damage output of four characters. They now had five!

It was only after realizing this that Xiao Shiqin had recklessly charged forward. He knew that against the damage output of five characters, Successive Strike wouldn't be able to last until One

Autumn Leaf and Combat Form arrived. He needed to charge in at this moment in order to disrupt the setup.

At this very moment, Happy didn't have a healer either. If they took this opportunity to focus their attacks on one character and managed to take out a lot of health, with the support incoming from Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei, perhaps they would be able to swap again.

Just as Xiao Shiqin made this decision, he saw the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella in Lord Grim hand shake ...

Tears streamed down Xiao Shiqin's face ... In his moment of desperation, he had once again forgotten this unspecialized character. An unspecialized's healing capabilities were still weak, but ... no matter how small a mosquito was, it was still flesh. On a professional stage, even a tiny bit could mean the difference between victory and defeat. With him here to heal the team, Happy could likely sustain until they found the chance to switch their healer back in. After all, this position was quite close to a support zone. It was only after Xiao Shiqin become conscious of their current position, after he mapped out the area in his head just now, that he finally realized Happy's intent. However, his realization had arrived a bit late.

Steamed Bun Invasion had joined the fight, and Team Happy's damage output had immediately increased by a level. Every time Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher rushed over, he was blocked by Lord Grim. His ultimate decision to do everything he could to disrupt the situation had also fallen to pieces.

It wasn't possible for Ye Xiu to kill him in an instant, but blocking him and obstructing his disturbance wasn't a problem.

Boom!

Another round of explosions occurred. Shen Jian's Striker finally fell.

After an unbearably bad performance during the group arena, Shen Jian became the first to fall during the team competition. But from a fair point of view, this time, it wasn't really his fault. Facing this kind of trap, any player would find it hard to cope. It was regretful, but competition was just this cruel sometimes. This kind of situation had happened to him, ending his performance in this match here. He hadn't made any eye-catching plays and was even the first to be killed. As far as those who hadn't bothered to ask about the sequence of events were concerned, this was basically the worst performance of the match.

However, up until now, had anyone really performed poorly during this team competition? No, everyone had worked hard to bring out their individual skills, but in a fight, there would always be a winner and a loser. Shen Jian very much regretted being the first one out. He could definitely be called the most unlucky player tonight. WIth this being the most important match of the season for Excellent Era, his performance was really too terrible. Shen Jian sat paralyzed in his seat, as if he could see himself returning to the time when he had been a substitute player.

The first idiom used, 锦上添花, means to add flowers to embroidery, or to decorate something that is already perfect. The second idiom, 雪中送炭, means to send charcoal in snowy weather, or to provide help in a time of great need.

The phrase mentioned here is actually a chenyu, 功亏一篑. Literally translated, it means that in the process of piling up many hills (usually nine) of dirt, one bucket is missed. Basically it means to almost finish something, but end up missing by just a tiny bit, the last step.

Chapter 1039: Shadow Play

"Steamed Bun Invasion! Strangle! Happy is focusing their attacks! One wave rush! Beautiful!!!"

With a fierce battle ongoing, there was no time for the commentators to give any lengthy explanations or play-by-plays. Pan Lin ended up using short and hurried keywords, which helped make the intensity of the match even more clear.

"Happy... The first kill goes to Happy!!!" He stumbled a bit on this result. Pan Lin wanted to shout that Happy had taken the first point, but he thought about it again and remembered that wasn't how the point system worked anymore! Killing the opponent didn't count as a point. The number of points won depended on how many of your players were left standing at the end of the match. The two methods of calculating points didn't have any impact on the end result, but for the experienced Pan Lin, he felt like calculating points through kills would be more exciting and fun.

I'll give them my recommendation later.

Pan Lin quietly thought to himself. The new tournament format was being tested in the Challenger League. The Alliance was currently taking feedback. As part of the broadcast team, he had quite a lot of authority in this matter. Much of the competitive format was established for the convenience of the broadcast. For this season's potential change, the broadcast had put a good amount of effort into pushing for it.

These thoughts flashed through Pan Lin's head. There was still a match going on. He couldn't spend his time thinking about his recommendation at the moment.

Shen Jian's Successive Strike was killed. Even though the sixth player Wang Ze immediately loaded in, he would appear in the support zone. He would be in the same situation as Sun Xiang and

Shen Jian; he needed time to arrive.

For now, Excellent Era was at a one player disadvantage, but if the situation was calmly looked at, not many would think that Happy was at an advantage.

Excellent Era had one fewer player, but One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form had finally arrived. As for Happy, to make up for their insufficient DPS, they did a character switch. While they had killed Successive Strike, they left behind a hidden danger: Happy didn't have a healer right now.

Admittedly, Lord Grim had healing capabilities, but for a team competition, his healing would be like trying to extinguish a burning cart with a cup of water; it barely counted as support.

Even though Excellent Era lost a player, it was a good time for them to make a strong counterattack.

Xiao Shiqin obviously wouldn't miss this opportunity. He had already made preparations for this situation. He couldn't do anything about Lord Grim's healing, but this was their opportunity to give Happy a heavy blow. If Ye Xiu wasn't able to control the situation well enough, it was very possible that Happy would be swept away by Excellent Era in one swoop because Excellent Era's ace player Sun Xiang and his One Autumn Leaf had arrived.

Shattering the Lands!

Sun Xiang possessed the spirit of an ace player. One of his teammates had been killed. It didn't matter how strong or confident Excellent Era was, this irrefutable reality was a blow to their morale. The ace player needed to stand out at times like this to turn the tides through a brilliant performance to win back their morale.

As a result, Sun Xiang started off immediately with a high-level skill. One Autumn Leaf leapt high in the air with Evil Annihilation raised up and jumped directly into the middle of Team Happy.

"Scatter!"

Ye Xiu shouted in the team chat.

The oppressiveness of Battle God One Autumn Leaf wasn't something any of Team Happy's characters could contend against. The ghost boundaries set up by One Inch Ash wouldn't be effective. Shattering the Lands was an AoE attack. In addition to the possible Landslide effect from Evil Annihilation, he would turn the sky and earth upside down despite being trapped within the ghost boundaries.

Just this single move was enough to force Team Happy to scatter. This was the might of the number one character in the Alliance, Battle God One Autumn Leaf.

The other members of Excellent Era had already started coordinating their attacks with One Autumn Leaf. Qiu Fei's Combat Form followed One Autumn Leaf like a shadow. Excellent Era had never played with dual Battle Mages before. The previous matches hadn't showed anything particularly special about it. It was only until this match did hints of it appear. Qiu Fei's Combat Form was like wingman for One Autumn Leaf. His attacks were a guide for One Autumn Leaf, filling in any holes. This was a very famous playstyle called Shadow Play. However, in the era of stars, it was rarely seen nowadays. Of the 24 All Stars, not one of them were shadows.

It could be said that shadows did the dirty work. They were oftentimes the ones that covered up the mistakes made by ace players. With them, the ace players would perform more brilliantly, but the existence of the shadow was likely to be ignored. Who would be willing to be that type of player? As it turned out, being an invisible shadow also required a very high level of skill. Not just anyone was qualified to take on that role, so very few teams used it because there was no one appropriate for the role.

But Qiu Fei? His skill was solid. A year and a half after Ye Xiu's departure from Excellent Era, he could already contend with Ye Xiu 1v1. He was also a new rookie with no name, so no one was surprised that he was pushed into this position.

But then again, this decision also depended on the team's needs and style.

Tiny Herb and Blue Rain also had incredible rookies with the same class as their team's ace players. However, neither Gao Yingjie nor Lu Hanwen were appointed as shadows for their Gods. They had their own place on the stage. They worked hard to demonstrate their skill and continued to shine brightly.

Neither choice was right or wrong. Objectively speaking, Excellent Era's ace player Sun Xiang was younger. Sun Xiang wasn't like Tiny Herb's Wang Jiexi or Blue Rain's Huang Shaotian who needed to train a successor soon. Sun Xiang was still rising, so a shadow by his side was a very good push forward. The advantages of having a better ace player didn't need to be mentioned. Compared to Tiny Herb and Blue Rain, Excellent Era was very suitable for a Shadow Play. It was just that using Qiu Fei as a stepping stone for Sun Xiang was a bit regrettable.

Then again, gold always shines. Shadows were easily ignored by the general crowd, but they wouldn't escape the eyes of professionals. This was also why the Shadow Play was difficult to maintain. Outstanding shadows were too easily recruited. Just the promise of no longer having to be a shadow was more than enough. If they could have their own stage to shine, who would be willing to remain as a stepping stone?

Qiu Fei was a diligent and steadfast player, so he didn't reject the team's choice. He took on the burden willingly. However, through the Challenger League, Sun Xiang didn't need a shadow to crush his opponents. For Excellent Era, this was their first formidable opponent for their newly formed duo.

But just before, under everyone's watch, the two of them had failed to catch a single player. The two of them had targeted Lord Grim, yet Lord Grim was able to escape from their grasp so easily. Then, Lord Grim ran over to help his teammates kill one of Excellent Era's players.

From how long it took for Lord Grim and how long it took for the two of them to reach the battlefield, it could be seen just how cleanly Ye Xiu was able to escape from them. If not for Xiao Shiqin noticing the change in tactics early on, the two of them might have still been searching for Lord Grim!

It easy to think of what Sun Xiang was feeling like after being played around like that. He had been preparing to show his superiority over Ye Xiu in this team competition. Not yelling at Qiu Fei to move to the side was already a huge improvement for him.

After losing to Ye Xiu in the group arena, Sun Xiang underwent a huge transformation. For the sake of victory, he started to reach a compromise. He abandoned his previous attitude towards his reputation. Victory. Right now, the only desire in his heart was victory.

The team competition had only just started and Excellent Era was losing. If this was the previous Sun Xiang, he would have become irritated long ago. But now, he was able to maintain his calm and follow Xiao Shiqin's arrangements.

Shattering the Land scattered Team Happy's formation. Qiu Fei's Combat Form seized the opportunity to charge forward. Shattering the Land didn't have that aspect to it, so it was up to him to make up for it.

With this duo joining the battle, Team Excellent Era exploded with fighting strength. Team Happy scattered, but didn't show any plans to counterattack. They clearly didn't want to clash directly with Excellent Era here, even if they had the numbers advantage.

"Focus Dawn Rifle!" Xiao Shiqin gave a new target.

Wu Chen was someone who had never appeared on stage before this point. Xiao Shiqin picked him not because he was underestimating Wu Chen or because Wu Chen was the most convenient target, it was because he recognized that this person was biggest hidden danger to Excellent Era.

Launcher!

He had noticed it earlier. Was there any class more fitting to partner with Ye Xiu? His Battle Mage and Su Mucheng's Launcher were titled Best Partners every year in the Alliance before his retirement.

Wu Chen couldn't compare to Su Mucheng whether it was in individual skill or character strength, but with Ye Xiu by his side, his fighting strength was vastly improved. In the entire Glory scene, no one understood how to coordinate with Launchers better than Ye Xiu. Even though right now, Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle was mainly just being guided around, Xiao Shiqin didn't think his value stopped there. From Wu Chen's careful harassment to his solid fundamentals that he showed when interrupting their Cleric, Xiao Shiqin was certain that under Ye Xiu's lead, Wu Chen would show even greater potential. And this had never been seen before this match. This sort of unknown variable made Xiao Shiqin feel uneasy. He decided that it would be best to hurry up and get rid of him before his potential erupted.

Sun Xiang had originally planned on targeting Lord Grim, but then he saw Xiao Shiqin's orders……

Victory! For the sake of victory!

Sun Xiang grinded his teeth as he went against his wishes. When Shattering the Lands ended, he immediately had One Autumn Leaf rush towards Dawn Rifle.

Xiao Shiqin wasn't just someone who ordered people around. All sorts of gadgets poured out from his Life Extinguisher and marched towards Dawn Rifle like an army.

Chapter 1040: This Again

How fast!

Seeing One Autumn Leaf suddenly turn around and then the famed spear Evil Annihilation flash in front of his eyes, Wu Chen only had this single thought in his mind.

He was just an average player. He didn't have crazy reaction speeds nor insane hand speed. This type of attack was truly hard for him to defend against. He had been carefully maintaining his distance the entire time, but at this moment, One Autumn Leaf was too close. He leaped back in panic while simultaneously preparing to use Aerial Fire, but he felt like it was already too late.

Ding!

A clinging noise sounded.

The sounds of two weapons clashing felt so real. A scarlet spear stabbed forward and blocked the black Evil Annihilation.

So he's here!

The instant he blocked, Sun Xiang unconsciously thought that he was facing Ye Xiu. The only player in Team Happy that he had his eyes on was Ye Xiu. In his eyes, Ye Xiu was the only one qualified to block his attacks.

But unfortunately, in the next second, Sun Xiang saw his opponent clearly, Soft Mist.

Sun Xiang felt somewhat annoyed.

If it were Ye Xiu's Lord Grim, he might have stopped for a bit to fight him, but seeing that it was Soft Mist, he resolved himself to carry out Xiao Shiqin's orders and take Dawn Rifle out of the match.

At this moment, a stream of fire flowed out from Soft Mist's scarlet spear towards One Autumn Leaf.

Flowing Flame!

Sun Xiang recognized this effect and knew it was a special effect from a weapon. The probability of triggering the effect usually wasn't high, but it looked like the other side was lucky. To think she was able to trigger it with just a single block. But so what?

Sun Xiang ignored the flaming attack. It was just a weapon effect. Was it necessary for the Battle God One Autumn Leaf to dodge it?

One Autumn Leaf didn't retreat and instead advanced. Under Sun Xiang's control, One Autumn Leaf was going to force his way through Soft Mist's interception. Suddenly, Soft Mist's spear pierced through the flames?

Dragon Tooth?

No.

Double Stab?

No.

Circle Swing?

Definitely not.

Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart!

This spear aimed for One Autumn Leaf's heart. It was the Level 60 Battle Mage skill, Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart. It was best described as a simple stab, but its might was far greater than a Dragon Tooth.

How could a normal attack be enough to defend against a high-level skill? It definitely couldn't be blocked with just one's body. In the end, Sun Xiang was forced to retreat and leapt backwards twice to just barely dodge the attack. However, Soft Mist wasn't done yet. She was just about to execute her next attack. However, Qiu Fei's Combat Style attacked from the flank, stopping Soft Mist from continuing her assault.

From an outsider's point of view, it was a very normal assistance

from a teammate, but in Sun Xiang's eyes, it was disgraceful! Just Soft Mist alone had forced him to require Qiu Fei's assistance?

Sun Xiang was angry. One Autumn Leaf stepped forward one step. Tooth for tooth. He unleashed his own Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart, except compared to Soft Mist's, it was more crafty and fast.

Qiu Fei's Combat Form had been at the front, but when he saw Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf return to attack, he immediately opened up space for him. He followed Xiao Shiqin's orders and thrust his spear at Dawn Rifle.

But with Tang Rou's interception, Wu Chen had seized the opportunity to use Aerial Fire to escape. The army of machines created by Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher rushed forward, but they were stopped by Qiao Yifan's ghost boundaries. The gadgets from Mechanics were far weaker than the summons from Summoners. Many of them were one-time use tools. In addition, ghost boundaries could injure Mechanic gadgets and Summoner summons. As soon as the weak gadgets entered the boundary, there was almost no chance of them leaving. Xiao Shiqin hastily made adjustments. He couldn't let all of these skills go to waste. In the end, he also lost his opportunity to catch Dawn Rifle.

Xiao Shiqin was extremely annoyed. He knew that Ye Xiu had once again been one step ahead of him. Soft Mist's interception, One Inch Ash's trap. Both of them were to protect Dawn Rifle. Happy had guessed that Excellent Era would target him.

He really is.... So troublesome.....

Xiao Shiqin sighed. He wasn't as single-minded as Sun Xiang, but Ye Xiu was undoubtedly the biggest threat in Happy. He didn't lack experience fighting with Ye Xiu. In short, he had lost more times than he won, but back then, Ye Xiu's Excellent Era was much more powerful than his Thunderclap. Xiao Shiqin had been at a clear disadvantage in all of those matches, so even though he lost more

times, he was still confident in his ability. But now, the two had switched positions. He was the one with Excellent Era, as for Ye Xiu? His team was a grassroots team even weaker than Thunderclap, but how was the match going? It was beyond anyone's expectations.

God of Glory...

Thinking of Ye Xiu's most spectacular title, Xiao Shiqin didn't need to ascertain Ye Xiu's skill. Ye Xiu had always been a part of a powerhouse like Excellent Era. A powerful team would often cover up how much an individual shined. For example, when Xiao Shiqin lost to Ye Xiu before, he didn't think that it was because he was worse than Ye Xiu. The difference lay in the team's overall strength!

But now, the positions had switched. Why was Excellent Era in such dire straits? This time, there was no excuse!

Dawn Rifle had already escaped. What next?

Xiao Shiqin observed their situation. Mindlessly attacking wasn't a thing. He needed to find a breakthrough point and deal a damaging blow towards Happy.

Bang!

The noise from Falling Flower Palm got Xiao Shiqin's attention. Sun Xiang versus Soft Mist. Sun Xiang was more skilled and had the stronger character, so after a few exchanges, One Autumn Leaf's Falling Flower Palm sent Soft Mist flying. He and Combat Form rushed forward after her.

Dawn Rifle had escaped outside of their attack range, so Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei switched targets to Soft Mist. Listening to the shotcaller was very important in a match, but players weren't wooden dolls who could only do as they were told. Oftentimes, players needed to make decisions based on their circumstances.

Xiao Shiqin noticed the two switch targets already and saw that

the situation looked good, so he immediately started attacking Soft Mist as well. Right now, he was the only other attacker on Excellent Era. When those two switched targets, it was easy for him to switch targets too. He didn't need to give anyone instructions. As for Zhang Jiang, he had been healing when needed.

"Go die!" Sun Xiang typed in the public chat. He was clearly not happy about Soft Mist disrupting his plans. He was even angrier that it wasn't Ye Xiu who had blocked him, but this little character.

Sun Xiang and the shadow Qiu Fei, along with Xiao Shiqin's support. This trio wasn't something any one person could defend against, but Tang Rou didn't back down from the fight. She raised her spear and actually stood in an attacking stance.

"What a noob..." Sun Xiang remarked disdainfully. She didn't know her own strength and she was going to die for it.

But this remark caught Xiao Shiqin's eyes. He was startled by it.

Were there noobs among Happy? Perhaps in the past, but right now, how could Ye Xiu let a noob participate in the finals?

Everyone in Happy should be able to see the difference in strength between the two sides, yet no one helped Soft Mist. Was she sacrificing herself to give others time or?

Xiao Shiqin looked around wildly. The others in Happy didn't disperse after Soft Mist became the focus of Excellent Era. They were still in a battle stance.

But what about Lord Grim?

Xiao Shiqin swept the field and discovered that Lord Grim was nowhere to be found!

Lord Grim had been the character that he had been paying close attention to the entire time. His attention had shifted when he switched his target to Soft Mist. During those few seconds, where could he have gone?

He turned 720 degrees and finally found Lord Grim. That guy had stealthily hid behind a tree trunk. Xiao Shiqin had noticed his head sticking out. Then, he saw Lord Grim open his hands. Xiao Shiqin was greatly alarmed and he looked towards where Lord Grim's palms were facing. Woven Shadow! Zhang Jiaxing's Woven Shadow!

"!!!" Xiao Shiqin wasn't able to type out any words. He only had time to warn everyone in this way. Unfortunately, it was too late. Zhang Jiaxing's attention had been focused on One Autumn Leaf's and Combat Form's health. He hadn't noticed that there was an ambush set up for him. The instant that Xiao Shiqin typed out the warning, Woven Shadow flew out.

Cloud Grasping Fist!

The Myriad Manifestations Umbrella opened up. It was a low-level Grappler skill. Ye Xiu had used this method in the match against Team Jade Dynasty to grab the opponent from afar and his target had been Team Jade Dynasty's Cleric.

And this time, Team Excellent Era had actually fallen for this move too.

It was the same technique, but used differently.

With Jade Dynasty, no one had expected that an unspecialized could do this, so Lord Grim had been very brazen. His teammates just needed to get the opposing side's attention for him to use it.

Facing Excellent Era, Ye Xiu had thought about what the opposing side might do and waited patiently until an opportunity arose. Tang Rou's Soft Mist do a 1v3? This wasn't a noob acting rashily. This was bait to attract Excellent Era's attention. With such an advantage, who wouldn't want to take it? Just when they thought that they had an opportunity to kill Soft Mist, their healer was snatched away.

Was this a trade?

No!

Soft Mist's tenaciousness exceeded their expectations. Three Battle Mages fought. She was in a 1v2 and even though she was losing, her spear danced like flowing water.

What type of hand speed is this?

Seeing Soft Mist's insanely fast rhythm, everyone was dumbfounded.

"How is she... compared to you?" In the crowd, Tiny Herb's Xu Bin suddenly asked his teammate Liu Xiaobie. Hand speed had always been Liu Xiaobie's greatest weapon.

Liu Xiaobie didn't respond. Was it because he didn't feel like responding, or because he felt too embarrassed to admit that his hand speed wasn't as high?

Chapter 1041: A Familiar Scene

Along with Lord Grim's strategic ambush, Soft Mist's performance attracted quite a bit of attention too.

Sun Xiang, Xiao Shiqin, and Qiu Fei. Let alone whether she could contend against the three allied together, just daring to block them on her own showed her courage. Besides blocking, she also showed a bit more, letting others know that she wasn't just being sent to her death. How could this type of performance not attract any attention?

Even the three Team Tiny Herb players were focused on Soft Mist. In Team Happy's coordinated ambush, Soft Mist's performance was the cause, while Lord Grim's ambush was the effect. Without Soft Mist restricting the other side's main attackers, how could Lord Grim have escaped Xiao Shiqin's eyes and find an opportunity to set up an ambush?

Therefore, for Team Happy's tactic to work, the key component was actually Soft Mist. By standing out alone, she made Excellent Era think that she was their breakthrough point, but when Excellent Era attacked her, they realized that she wasn't that easy of a target. A short while later, Excellent Era's Cleric was snatched away.

Those paying attention to Happy had placed far too much focus onto Ye Xiu, including Team Excellent Era. Then, for this tactic, the real ace player appeared to be Soft Mist, that lost Soft Mist who had been completely crushed by Xiao Shiqin in the group arena.

When the Cleric Woven Shadow was snatched away, the 1v3 danger that Soft Mist had been in was instantly gone. This was relieving a besieged ally by attacking the besieger's home base. Excellent Era was already behind. They definitely couldn't let this trade happen. They needed to go rescue their Cleric.

Life Extinguisher's attacks were the first to arrive. He was their

long-ranged character after all. He didn't need to move. He just turned around and started attacking. But then Lord Grim followed up with a Toss and flung Woven Shadow, making Life Extinguisher's attacks look like fireworks raining down on Woven Shadow. When Woven Shadow landed, One Inch Ash's ghost boundaries had already been set.....

Happy executed this team combo very smoothly. It looked as if they had practiced this thousands of times. This combo had been used for fighting for wild bosses in the game.

Pro matches were high-level matches, but in terms of chaos, wild boss fights were on a whole new level. Team Happy's players had coordinated with each other, created opportunities for their allies, and found opportunities to attack in these wild boss fights. An important part of killing wild bosses was keeping the boss's aggro under control. Where did this aggro come from? From continuous attacks. It was only by maintaining continuous attacks could the boss's aggro be stabilized.

These types of combos were what Team Happy was best at. Today, their targets had been changed from bosses to pro players, but it didn't seem like it was any different. After sending Shen Jian's Successive Strike away, Zhang Jiaxing's Woven Shadow was next.

But this time, Excellent Era wasn't as weak. Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher quickly turned and switched targets. Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei weren't slow either. The two characters wanted to rescue from a different direction, but Tang Rou was still there. She immediately had her Soft Mist intercept them.

Sun Xiang naturally knew that drawing their focus towards Soft Mist had been a trap. Seeing that she still refused to let go, his heart blazed with anger!

"Get out of here!" The angry Sun Xiang's explosiveness was quite frightening. Numerous Chasers on One Autumn Leaf exploded,

instantly creating an eleven hit combo. Qiu Fei's Combat Form followed up with a Rising Dragon Soars the Sky, comboing it with Sun Xiang's burst.

Soft Mist took heavy damage from this combo, but the Rising Dragon Soars the Sky also pushed her to the side.

Sun Xiang had originally planned on continuing to attack Soft Mist, but then saw Combat Form force her back. Annoyance flickered in his heart as he had One Autumn Leaf chase after her, but after the first step, he suddenly remembered that rescuing their healer should be their priority. He immediately turned around and headed towards Woven Shadow. As for Qiu Fei's Combat Form? He just quietly followed alongside One Autumn Leaf. Only a professional's eyes would have been able to see the significance of that Rising Dragon Soars the Sky.

That Rising Dragon Soars the Sky had interrupted One Autumn Leaf's combo. If this was a fight against Soft Mist, it would have definitely been a mistake. It would be a good point to review after the match, but in this situation, the interrupt reminded Sun Xiang of what was more important. Sun Xiang clearly reacted to it. If not, he might really have chased after Soft Mist and delayed the rescue of their Cleric.

Those who weren't skilled enough might not have noticed the significance of this move. They might have just thought of it as Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei working together to get rid of the obstacle in their way. Li Yibo saw One Autumn Leaf make that step though and sighed: "Sun Xiang appears to be a bit hesitant! For such a crucial moment, he really should be more decisive, even if it ends with attacking Soft Mist. Wavering like this probably isn't a good sign."

It was hard to say if Li Yibo saw through Qiu Fei's move, but the point he made on his hesitation was a good point. Hesitation would affect the players and waste time. When they started rescuing their healer, if they thought "if we had gotten rid of Soft Mist before", it

would just be a distraction. If a player wasn't fully focused, a player might only be able to perform at 70-80%. The player might miss small details and openings. They might make more mistakes too. Li Yibo's words were frightening to hear.

Luckily, Excellent Era was using a shadow. Sun Xiang would always have a Qiu Fei alongside him. In terms of age, Sun Xiang wasn't actually much older than Qiu Fei. But in terms of stability, the young Qiu Fei was much more steady than Sun Xiang. This was also why Excellent Era chose to employ a Shadow Style. From a tactical perspective, making up for each other's weaknesses was very powerful.

Lord Grim snatched Woven Shadow with Cloud Grasping Fist and then tossed him. Although he was able to fling Woven Shadow a certain distance away, there was a limit to what he could do. In the match against Team Jade Dynasty, this move had allowed them to kill off their opponent's healer. But today, the opponent was Team Excellent Era. Once their healer was grabbed, they immediately switched targets. Previously, Happy had stopped Jade Dynasty's rescue attempts, but they had no way of stopping Excellent Era. After sending Soft Mist flying away, Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei reached Happy's cooking pot. Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash and Steamed Bun's Steamed Bun Invasion were currently beating up Woven Shadow. Bullying a healer was something every Glory player was good at.

When One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form arrived, One Inch Ash and Steamed Bun Invasion completely ignored them.

You want to kill him before you die? It won't be that easy!

Sun Xiang glanced at Woven Shadow's health. It wasn't that low! Zhang Jiaxing wasn't an ordinary healer. Even without any protection, he wouldn't be bullied so easily. If he had been against two normal players in the game, it would be hard to say who would be bullying who! Zhang Jiaxing was doing his best dodging and attacking, keeping up his health. When he saw One Autumn Leaf

and Combat Form arrive, he immediately started moving to regroup with them. Suddenly, he was grabbed from behind and tossed back with a Back Throw.

Zhang Jiaxing turned and saw Lord Grim. His mix and match equipment was always funny to look at. But in this instant, he saw this figure rush towards One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form. When he saw him fighting with his two allies, he went into a bit of a daze.

It wasn't until Steamed Bun Invasion punched him did he wake up.

Not anymore...

This figure was no longer the one helping defend him.

Zhang Jiaxing was Excellent Era's healer. When Ye Xiu was in the team, how could there not have been many times when Ye Xiu had come to rescue him. Even though the character was different and the equipment was different, Lord Grim charging forward bravely reminded Zhang Jiaxing of when Ye Xiu had been on the team and led them in battle. He had been protected by this very person.

But now, this person, who he had once hoped would never fall, had become the sign of his death.

Die or not die?

For a moment, Zhang Jiaxing truly was in a daze. Then, he saw a field of light engulf Lord Grim.

Life Extinguisher?

It clearly wasn't. Excellent Era's goal was to rescue the Cleric. If Life Extinguisher was going to attack, the attacks would be focused on covering up Woven Shadow. From where the light came from, it was long-ranged support from Dawn Rifle. At the same time, Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash laid down a ghost boundary, not for Woven Shadow, but to help Lord Grim.

Can I escape? Seeing One Inch Ash split his attention over there, Zhang Jiaxing looked for an opening. But then Steamed Bun Invasion came out of nowhere and pinned him to the ground with a Tyrannical Chain Punch.

It looks like One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form aren't going to be able to get here. What about Life Extinguisher?

Zhang Jiaxing struggled as he looked over. Life Extinguisher was on his way, but he was blocked midway. It was Soft Mist! After being sent flying away by One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form, she quickly got up. Instead of looking for revenge, she switched targets to Life Extinguisher.

When Xiao Shiqin saw that it was Soft Mist, his head started hurting. In the group arena, he had easily beaten Tang Rou, but he couldn't use the same strategy in the team competition. If he took Soft Mist away and kited around her, by the time he got back, there would only be a corpse left!

Life Extinguisher wasn't able to reach Woven Shadow. Dawn Rifle would sometimes assist Lord Grim, sometimes take care of Life Extinguisher, and even help out Zhang Jiaxing's Woven Shadow.

This strategy...

Zhang Jiaxing stared blankly. This is too familiar.....

Screen Cannon!

The Screen Cannon was Team Excellent Era's most used tactic. It revolved around the Launcher, who provided large-scale support. To break this tactic, restricting the Launcher was crucial. However, the Launcher attacked from afar. It was difficult for melee classes to go over and suppress him. And with Excellent Era's situation? Woven Shadow wouldn't be able to hold on much longer. There was no time to break through the Screen Cannon through traditionally methods.

Breakthrough! Hurry up... Zhang Jiaxing started to panic.

Chapter 1042: Box Tactics

"They're actually using Screen Cannon..." Li Yibo's words rushed out in a breath of surprise upon realizing what Team Happy was doing, but then wasn't sure what else to say. He had a strange feeling. From the performance the two teams had displayed today, overall, Happy was more like Excellent Era while Excellent Era... Excellent Era didn't really seem like much of anything.

That's right. The current Excellent Era wasn't the same Excellent Era that it used to be anymore. In the current team, only the ace character One Autumn Leaf and Cleric Woven Shadows were from the original roster. The rest of the characters had all been switched out.

Originally, everyone saw Excellent Era as a team with three All-Star players. However, from the current team build, it was clear that Su Mucheng's Launcher had lost her place on the team.

Was this a tactical decision? It didn't seem certain.

Though the Shadow Play was a very good way to make up for Sun Xiang's shortcomings while utilizing his ability to the fullest, in the Screen Cannon strategy that Excellent Era once employed, Launchers gave the best coordination and support, and that was Su Mucheng's most striking characteristic as a player.

Was it that they didn't know how to coordinate after switching aces? Pro players weren't dumb. They had to determine if that strategy would still be employed and if the team still needed her support and coordination.

Starting from the latter half of the last season, it was clear that Su Mucheng and Dancing Rain's role in the team had clearly changed. She and Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf never gained the title of Best Partner that they had always received before. She had become an independent offensive player. As for this season, since there were no pro matches to play, what little that made up the

Challenger League wasn't enough to make Excellent Era's new methods apparent.

With Xiao Shiqin's Mechanic and Shen Jian's Striker, the Excellent Era of today held no trace of the original Team Excellent Era.

On the contrary, it was Happy, despite having completely different classes from the original Excellent Era, whose performance elicited a warm familiarity in the hearts of many Excellent Era fans with this strategy they were using.

Li Yibo had no words. Excellent Era's fans were at a loss, too.

A team rebuilding their style from scratch wasn't enough to scare their fans away. However, when they realized that their opponent was so similar to the original team they were loyal to, the fans couldn't help but feel quite uncertain.

Now, the two were personally strangling each other to death. Seeing the tactics that were most familiar to them suppressing the very team that they supported, the feelings Excellent Era's fans were in turmoil.

They were watching helplessly as their Team Excellent Era was torn apart while Happy was throwing around all of their most familiar tactics.

"Screen Cannon... and Ye Xiu stalling Qiu Fei and Sun Xiang. This ace player oriented style that belongs to powerhouses..." Pan Lin was detailing the tactics and strategies used by Happy.

"You've missed one: Tang Rou is stalling Xiao Shiqin," Li Yibo brought up.

"Ah... This is..." Pan Lin hesitated for a moment. "Box-1?"

"That's right, it's Box-1," Li Yibo confirmed with confidence.

The so-called "Box-1" was when a member of the team was sent to stall and harass a key member of the opposing team. That member

would no longer be responsible for coordinating with the rest of the team. They only had one task, which was to prevent the target player from coordinating with the rest of their team. So long as this was accomplished, then this "Box-1" would be considered successful. It didn't matter if the player couldn't kill the opponent because "Box-1" targeted a player crucial to the opposing team. Through isolating that player from the opposing team, that team's formation would take a tremendous hit. That was the true tactical intent of "Box-1".

Using "Box-1" against a Master Tactician like Xiao Shiqin was extremely difficult. However, it was a good thing that Team Happy's goal wasn't to remove or isolate Xiao Shiqin, but to stall for time. Just like how Ye Xiu was fighting one on two. In reality, he stood very little chance against the combination of Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei and could only keep being pushed back. However, what he gained was time. This was what caused Zhang Jiaxing, head raised in hope, to despair. At this rate, he'd be killed!

Xiao Shiqin was desperate, but he couldn't find any breakthrough points. All his hope was placed on Excellent Era's sixth member, Wang Ze.

The sixth player would automatically be switched in upon a player's death. They could choose which support zone to switch in from. The reason Happy could switch out Little Cold Hands for Steamed Bun Invasion to maximize DPS was because this area was close to a support zone. Wang Ze's Sharpshooter should be here any time now.

Gunshot!

Wang Ze's Sharpshooter came just as Xiao Shiqin predicted. He appeared where Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle was, so his first attack was aimed at Dawn Rifle. This caused a great disturbance in Happy's Screen Cannon. Plus, Wang Ze's class was coincidentally a Sharpshooter. His attack range wasn't as good as Launchers, but he didn't have as much trouble as the melee classes. Due to the

gunfire aimed at him, Dawn Rifle's tempo was messed up. His talent was average, so using a Screen Cannon under this focused fire was hard for him to maintain.

"Rescue the Cleric!" Xiao Shiqin hurriedly sent out the order.

Even without the Screen Cannon in the way, Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei couldn't get past Ye Xiu so easily, and nor could Shao Xiqin throw Tang Rou off. After so long, the healing skills Zhang Jiaxing's Woven Shadows could use were all on cooldown, and he couldn't really do anything. He was too busy dodging attacks. All he could do was await support. Out of the three sides on Excellent Era, if any one side could break through, then the situation could be salvaged. Right now, it seemed that the newcomer Wang Ze was their best chance.

The sixth member couldn't watch the match from an omniscient point of view, so in reality, he was the most confused person. His only knowledge of the situation came from what he could glean from the messages in the chat. The players on the field didn't really have any time to communicate the situation to the sixth player, who would appear on the field at an uncertain time. Usually, the first order given to the sixth player was to tell them which support zone they should switch in from upon a player's death.

Entering the match then rushing over from the support zone, the first of Happy's characters Wang Ze saw was Dawn Rifle, so he quickly began to attack as he looked over the situation.

Without looking he would have no idea, but now that he saw what was going on, he was shocked. His own team was scattered and their Cleric was being beaten up, unprotected, and in a dire situation.

Wang Ze was just thinking he should probably go rescue Woven Shadows first when Xiao Shiqin gave the order. Naturally, he unhesitantly threw Dawn Rifle to the side to charge into the fray.

Yet that was when Wu Chen decided he wasn't having that and Dawn Rifle began to attack Wang Ze's Sharpshooter wildly, even closing in to block him with his body.

Launchers didn't have that many melee skills like Sharpshooters did, so closing in on a Sharpshooter meant nothing good for them. However, was he at a disadvantage now? Of course not. Wang Ze just wanted to get him off his tail as fast as possible, but Wu Chen didn't care, clinging to the Sharpshooter with all his might.

That's right. He was a very ordinary, even closer to a below-average pro player. After his own team had disbanded, he had lost his source of bread and butter. He wasn't young anymore and he wasn't very skilled. Which real team would take him? The only teams that would were grassroots teams that couldn't even attract pro players!

Yet a grassroots team really had came.

Happy had eliminated them from the Challenger League and was the perpetrator of their disbandment. This team that he should hate was the one that had sent him an invite.

Wu Chen accepted. He couldn't bear leaving Glory so soon. It was just that, after joining to Happy, his main job was no longer to be a player that competed in matches. That, for him, was somewhat disappointing. Though his skill wasn't at the cream of the crop level, the eagerness pros held towards competing wasn't measured by skill level.

It was a good thing that Happy had registered him in the Challenger League, which made him hopeful for another chance. He hoped to compete onstage more, but he had never thought that Happy would leave the grandest stage of the Challenger League to him. When Ye Xiu had told him he was going up for the finals of the Challenger League, he could barely believe his ears. After confirming things, he naturally had a few doubts. Because even though Happy might've been a grassroots team, Wu Chen knew

that his skill wasn't anything special among the members of this grassroots team. Even disregarding God Ye Qiu, the other newbies had potential that was better relied on.

Why me?

Wu Chen had questioned and Ye Xiu had replied honestly: because you're a Launcher.

So it was because of his class.

This sort of reason would disappoint most people. Everyone hoped that others would notice their talent, but not Wu Chen. Talent? After being a part of the Glory circle for so long, he knew how much talent he had. With his talent alone, he wouldn't be given the chance to appear on this sort of stage at all.

Because of his class. This reason wasn't anything wonderful, but it was satisfactory enough for him. Wu Chen thanked the class he had stuck with and loved for giving him such a chance in the end. Wu Chen knew with clarity that this match would probably be the last time he ever appeared in an official match and this stage was probably the largest he could ever get.

The finals of the Challenger League opponent? Excellent Era!

Wu Chen had been excited and nervous. For this match, he had went and trained with all his might, doing everything he could to accomplish what was required of him. Ye Xiu had already clearly informed him of what the team needed him to do, and he had trained according to these needs. Finally, the matchday had arrived.

His had performed... alright, right?

Until today, the careful and precise Wu Chen had been satisfied with his performance. Now, all they had to do was kill Excellent Era's Cleric and then they would've completely tilted the scales of victory for this match. Yet, it was at such a crucial moment that Excellent Era's sixth player had arrived and tried to break through

the area he was in to save their Cleric.

No! I won't allow this to happen!

Wu Chen, who had been careful the entire match, seemed to completely lose all rationality in that moment. He used a fighting style that should never appear on a Launcher and stuck to this Sharpshooter like gum. His mind had mostly blanked. All he knew was that he had to stop this person to assure victory in this match.

"Wu Chen... this... this..." Wu Chen, a player who should've been easy to see through for Li Yibo, was now someone whose actions had made Li Yibo speechless. His current actions weren't something that was for show; it was ugly; it had no skill to it.

"Is this... Box-2?" Pan Lin suddenly asked.

"Box-2?" Li Yibo was stunned. Ok... from some perspectives, this could be counted as a Box-2, but Wu Chen's performance really was rather "two". Yet Wang Ze's Sharpshooter really had been stalled by him.

"It's over," Li Yibo sighed, shaking his head. Team Excellent Era, Zhang Jiaxing's Cleric, Woven Shadows, had been eliminated from the match.

Two, in Chinese, is a way of saying stupidly incomprehensible.

Chapter 1043: Regarded as Helpless Grass

In the audience, Seven Field and his group were clapping until their palms were swollen.

"Do you see that? That's our Happy!!!" Seven Fields strained his throat, yelling at the Excellent Era fans surrounding him. Seven Field was usually a rather calm person, but in this moment he could no longer control his excitement. Was Excellent Era strong? Yes, they were, but in this match, it was Happy that was suppressing Excellent Era. From the beginning, they had been leading Excellent Era around by the nose.

Seven Field's voice was already rather raspy. Not just him, but all 53 Happy guild members that lived in City B, who came to cheer Happy on, were all losing their voices from yelling. This was because compared to the thousands of Excellent Era fans here, their fifty three was negligible.

Yet in this moment, they had the upper hand because their team was supporting them. The Cleric had even been killed. Anyone who knew Glory would know that in this situation, there was no optimism left to be had. Faced with Seven Field's open taunting, the Excellent Era fans had nothing they could use as a response. And Seven Fields only had one disappointment in that moment, which was... the name Happy really was too ordinary. It didn't feel special, being yelled out.

"The healer, wiped out! Team Excellent Era's Cleric Woven Shadow has been killed and player Zhang Jiaxing has left the match. In the finals of the Challenger League, Excellent Era is in a dire situation!" Pan Lin was also yelling in the live broadcast. As the commentator of the broadcast, he wasn't biased to either side. What he hoped to see was a spectacular performance. The biggest point of drama about this match, apart from Ye Xiu versus Excellent Era, was to see if a dark horse would appear.

And now, the situation of the match was obviously tilting in Happy's favor. This caused the commentators, who were looking for drama, to become excited. According to the TV Audience Rating Department, the view count for this match suddenly skyrocketed. This was evidently because Happy had killed the Cleric Woven Shadow. Without a healer, the scales of victory had tilted sharply. The Glory players that heard of this would probably all turn on a TV or switch channels to watch this match that originally held no suspense.

Excellent Era's competition booth.

Zhang Jiaxing, having left the match, seemed to lose all strength, slumping in his seat. Now, he was able to watch the match from an omniscient view, but how would this match go? He found himself almost afraid to watch. He couldn't help but think, what would it be like if Excellent Era was stopped here and couldn't return to the Alliance, forced to participate in this Challenger League for another year?

It definitely wasn't just him that was worrying about this.

Just as Woven Shadow's health fell to zero, like a bolt of lightning, this thought surfaced in the minds of almost all of Excellent Era's players, the players off stage and the players onstage alike. Many people had already glanced discreetly at boss Tao Xuan and they found that the boss' eyebrow kept twitching. He, too, had long since lost the calm he usually had.

In the field, Excellent Era only had four people left in total and no healer.

"Focus fire on the Launcher!" In the moment Woven Shadow fell, Xiao Shiqin gave a new order. He knew that he couldn't save Woven Shadow anymore. The only one that had hope of breaking through was Wang Ze and he had been blocked by Wu Chen reckless and wild actions. However, this desperate recklessness meant that he was more or less using Dawn Rifle's life to block

Wang Ze. He used Dawn Rifle's body to block shot after shot of Wang Ze's Sharpshooter.

No matter how strong a character was, they couldn't afford to be a meat shield like that. In that moment, Wu Chen had evidently hardened his heart and prepared to sacrifice his own character. Someone who no longer cared about their own life was always the scariest. Wang Ze had been stalled by Wu Chen in that state and the shots and blows he had made had all mercilessly struck Dawn Rifle. Wu Chen didn't make any movements to dodge, afraid that Wang Ze might manage to grasp an opening. Just like that, he managed to stall Wang Ze's Sharpshooter by brute force, but also sentence Dawn Rifle to his death.

Xiao Shiqin had a clear view. They might not have a healer right now, but Happy currently didn't have one either. They needed to take this chance to barrage the other side with attacks and kill off as many of their characters as possible. The longer they stalled, the worse off they would be, with their lack of a healer.

In this situation, it wasn't a good idea to stall the opponent's ace, so Xiao Shiqin swiftly gave an order, getting Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei to switch targets and wipe out Dawn Rifle, who only had 30 percent of his health left after the beating he received from Wang Ze. This was because he saw One Inch Ash and Steamed Bun Invasion rushing to support Dawn Rifle after finishing Woven Shadow off. He couldn't let their plans come through again.

Both sides were fighting to get there first!

However, Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei's charge against Ye Xiu and Xiao Shiqin's attempts to throw off Tang Rou had been happening for a while already. It wasn't that they couldn't. It was just that they didn't have enough time to save Woven Shadow. Now, both sides broke through and immediately focused their attacks on Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle. Their sudden change in rhythm finally displayed the airs a powerhouse team like theirs should have. Steamed Bun Invasion and One Inch Ash weren't slow either, but

they weren't healers and could only attack to try and suppress their opponent's offense. Excellent Era, without their healer, aimed to finish things as fast as possible and didn't methodically exchange blows with Happy. When they needed to storm their opponents, they would be willing to trade some blood even without their healer!

One wave rush!

Excellent Era's four characters ignored everything else and focused on unleashing a torrent of attacks, crushing Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle and instantly managing to close in on Happy by a player.

Happy's Cleric Little Cold Hands was automatically switched in, but needed time to arrive from the support zones. During this time, the two sides were fighting four on four, equal in numbers. The audience suddenly realized that Excellent Era didn't seem to be at a disadvantage!

On Happy's side, only Steamed Bun Invasion and One Inch Ash were in a relatively good state.

Ye Xiu's Lord Grim had already fought Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei while alone twice. His one versus two fight had a cost. The damage he had dealt to One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form was nothing compared to the damage he had taken from the two. The current Lord Grim only had 70 percent of his health left.

Tang Rou's Soft Mist was in a far worse condition though. Before, she had courageously taken on Sun Xiang, Qiu Fei and Xiao Shiqin's charge alone and had already lost a lot of health. Then, she had gone to block Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei before being sent flying and switching to stall Life Extinguisher. Through all of this, the damage she had taken far exceeded the damage she had dealt. Currently, Soft Mist only had 20 percent of her health left, not even as much as Dawn Rifle. It was just that Xiao Shiqin had placed heavy importance on getting rid of the tactical advantage Dawn

Rifle had provided for Happy and named him to be the first target. After their success, the four Excellent Era membered charged for Soft Mist at once.

Fast!

That was what everyone thought.

After their Cleric was killed, Team Excellent Era didn't dawdle and instead immediately increased their rhythm, swiftly focusing their fire on and wiping Dawn Rifle off the field, then charged at Soft Mist hoping for another One Wave Rush.

"I never expected that Team Excellent Era would fight more wildly after their Cleric was killed..." Pan Lin said, stunned.

"Happy's tactics haven't been laid out very smoothly, it seems! Excellent Era storming Dawn Rifle, Steamed Bun Invasion, and One Inch Ash running to support, this sort of natural instinct lost them the initiative they had for the majority of the match. Seems like they really are still too young. Look at Xiao Shiqin. When Woven Shadows was about to be killed, he had already given the order to focus their fire on Dawn Rifle instead. This sort of rhythm is something Happy can learn from."

"Then how do you think Happy should deal with this?" Pan Lin asked.

"Support Lord Grim or Soft Mist, continuing to draw out the situation where they outnumber Excellent Era and trading with them. When at an advantage in numbers, this sort of trade would put a great amount of pressure on Excellent Era and Happy could continue to keep hold of the initiative. Yet now, the match is in Excellent Era's control again... I think Ye Xiu is probably regretting things now. He should've done the same thing as Xiao Shiqin and gave his team members orders beforehand. Happy's members are younger, more inexperienced, they need his guidance more!" Li Yibo said.

"He might not have had the time to do so, when facing Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei alone," Pan Lin suggested.

"That's true. Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei have been very aggressive in these fights." Li Yibo nodded.

In any case, this was a completely unexpected situation.

Excellent Era's fans, who had wilted a little, sprung back to life then. Having been taunted by Seven Fields, they immediately retorted. Excellent Era's fans had far more people. This counterattack almost drowned Happy's small cheerleading squad in yells.

"See that? That's Excellent Era for you! So what if they lost their healer? Can you endure our one wave rush?" The Excellent Era fans, who sat close and had thus almost been hit in the head by Seven Field's excited gesturing, jumped up to shout as revenge, shoving their heads towards Seven Field.

As for Seven Fields and the others? They were too nervous to care about arguing with Excellent Era's fans.

Hold on!

The 53 Happy guild members clenched their fists as one, almost seeming to hear the inner voices of their comrades.

Hold on!

How would Happy deal with this?

Those who wondered all looked to Lord Grim. Ye Xiu should take command by now, right? If he just let these rookies do whatever they wanted, they would only get led around by the nose by the experienced Xiao Shiqin. Out of all of Happy's players, only he had the ability to match Xiao Shiqin in tactics.

Yet he said nothing. In this crucial moment, he didn't give any orders, letting the members of Happy act according their their own judgements.

Excellent Era's four players advanced, but Soft Mist, with only 20 percent of her health left, had no intentions of backing down.

"Attack!!" At Xiao Shiqin's command, the two Battle Mages charged forward and the two gunners provided firepower coverage from afar.

Missed!

Xiao Shiqin was stunned. They had to wipe their target off the field in a single wave of attacks so everyone had to be careful to not only deal damage, but also entrap their target, cutting off all of Soft Mist's paths of retreat and not letting her escape.

Yet now, their entrapment seemed miles away from Soft Mist.

This was because neither Xiao Shiqin nor Wang Ze, nor Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei had thought Tang Rou, when faced with this situation, wouldn't choose to dodge or back down, but... to charge forward!!!

Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

Soft Mist unhesitantly charged forward with her 20 percent of health.

Xiao Shiqin cried internally: we bloody know you're an aggressive player already, but there's got to be a limit! You're charging forward in a situation like this? Do you take us for helpless grass?

Chapter 1044: The Last Drop of Blood

Soft Mist's Dragon Breaks the Ranks stirred up the entire stadium. The commentator, Pan Lin, could only give a long "Oh..." before becoming silent.

Despite facing four members from Excellent Era all by herself, Soft Mist dared to rush ahead with more vigor and initiative than before. This girl... does she even understand the situation she's in?

Many people wanted to make fun of Tang Rou's suicidal action. However, everyone was stunned the very next second when they saw Soft Mist's Dragon Breaks the Ranks get past the suppression of the two Battle Mages, One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form, and arrive in front of the two long-ranged gunners.

This seemed like a situation where Tang Rou was walking right into a trap. If anyone in Excellent Era had been prepared, they could have gotten rid of Soft Mist right away. The problem was that they hadn't been. Whether it was the Master Tactician Xiao Shiqin, the new generation's God Sun Xiang, or the talented rookie Qiu Fei, none of them expected Tang Rou to be so fearless. .

At the time, no one could determine whether her courage was deserving of praise or extremely foolish.

Soft Mist's spear swept around in a circle, and the two long-ranged gunners were forced to retreat. As they dodged, they lifted their guns and started to shoot. One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form spun around to pincer Soft Mist.

The four from Excellent Era adjusted extremely quickly. However, Tang Rou's unexpected move still managed to disrupt their rhythm. They surrounded her again, but it wasn't as perfect as the previous wave, regardless of whether it was their positioning or rhythm.

Their encirclement might have been enough for normal players.

Unfortunately, for Happy's Ye Xiu, such a disorderly encirclement couldn't just be politely described as "imperfect", it was filled with flaws.

"Matchstick!"

A message suddenly popped out from Lord Grim in Happy's team chat.

This wasn't a code word; Matchstick was the name of Wang Ze's Sharpshooter. Although he had only arrived in the map not long ago and failed to save Excellent Era's Cleric, he was able to set up a good foundation for Excellent Era's comeback by dealing a lot of damage to Dawn Rifle. However, he had now become Happy's breakthrough target.

This was probably the first direct confrontation between the two teams in this Matchstick. The four characters from both sides were gathered in the same area and each attacked their respective tactical targets.

"Happy is putting on a tough front facing Excellent Era's counterattack!!" Pan Lin cried with surprise. Happy had been deliberately avoiding direct confrontations the entire time. However, now their approach suddenly changed. When the four from Excellent Era surrounded Soft Mist, the other three characters from Happy valiantly charged forward to save her.

At the same time, Tang Rou, who was surrounded, also carried out Ye Xiu's instruction.

1v4. There was nothing that could make Tang Rou more excited. Her hand speed exploded as Soft Mist charged towards Matchstick. She swayed left and right at high speeds, dodging the incoming gunner attacks. One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form chased closely behind her. The two had nothing harassing them, so their movement speeds werewas faster and the distance between them continued to decrease.

Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

At this moment, time was the most important. It was a matter of speed. No one would save their high-level skills for later. One Autumn Leaf unleashed a Dragon Breaks the Ranks towards Soft Mist's back.

But Soft Mist leaped up into the air.

Shattering the Lands!

Excellent Era wasn't the only one who knew how to use this Level 75 skill.

One Autumn Leaf's Dragon Breaks the Ranks brushed past her, missing by just a hair. Combat Form had originally been planning on following up with an attack, but seeing Soft Mist use Shattering the Lands, he immediately made adjustments.

The attacks from Xiao Shiqin and Wang Ze didn't stop. Soft Mist was in the air now, so dodging was more difficult. She was struck repeatedly by bullets, and her health slid down.

Her Shattering the Lands still came out though!

Soft Mist descended from the air along with streaks of blood and fire. Her spear stabbed into the ground and magic waves lifted up the earth. Dirt and stone swirled in the air. A blaze of fire flowed out from the center, her spear's Flowing Fire effect.

This type of high-level skill couldn't be taken directly. Qiu Fei's Combat Form was unable to advance. Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf immediately dodged to the side. On the other hand, Xiao Shiqin and Wang Ze escaped from its attack range, while continuing to attack.

"Kill her!!!" Xiao Shiqin roared. Soft Mist's ferociousness would fire up the spirits of anyone who crossed her path.

Just when Soft Mist's health was about to hit 0, a white light surrounded her body.

Small Heal!

"Wha... what..." Pan Lin was about to explode. He was just about to announce Soft Mist's death, but he hadn't expected Lord Grim to cast a heal to save Soft Mist at the last second.

"Brilliant!" This was Li Yibo's evaluation of it. Small Heal had a cast time, so being able to time it so perfectly required extremely accurate predictions. It wasn't just a matter of hand speed.

However, the heal was a low-level skill. Lord Grim wasn't a healer and he didn't have healer equipment either. This Small Heal only allowed Soft Mist to not die in the last moment. Truly saving her from death was still far away.

However, by prolonging her inevitable death, Tang Rou was able to attack once more.

Soft Mist attacked Matchstick with a Falling Flower Palm.

Wang Ze didn't dodge. Soft Mist's hitpoints were at single digits. Instead of dodging, he might as well just finish her off.

That's what everyone thought, so they all attacked.

Suddenly, another white light flashed onto Soft Mist.

Small Cure!

Soft Mist once again survived with a last second save. Just from Soft Mist's remaining health, it could be seen how prompt the heal had been. After the heal, her health dropped to near zero. Soft Mist was hanging on with just one last drop of health left.

But that didn't affect Soft Mist from carrying out her attack.

Falling Flower Palm sent Matchstick flying away towards One Inch Ash's five overlapping ghost boundaries. Steamed Bun Invasion pounced forward and grabbed Matchstick in midair. Wang Ze couldn't even Quick Recover.

Matchstick was sent flying. A huge gap appeared in Excellent Era's encirclement. Soft Mist immediately tried to rush through it,

but Xiao Shiqin wasn't going to give her that chance. Bullets rained down on her. However, a figure flashed and Lord Grim appeared with his umbrella propped up, protecting Soft Mist completely.

Soft Mist actually didn't die?

No one wanted to believe it. Li Yibo was just about to talk about Ye Xiu's two miraculous saves and their effects on the Matchstick. He hadn't expected that Soft Mist would be saved once again.

Just one more attack yet Excellent Era wasn't able to do it?

That was just... too unlucky.

Yes, something so outrageous couldn't be from skill. It could only be luck.

But this was just temporary, no?

One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form had charged forward. Their two spears crossed each other at 120 degree angles, attacking Lord Grim from the left and right. As for Soft Mist, who was hiding behind Lord Grim, she was within their attack range too. Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher used a Rotor Wings to fly up and get around Lord Grim's umbrella shield by attacking from above.

They just needed one attack. How could they not do it? The three players from Excellent Era were confident, even if Ye Xiu was protecting her. They didn't think that Ye Xiu could protect her so thoroughly.

Ye Xiu couldn't protect her, but he also didn't bother trying. Life Extinguisher flew into the air with Rotor Wings and saw what Soft Mist was doing. He suddenly cried out in alarm.

"Careful!"

The warning was too late though. One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form had reached them. Lord Grim's Myriad Manifestations Umbrella retracted and a powerful magic wave surged forth, Rising Dragon Soars the Sky!

Soft Mist only had just a drop of health left, yet she actually attacked. Under the cover of Lord Grim's shield, this was a two-player Blind Shield Play. Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei hadn't expected it at all. By the time Xiao Shiqin became aware of it, it was too late.

Dancing Fire Flowing Flame turned into an angry dragon and flew out from behind Lord Grim's umbrella towards Combat Form. Combat Form had already let out his attack, but its priority couldn't compete with Rising Dragon Soars the Sky. He was chomped by the magic dragon. The magic waves coiled around his body and then exploded. Combat Form took a full blow from this high-level skill.

Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf didn't get hit by the sneak attack. Lord Grim's umbrella greeted him instead. The umbrella strike looked like it was more to drive him away than to damage him, but Sun Xiang could only get hit by it. He couldn't dodge Ye Xiu's strike. If he did, he would be in the path of Soft Mist's Rising Dragon Soars the Sky. Wouldn't dodging over there be letting them hit two birds with one stone?

Rising Dragon Soars the Sky wasn't just a sneak attack. Ye Xiu used it to limit the opponent's space, allowing him to put in two strikes and knock One Autumn Leaf to the side. Life Extinguisher's gunfire rained down from above, but Lord Grim simply opened up the umbrella put it above his head. Using the umbrella shield in this way was the easiest. After all, wasn't that the original purpose of an umbrella?

After taking care of those two, he convened with Steamed Bun Invasion and One Inch Ash under the gunfire above from Life Extinguisher. It was like he was taking a stroll in the rain. Ye Xiu had already casted a Recover onto Soft Mist. Her health was slowly recovering. Even though it wasn't much, but to those in Excellent Era, it was like a stab to their hearts.

How long is it going to take to get rid of that last drop of health?

Chapter 1045: Interlinked

Recover healed over time in bursts. The amount of heal per burst wasn't much to begin with. Lord Grim was a poor healer too, so each burst was even more dismal. In fact, even with these bursts, Excellent Era could still kill off their target in one strike. However, every burst was like torture to them.

What's worse, Happy's Cleric was most likely about to arrive. Even though that Cleric's skill wasn't amazing, in this situation, it was more than enough to be the deciding factor. Xiao Shiqin suddenly felt a bit upset. After killing Dawn Rifle, they should have headed towards the support zone to cut off and maybe even kill the enemy Cleric. Instead, they got into a tangle with Soft Mist. Even if she would die in the end, it was still embarrassing!

The fight had already reached this point. Regretting now was useless. Soft Mist must die before the healer arrived.

Xiao Shiqin made arrangements for the team formation using just a few concise words in the chat. The Battle Mage duo, Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei, headed directly towards Happy's four player group. Previously, they had surrounded Tang Rou's Soft Mist, but ended up being attacked by Happy from the inside and outside. This time, Happy had surrounded Wang Ze's Matchstick. It should be their turn to attack from the inside and outside.

Wang Ze had just joined the battle. His Matchstick was at full health. He wasn't panicked despite being surrounded by Happy. This time, Excellent Era's rescue operation came quickly. One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form charged forward ferociously. They weren't in a hurry to rescue Matchstick. Their target was still Soft Mist. Soft Mist only had a sliver of health left. It was already a miracle that she was alive. Without a healer, focusing their attention onto protecting her was actually a huge burden for Happy. However, Happy didn't protect her. Soft Mist charged at them with just 20% of her health left. Later, she only had a drop of

health left, yet she and Lord Grim coordinated together to strike Combat Form with a Rising Dragon Soars the Sky. Soft Mist's existence had become a huge hindrance to Excellent Era's plans. She was like bait, controlling Excellent Era's goals. Not only did she not become a burden to her team. She was using every second of her time on the field very effectively.

Xiao Shiqin was clearly aware of this issue. Excellent Era made adjustments. They didn't put all of their efforts into killing Soft Mist. While Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei charged into Happy's formation, Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher circled around from a different direction.

What is he trying to do?

Pan Lin and Li Yibo glanced at each other. For a moment, they didn't understand, so they didn't dare say anything. The orders that Xiao Shiqin gave in chat didn't really convey what he was planning on doing.

Life Extinguisher was making every second count. As he sprinted, he observed Happy's movements. When he realized that no one was paying attention to him, there seemed to be some hesitation to Life Extinguisher's movements.

At this moment, everyone finally understood Xiao Shiqin's intentions. They couldn't help but think of a popular verse from many years back: as the last to know the truth, my tears fall.

Yes, Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher had been planning on intercepting Happy's Cleric, but the problem was that he had gone in the wrong direction.....

The spectators had an omniscient view, so from the beginning, they knew which support zone Little Cold Hands had swapped in from. It wasn't the closest support zone. At that time, everyone felt confused, but now everyone understood that swapping in from the closest support zone was too easy to guess. Happy had made preparations for it. They were very careful about maintaining their

healer advantage.

Xiao Shiqin had Life Extinguisher run towards this direction for awhile, but having not seen any signs of Little Cold Hands, he felt like something wasn't right. From his calculations, he should already be able to see the Cleric. However, he didn't. That at least meant that the other side had been ready for his interception, whether that was taking a roundabout route or coming from a different support zone.

Another judgement error made Xiao Shiqin feel exhausted. He realized that he was unable to grasp Happy's thinking.

He understood Ye Xiu, but the Ye Xiu that he understood was the Ye Xiu leading a powerhouse. But the Ye Xiu he was facing now was a Ye Xiu leading a grassroots team displaying more complex strategies. From time to time, Ye Xiu would show the craftiness of small teams, while showing the oppressiveness of top teams.

Just take this choice of support zones. From Xiao Shiqin's experience of leading a weak team, entering from the closest support zone was a necessary choice because a weak team needed a healer to hurry and help them maintain their advantage. However, Happy just had to be bold and actually had their Cleric take a longer path. Xiao Shiqin had never had this type of confidence when he led Thunderclap.

In the end, is it because I'm not confident enough?

When I was on Thunderclap, had I ever thought of leading the team to win the championship?

No. Never.

The outside world had always believed Thunderclap to be a weak team. Just being able to make into the playoffs every years was a huge success. As a result, Thunderclap and even Xiao Shiqin had always thought so as well. Their goal every year was to make into the playoffs. As for the playoffs itself, they didn't have any high

ambitions. They clearly thirsted to be champions, but they never believed in themselves nor aspired to be number one.

In the end, Xiao Shiqin left Thunderclap to be a champion. Even though no one criticized him for it and even thought it was something he should have done earlier, Xiao Shiqin finally understood that he himself was weak. He hadn't believed in his teammates or himself. There was too big of a difference between himself and his opponent. Ye Xiu was leading a team scraped together from an Internet cafe, yet he dared to join the Challenger League and challenge a powerhouse like Excellent Era. How many had a laughed at him? But now? This joke was turning into a reality step by step.

But him? Although Team Thunderclap repeatedly beat the stronger opponent, he had never been confident in himself. Why had he never been confident? Thunderclap was able to win over strong teams in the regular season, so why couldn't they repeat that same performance in the playoffs? If they just repeated it three times, then wouldn't Thunderclap become the champions?

In the end, he had only been confident in the matches he should have won. However, Ye Xiu had the confidence and courage to create miracles!

Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher swiftly returned to the battle. The situation had already changed.

Soft Mist was finally killed.

Tang Rou wouldn't let herself become a burden that the entire team needed to put all of their efforts into protecting her. Even if she only had just a drop of health left, she would still fight and contribute to the team. After one last final struggle, she fell. In that instant, the stadium erupted into applause. Even Excellent Era's fans chose to remain silent. In this life and death situation, they were unable to give any applause to the enemy team, but they at least stayed silent to show their respect. In the group arena,

Tang Rou lost miserably. But in this team competition, she finally left a deep impression on everyone. Although it was hard to tell at times whether her performance was bravery or stupidity, her brave or stupid performance was a crucial factor in Happy reaching this point.

During the period of time it took Xiao Shiqin to run over in an attempt to block the healer, Excellent Era's three players were able to successfully kill Soft Mist, but they also suffered a blow, especially Wang Ze's Matchstick. He had been pincered by Steamed Bun and Qiao Yifan from the start. Later, Lord Grim came over to join in while protecting Soft Mist. Team Happy's focus wasn't to protect Soft Mist, but to continue targeting Matchstick.

One Inch Ash's ghost boundaries were extremely effective defenses. If One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form wanted to attack Happy, they had to go into the ghost boundaries. If they didn't, they could only just wait and watch as the other side besieged Matchstick.

There were ways to break through the restrictions from ghost boundaries, but in general, Ghostblades were difficult for One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form to deal with. Wang Ze's Matchstick only had limited support. He himself wasn't able to break out of the encirclement either. When Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher arrived, Soft Mist was already gone, but Matchstick was facing imminent danger.

When Xiao Shiqin returned and saw the negative debuffs on the two Battle Mages, he felt helpless. Ghostblades generally had a hard time affecting long-ranged classes, but he just had to be a Mechanic. Many of his gadgets had no way of breaking through ghost boundaries, so for a Mechanic, breaking through a ghost boundary was very difficult. If not, Xiao Shiqin would have had someone else block the Cleric, while he stayed. It wasn't like the two Battle Mages couldn't separate from time to time.

And now because of the existence of the ghost boundaries, they

had no way of displaying their full strength. Their Sharpshooter, which wouldn't have been affected much by the ghost boundaries, had been snatched away by the other side long ago.

Xiao Shiqin didn't believe this to be a coincidence. This match gave him a completely knew understanding of how terrifying Ye Xiu's strategies were. All of his tactics were interlinked, each step taken was a step closer to victory. Every one of Team Happy's members were utilized to the limit. From Wu Chen's Dawn Rifle to Tang Rou's Soft Mist and now Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash.

I have to find a way to get rid of this Phantom Demon!

No... wait.....

Xiao Shiqin was thinking of a countermeasure, when a light suddenly lit up in his head.

Phantom Demon. Their next target should be this Phantom Demon, but if they did that, wouldn't they fall into Happy's trap again?

From the very start of this match, Happy's members revealed their talents one after the other, which Excellent Era locked onto. Then, they were put into a difficult spots because of these targets.....

Yes, so it's like that. The key to Happy's strategies lies here!

Chapter 1046: Steamed Bun's Tempo

The crucial characters that dictated Happy's tactics were always traps. Every time Excellent Era attacked those characters, they would always fall into an unfavorable position and had to pay a considerable price for it. As a result, not only did they fail to break Happy's tactics, they suffered in the attempt.

Xiao Shiqin quickly deleted the "focus ghostblade" that he had typed into the team chat. Excellent Era couldn't afford to fall into any more traps. The current situation was a 4v3. Although Happy had captured one of their players, Happy was in a completely defensive position. Happy's three players were confined inside the ghost boundary, not daring to leave its range.

Excellent Era was at a disadvantage because of the protection from the ghost boundary. For now, they had no way of routing Happy. Without a healer, they couldn't play the long game. They needed to quickly find an opening.

Focus Ye Xiu!

A new order jumped into Excellent Era's team chat. Xiao Shiqin had pressed the Enter key quite forcefully. He was a bit annoyed, not discovering this issue earlier. He shouldn't have thought so much. After finding Lord Grim, he should have had Excellent Era focus all of their efforts and disregard all else to eliminate Ye Xiu from the beginning.

Yes, disregard all else.

After giving this order, Xiao Shiqin typed another four words: get rid of him.

Even if they had to sacrifice one, two, three, even four including their healer, as long as they got rid of Ye Xiu, Excellent Era may be at a numbers disadvantage, with their superior strength, how could they not be able to take care of Happy's green rookies?

This reasoning was so simple, simple to the point that Xiao Shiqin had completely disregarded it. He had thought very highly of Ye Xiu and analyzed all sorts of possibilities. He had spent all his time thinking about what Ye Xiu might do, so he hadn't thought about forcefully eliminating Ye Xiu.

In the end, it was because Xiao Shiqin was unable to get rid of his mid-tier team thinking. His tactics were unable to completely utilize Excellent Era's battle power. Their vastly superior strength in the Challenger League covered up this point, so when the finals came and the opponent's tactics and players managed to keep up, Excellent Era was suddenly overwhelmed.

This was completely inconsistent with what people had anticipated this match would go. In their eyes, even if Excellent Era lost, it must have been because, despite being at an advantage the vast majority of the time, they made a huge mistake that was seized by Happy. Who would have thought that Excellent Era would be the one at a disadvantage and be nibbled away by Happy.

It was only now did Xiao Shiqin realize where the problem lay. Even though he was unable to completely identify the problems with him and Excellent Era, he at least found where the crux of the issue lay.

Focus Ye Xiu and disregard all else.

No healer?

No healer was no healer. As long as they could get rid of Ye Xiu, any price was worth it. Excellent Era still had a numbers advantage at the moment. This might be their last opportunity. They needed to eliminate Lord Grim by whatever means possible, whether that meant eating the damage and debuffs from the ghost boundaries and taking the attacks from the other members of Happy. They could not back down.

The new order didn't just show their strategy.

Disregarding everything else showed their determination.

Everyone saw the order given by Excellent Era. Their hearts leaped up. They had a premonition that the biggest storm in the match was about to arrive.

Xiao Shiqin took the lead. His Life Extinguisher showed the same vigor as Dawn Rifle and rushed forward. He abandoned all of the gadgets restricted by ghost boundaries and released all of the heavy gadgets that could withstand the ghost boundaries. Under the cover of Air Drop, Life Extinguisher charged directly into the ghost boundaries.

What he meant by "disregard all else" was very clear. The other three Excellent Era players became spirited. Wang Ze's Matchstick turned his body. Ignoring the attacks taken, he headed straight for Lord Grim. Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei ignored the debuffs and damage from the ghost boundaries and put a target on Lord Grim. They would kill him in the most efficient way possible.

Excellent Era's abrupt offensive was something felt not just by Ye Xiu, but Qiao Yifan. The ghost boundaries placed down by him were being completely ignored. These ghost boundaries debuffed and damaged the enemies, yet they were still focusing their attacks onto Lord Grim.

Lord Grim wasn't at full health. He had been through several fierce battles and withstood numerous attacks as well. He had protected Soft Mist with his umbrella shield. He looked like he was taking a stroll through the rain of bullets, but in reality, he had taken a lot of damage.

The shield form reduced a percentage of damage and also increased his defenses. To a certain extent, he couldn't completely nullify the damage like a block, but he didn't need to calculate attack priority with a shield unlike with a block. Facing attacks, as long as he met those attacks with his shield, he would be able to reduce the damage that he took.

Soft Mist hid behind Lord Grim's umbrella, so she didn't take any damage. However, Lord Grim would still take damage. If everything was added up, Lord Grim actually had the least amount of health in the team. He only had 50% of his health left.

Why didn't I think of prioritizing him earlier?

Xiao Shiqin's mind churned. The more he looked at the situation, the more he felt like prioritizing Lord Grim was the correct decision.

After his Life Extinguisher entered the ghost boundary, he also ignored the existence of the ghost boundaries and only thought about killing Lord Grim.

Qiao Yifan immediately strengthened their defenses and threw down more ghost boundaries. However, these ghost boundaries were still being ignored by Excellent Era, who had surrounded and were crazily attacking Ye Xiu's Lord Grim. Steamed Bun Invasion and One Inch Ash seemed to be invisible. Excellent Era completely ignored their attacks.

"CC them!" Qiao Yifan hastily reminded Steamed Bun.

Readily following orders was one of Steamed Bun's features. It didn't matter who said it. He didn't consider if the reasoning made sense or not, he would follow it regardless. Steamed Bun Invasion pounced forward and used Tyrannical Chain Punch to pin down a target, but reality proved that even though Excellent Era disregard the two of them, they would still be on guard for these types of attacks. Steamed Bun had targeted One Autumn Leaf, who made a nimble turn and easily dodged it. Steamed Bun wasn't clingy. He turned and used Strangle on Combat Form.

Strangle had to be dodged. Even though Strangle wouldn't stop the target from attacking, it restricted the target's movements, which meant that he would be unable to reach Lord Grim.

Steamed Bun Invasion's attack was once again evaded, but he

followed up with a Sand Toss, Brick... Brawler's had quite a lot of CC skills. Steamed Bun was throwing them out brainlessly. He didn't have a single target or any clear-cut thinking. Whichever target was the most convenient would be the target to attack. In an instant, his skills were all on cooldown. Steamed Bun's hand speed was quite outstanding. However, at this point, his low-level skills had refreshed, so he started chaining them again.

"Too reckless....." Li Yibo sighed.

However, this recklessness actually made a big impact on the situation. Excellent Era still put all their efforts into killing Lord Grim. They didn't care about the damage from these attacks, but they were afraid of these CC skills delaying them. They needed to pay attention to Steamed Bun Invasion's skills. However, Steamed Bun's attacks didn't have any thinking behind them. It was completely random. Xiao Shiqin had tried predicting Steamed Bun's attacks and ended up being hit by a Brick.

Yes, a Brick hit Life Extinguisher in the back of his head, putting him to enter a Dizzy state. Unfortunately, due to Life Extinguisher being inside the ghost boundaries, the constant damage from the ghost boundaries instantly got rid of his Dizzy state. Qiao Yifan felt regretful. This Steamed Bun didn't coordinate with him. If he had known that Brick would hit, he wouldn't have placed down a ghost boundary that dealt damage!

But Steamed Bun didn't care. He had already switched targets. For a moment, Steamed Bun Invasion was actually singlehandedly flustering Excellent Era. They didn't want to waste their time on Steamed Bun Invasion, but they needed to put quite a bit of effort into defending against Steamed Bun Invasion's attacks.

Neither the heavens nor the earth knew where his attacks were coming from, whether that was a Brick or another skill. Every time Steamed Bun lifted his hands, everyone in Excellent Era dodged out of fright. And in the end? Steamed Bun Invasion could only target one person, so the other two were just wasting their time,

no?

"This this... how messy..." Pan Lin was dumbstruck. Due to Steamed Bun's wave of attacks, the match was incomprehensibly chaotic. It could no longer be deciphered through their knowledge of Glory. Li Yibo was silent for a long time before finally saying: "He disrupted Excellent Era's tempo."

Yes. Anyone could see that. Excellent Era's tempo was in a mess, but the problem was what about Happy's tempo? They didn't have any at all. Excellent Era couldn't grasp Steamed Bun's attacks, but neither could the rest of Happy.

"F*ck off!!"

Sun Xiang was finally unable to endure it anymore. That clown was actually slowing down their assault on Lord Grim. One Autumn Leaf temporarily let Lord Grim off the hook. His Evil Annihilation headed straight for Steamed Bun Invasion. He was determined to send this clown flying far away.

"Careful!"

The moment One Autumn Leaf turned around, a spear suddenly shot towards him. Ye Xiu wasn't dead yet. In this type of chaotic battle, there were opportunities everywhere. One Autumn Leaf suddenly switched targets without paying attention to anyone else. Ye Xiu's attack was almost out of instinct. If he didn't attack, he would be wasting his many years of practice.

Circle Swing!

Lord Grim sent One Autumn Leaf flying towards Matchstick.

"Good job, Steamed Bun."

"As if you need to say that!" Steamed Bun said incomparably confident, but did he even know what exactly what he had done? Team Happy expressed their doubts. They felt like Qiao Yifan telling Steamed Bun to abuse his CC skills deserved the most credit.

Chapter 1047: Disregard All Else

Had Steamed Bun Invasion's barrage of chaotic attacks happened at any other time, it probably wouldn't have brought him any form of praise from any expert. However, it had coincidentally coincided with this moment, when Excellent Era was trying to bring Lord Grim down while disregarding all else. His actions were extremely disruptive to Excellent Era's tempo.

It wasn't that Excellent Era had no way of dealing with his chaotic attacks, but that they didn't want to waste time on Steamed Bun Invasion. They had just set their target as Lord Grim. If they suddenly focus fired a different target, then their determination just now would be nothing but a joke.

Excellent Era's players never would have thought that Steamed Bun's playstyle would give them so much trouble. Those unpredictable attacks had somehow managed to constrain them.

They couldn't just do nothing about it, but what if this was another of Happy's traps?

Before Xiao Shiqin made a decision, Sun Xiang had already struck first.

It wasn't hard to deal with Steamed Bun, but what made things difficult was that Lord Grim hadn't been killed yet! Under such a chaotic rhythm, Sun Xiang's sudden target switch left an opening that Ye Xiu immediately took advantage of. Lord Grim had been faster and managed to capture One Autumn Leaf first.

Battle God One Autumn Leaf had become Ye Xiu's weapon...

Although this had been the case for the past ten years, but this time it was completely different.

One Autumn Leaf was roughly slammed down by Lord Grim and then hurled at Matchstick.

Wang Ze was completely caught off guard. Matchstick and One

Autumn Leaf were thrown into a heap on the ground. Lord Grim then turned and threw a Sky Strike at Combat Form who was advancing on him from behind. Combat Form's spear trembled, his Double Stab parrying the first stab and striking with the second.

Double Stab's Cancel and Combo Technique!

The technique Qiu Fei had missed out on using a year ago. The technique that Ye Xiu had used to deal damage to him in the Group Arena a year later.

In reality, Qiu Fei had already mastered this technique and now used it to parry Lord Grim's Sky Strike. The second strike stabbed forward without any hesitation.

Following this strike up with a combo was enough to kill Lord Grim. Lord Grim didn't have that much health left, so this combo didn't need to be too complicated. Qiu Fei had confidence that he could do it.

It was just that since this technique was one that was deeply imprinted into his mind, Qiu Fei was rather moved.

"Thank you!"

After sending the two words into the global chat, Qiu Fei went to complete his next actions.

Yet that was when Lord Grim's character suddenly crouched. The second stab of Double Stab hit nothing but air and then Lord Grim's outstretched hands grabbed Combat Form's waist.

"You've still got a ways to go!"

Lord Grim straightened, arching backwards and throwing Combat Form head-over-heels into the ground.

Back Throw!

In that moment, One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form, Excellent Era's Battle Mage duo, had been successively smashed into the

ground by Lord Grim. The one to disrupt Excellent Era's rhythm was Steamed Bun, but the one to truly turn the situation around was still Ye Xiu!

They really should have wiped him from the game earlier! Xiao Shiqin was vexed, but also knew that regrets would do nothing for them now, determinedly charging forth.

"Ghost Feast," Ye Xiu said in the chat.

"Roger," Qiao Yifan responded. One Inch Ash revealed the edge of his blade and the ghost boundaries that were scattered across the ground swelled up like rolling waves.

Ghost Feast!

The power of the Phantom Demon was released from all the boundaries, exploding and creating a blanket of flashing lights and silhouettes. Xiao Shiqin had charged forwards, but the lighting created by the explosions made it impossible for him to locate his targets. He could only make judgements according to the positions he had last seen of the characters. That was when Life Extinguisher's waist was grabbed.

Xiao Shiqin lowered his view and found Steamed Bun Invasion squatting in front of him.

Back Throw...

Life Extinguisher was also slammed to the ground, head-over-heels, by a Back

Throw. That was when the smoke from Ghost Feast's explosion dispersed. Another of Excellent Era's character names went grey. Wang Ze and his Matchstick had been eliminated.

Life Extinguisher swiftly rolled to his feet and saw Lord Grim, One Inch Ash, and Steamed Bun Invasion all advancing on him amidst the dispersing light.

Xiao Shiqin didn't retreat, his finger rapidly tapping. Life

Extinguisher immediately summoned three gadgets, splitting up heading for a different character. With the ghost boundaries gone, his gadgets were finally able to shine.

Bang bang bang!

Lord Grim aimed, fired, and with three successive gunshots, caused three explosions with startling speed.

The gadgets that Life Extinguisher had only just sent out were instantly destroyed by Ye Xiu's precise shots.

One Inch Ash's Moonlight Slash swept over and Xiao Shiqin hurriedly had Life Extinguisher dodge. Then, the back of his head was hit by a Brick; Steamed Bun Invasion's Brick.

Xiao Shiqin felt like he was going to go crazy.

This Steamed Bun was sometimes utterly chaotic, not in sync with his teammates at all, but sometimes he somehow managed to get into a dead angle to deliver critical strikes.

Xiao Shiqin had researched every single one of Happy's opponents. For this Steamed Bun, he really didn't know how to describe him because he had never seen a player like this. You had no idea what he was doing. Looking at the previous matches, he seemed to flow with the tactical arrangements, but in the next match, his fluency with the very same tactical arrangements seemed to have vanished.

In Xiao Shiqin's tactic handbook, he had written and erased, erased and rewritten, written and edited the information on Steamed Bun. Every match, he would discover something new, and none of what he saw would repeat.

In the end, in Xiao Shiqin's notebook, only one sentence had remained unchanged in regards to Steamed Bun: an incredibly unstable player.

Yes, that was the final judgement Xiao Shiqin had made for Steamed Bun. As for this match, it adhered to Xiao Shiqin's

judgement perfectly. After making this judgement, Xiao Shiqin couldn't think of any way to deal with this player tactically because there was no way of predicting this guy, so he could only deal with his actions as they came.

Yet at the crucial moment, Excellent Era had been sent into chaos by Steamed Bun and then dismantled by Ye Xiu.

Now, Xiao Shiqin himself had been CCed with a Brick from Steamed Bun.

Lord Grim and One Inch Ash's attacks came not a beat too late, knocking Life Extinguisher all over the place. If it wasn't for Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei running over to support, Xiao Shiqin would worry that he was about to be one wave rushed.

As soon as One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form arrived, Happy's three immediately ran.

"Don't let them get away!" Xiao Shiqin yelled.

After Ghost Feast, the field was completely clean and it was a great time to charge. Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher advanced while keeping an eye out and making sure to interrupt One Inch Ash's attacks. ghost boundaries were all chanted skills. If you managed to quickly notice and interrupt them, it would make a Phantom Demon's life very difficult.

Apart from that, there was also that Steamed Bun Invasion. Half of Xiao Shiqin's focus was on him. He couldn't let this guy throw the situation into chaos again.

Xiao Shiqin keeping an eye on the two by himself was naturally to give Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei a chance. During the Ghost Feast's explosion, he had healed himself a little and was now at 8 percent health. However, his health was still in the range of being wiped out in a single wave by the two members of Excellent Era.

Would there be a reason for Ye Xiu to face the two head on? Of course not. Lord Grim began to lead the two about in all sorts of

tactical maneuverings.

Seeing this, Xiao Shiqin felt a headache come on.

Playing dirty...

Just went they had to finish things as quickly as possible, Ye Xiu began to play dirty. One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form were melee classes and Lord Grim had ranged firepower. If he started to play dirty, the two would have little chance of catching up quickly.

Xiao Shiqin took a look at the time and contemplated for a moment... it should be about time, right?

A message popped up in Excellent Era's chat.

One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form had suddenly switched directions while chasing Lord Grim.

The viewers quickly understood. These two had gone off to catch the healer Little Cold Hands.

Xiao Shiqin clearly knew where the support zones on the map were. His error in judgement before had naturally been taken note of. That meant that this time he should be correct. Otherwise, if it were somewhere else, the support zone would be way too far.

This time, Xiao Shiqin hadn't guessed wrong. One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form's change in direction really did take them in Little Cold Hands' direction. The two hadn't gone far before they saw Little Cold Hands.

Yet, behind them, Team Happy's other three members lunged for Xiao Shiqin's Life Extinguisher like hungry wolves.

They weren't going to rescue their Cleric?

Xiao Shiqin was puzzled.

In reality, they didn't have any way to easily and quickly kill off their opponent's Cleric. However, this was the greatest threat to Excellent Era's victory. Happy would definitely protect their Cleric with their lives.

If that happened, then Excellent Era would have successfully caused a lot of trouble for Happy. With a target to protect, Happy would be a lot less flexible with their movements. And Xiao Shiqin's primary goal in this lure for Happy to support was to trap Ye Xiu and kill Lord Grim. However, he would have never thought that Happy would ignore their Cleric and instead focus their fire on his Life Extinguisher.

Trade?

Xiao Shiqin was confused. If this trade was successful, they might be in a three versus two situation, but Lord Grim only had so much health left. He wouldn't be able to turn that situation around with the pitiful amount of healing his unspecialized possessed. Three versus two had a high risk for them, no? What were they relying on? The CC from ghost boundaries? Phantom Demons were good at controlling, but the problem was that ghost boundaries still had their limits. After killing Happy's Cleric, Excellent Era would be much less pressed for time. In this sort of situation, two Battle Mages still had the ability to break through ghost boundaries.

Xiao Shiqin couldn't figure it out, but he wasn't going to stop there and let himself die. Life Extinguisher hurriedly went to retreat, but then realized that Ye Xiu playing dirty just now had "dirty played" his character into a perfect position. His current and only path of retreat was being blocked by Lord Grim.

They had planned this!

After realizing this, Xiao Shiqin felt uneasy. The opponent had planned this. That meant the current situation was still within their expectations.

That was when Xiao Shiqin suddenly saw Sun Xiang yell in the chat: "Holy shit, this Cleric is so fast!!"

Chapter 1048: I'll Leave it to You

Xiao Shiqin, having seen Ye Xiu's well prepared boxout, he began to feel nervous about the current situation. Seeing Sun Xiang's message in the chat, his heart thudded even louder.

The Cleric was fast? What did that mean? How fast could Happy's Little Cold Hands be?

Since Happy's characters had more Orange equipment than anything else, it was easy to see their stats. There was no reason for Little Cold Hands' movement speed to cause One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form surprise.

Unless... he was wearing a completely different set of equipment!

Little Cold Hands had two sets of equipment?

Xiao Shiqin was completely correct. In the broadcast, as well as the statistics given, Little Cold Hand's equipment page was displayed for all to see. As expected, his entire body was covered with equipment bearing movement speed buffs. It completely ignored the stats that Clerics usually needed and focused solely on movement speed alone.

Another set of equipment would definitely increase the weight of character. Clerics were a cloth armored class though. Cloth armor was the lightest of all types of armors so holding onto another set had minimal influence on weight. However, the speed this reckless movement speed buff gave Little Cold Hands really was something that even a God level account like One Autumn Leaf would find shocking.

Had such a strange Cleric ever appeared in the pro circle?

This Cleric had lost everything that made him valuable as a Cleric. His only ability was running. Yet that was exactly what Excellent Era hoped he lacked the most.

Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei had already calculated Little Cold Hand's

movement speed in comparison to One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form: neck and neck.

Under these circumstances, there were only two possibilities if they wanted to catch up. One was to use something that would buff their movement speed or debuff the opponent's movement speed. Battle Mages did, in fact, have such techniques. Among Magic Chasers, Ice Chasers could lower the target's speed and Neutral Chasers could buff one's own movement speed. The problem was that you couldn't just make Chasers whenever you wanted. You had to hit a target to create one, but the two of them couldn't even catch up to the target, so how were they to create any Chasers?

The other possibility relied on pacing. The fastest movement speed relied on Sprinting and Sprinting required stamina, and stamina could only be recovered under certain situations. This pacing would affect the resulting average movement speed. There was no need to worry about Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei. These pro player foundations were solid enough that they definitely had a solid grasp of pacing. What about their opponent? After chasing for a while, Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei despaired. As experts, it was clear to them how good the other was once they had began chasing. Little Cold Hands' switching between the different movement speeds told the two immediately that this person had put a lot of effort into training this area. Wanting to catch up through mechanics wasn't going to be easy.

Faced with hopelessness in their mission to kill the Cleric, the two briefly informed Xiao Shiqin of the situation. In that moment, Xiao Shiqin's heart sunk to rock bottom.

The thought of dealing with the Cleric reminded him of a problem: in this match, had Team Happy's healer done anything that a healer was expected to do?

No! Not at all.

He had been part of the starting lineup and then given some

insignificant healing in the exchange between the two sides. Since Team Happy didn't need much healing back then, Little Cold Hands had been more valuable in providing DPS buff support with his Holy Commandment than in healing. Then, he had silently left the match to let in Steamed Bun Invasion and maximize Happy's DPS.

What a transparent character.

Yet, he was also a character that couldn't be ignored. This was because he was the healer, the very healer that was a decisive factor in most Team Competitions. Especially after Excellent Era's healer had been killed, Little Cold Hands' absence was, in itself, a powerful presence that kept all of Excellent Era on their toes.

Xiao Shiqin naturally had tactics to deal with healers, especially since Happy's healer Little Cold Hands was, in his eyes, one of the biggest weaknesses in Happy. As a character that couldn't not be part of the team competition, his skill level wasn't good enough.

For this, Xiao Shiqin also had a set of tactics. However, he never got the chance to utilize them. Happy didn't give their Cleric very much to do before having him leave silently. Then he had suddenly become the player that would decide the victory of this match. Even knowing that this person wasn't all that skilled, Xiao Shiqin had to place a heavy focus on him at a time like this.

Even after realizing that they should place killing Lord Grim above all else, killing Little Cold Hands was still something that Xiao Shiqin placed equal tactical importance on. So, against a Ye Xiu playing dirty, Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei had received orders to switch targets and go to pincer Little Cold Hands.

Yet, what they found was a Cleric that knew nothing but running...

"Come back..." Xiao Shiqin said helplessly into the chat. If Happy dared to make such arrangements, he believed that this player would have been specially trained in this area. Even if it was Sun

Xiang and Qiu Fei, they would probably need a lot of time to deal with it. If they stalled for too long, then all that this would end with was these three going forth to support their healer after killing Life Extinguisher.

Another check.

Little Cold Hands had barely done anything a healer should, but managed to pin them with just his status as a healer.

In this moment, a well-known saying in Glory somehow came to Xiao Shiqin's mind: an unused skill is the most terrifying skill.

That's right. This saying had been put into practice as a tactic by Ye Xiu, using Little Cold Hands.

Xiao Shiqin could deeply feel that Happy's tactics for this match was a dense web. Every character, every stage, every detail entangled with one another. Even if you found a way to cut one string, another connection would immediately swarm forth, embedded within one another, uninterruptible and unfathomable.

It seems that... that's it for me...

Xiao Shiqin, in a one versus three, was doing his best to hold on, seeming to want to endure until Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei returned. However, it was unfortunate for him that Ye Xiu, having made so many tactical arrangements, knew how important it was to finish this as soon as possible. Apart from Lord Grim, who was a little more careful, the other two went all out in an effort to kill him.

Kill Lord Grim with disregard to all else?

A few minutes earlier, Xiao Shiqin had just given such an order. Yet, in the blink of an eye, it had switched to Happy killing his Life Extinguisher with disregard to all else.

"I'll leave it to you."

These were the last words Xiao Shiqin left to his teammates. Then, Life Extinguisher fell.

Xiao Shiqin was, without a doubt, a very important member of Team Excellent Era and left the most impact on this match. However, this wasn't any sort of good memory for him. In the tactical battle between him and Ye Xiu, he had been completely defeated. Then, when he had fallen, he had left a terrible situation for his teammates.

Two versus four and their opponents had a healer...

They were in this terrible situation yet he still said "I'll leave it to you"? Shouldn't these words be said when leaving his teammates a winning chance? But did Excellent Era have that now?

The Excellent Era fans were displeased by this. Their boos, for the first time, were aimed towards their own team, their own players. They were displeased and also afraid. Was Excellent Era really going to lose here?

One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form arrived, saw Life Extinguisher fall and the message Xiao Shiqin had left them in the chat, as well as the situation he had left for them.

Two versus three plus a healer?

In this sort of situation, some teams might have already typed GG, but would Excellent Era?

"Of course not." In the audience, Xu Bin of the Tiny Herb trio said this with confidence, seeing the situation, because Liu Xiaobie was guessing if Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei would GG.

"The situation Xiao Shiqin left them with is still possible to win." Xu Bin continued.

"Oh?"

"Don't you think that to kill Life Extinguisher, Happy's Steamed Bun Invasion and One Inch Ash lost a lot of health?" Xu Bin asked.

"So you mean..." Liu Xiaobie seemed to realize something.

"If Xiao Shiqin really wanted to, I think he could've held on until

One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form arrived." Xu Bin explained.

"So you mean to say that while Happy was trying their best to crush him, he was also doing his best to deplete Happy's characters of their health. This accelerated Life Extinguisher's death, but he also managed to deal a lot more damage." Liu Xiaobie said.

"That's right, that's why he left such a message. It was because he used all he could to set the situation up for Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei." Xu Bin said.

"This situation is better than keeping his Life Extinguisher alive?" Liu Xiaobie questioned.

"That's what he thinks." Xu Bin said.

"He probably... felt that he couldn't beat Senior Ye Xiu in tactics so left a situation where pure combative strength would decide the victor, right?" Gao Yingjie suddenly cut in.

"Combative strength to decide the victor?" Liu Xiaobie repeated to himself. The current situation was a two versus four and Happy had a healer. This sort of absolute advantage didn't require any tactics anymore, right?

"I never expected that Xiao Shiqin would get a chance to use the tactic he's best at in this situation." Xu Bin said.

"The tactic... Xiao Shiqin is best at?" Liu Xiaobie was confused. He was someone who focused on mechanics. In regards to tactics, he didn't really pay much attention.

"Being underestimated." Xu Bin explained.

"Being underestimated?"

"That's right. He's making his opponent underestimate them." Xu Bin said.

Liu Xiaobie suddenly understood. Xiao Shiqin had come from Thunderclap, which wasn't very strong. If they intentionally had their opponent underestimate them, they would be able to find a

lot of opportunities. Yet now, he had come to Excellent Era and they were in the Challenger League nonetheless, so the one tactic he was best at had never had a chance to be used. Just the name Excellent Era was enough to make some opposing teams surrender.

Yet now, Xiao Shiqin had used the death of his own Life Extinguisher to send Excellent Era to an absolute disadvantage. Two versus four and the opposing side had a healer. Even pros like Liu Xiaobie would feel like you could just type 'GG' in this situation. It was clear what Excellent Era's chances of victory were.

If they had an absolute grasp on victory, then they had the right to look down on their opponents, which naturally meant that there was the possibility that they would underestimate their opponents.

In this final moment, Xiao Shiqin had finally used the one method he was best at to set the scene for his teammates.

I'll leave it to you!

This wasn't something said lightly.

Chapter 1049: Worries of Being at Low Health

Being underestimated was the tactic that Xiao Shiqin was most familiar with when he had led Thunderclap. However, if even Xu Bin knew what Xiao Shiqin was good at, it meant that it wasn't a secret. This was Xiao Shiqin's tactical style.

To put it simply, it could be described with nine words: show weakness to the enemies, entice them to relax.

The theory was simple, but actually employing it wasn't easy, especially when everyone knew that was what you were good at. Whenever anyone faced Xiao Shiqin's team, they couldn't help but remind themselves to focus and not be careless.

However, emotions weren't always dictated by the mind. The tides constantly shifted in a match and after overcoming numerous difficulties, it was hard not to be excited when one had the upper hand. These were the places where Xiao Shiqin placed his traps. He used ample preparations to contend against a moment of lapse from the enemy due to excitement. He would bait the other side into becoming negligent.

In reality, Excellent Era hadn't prepared to do this in this match. There was something that Excellent Era had that was different than Thunderclap. They had stronger characters and better players.

2v4. Excellent Era was definitely in a disadvantageous situation, but with Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei, perhaps they had the ability to make a comeback?

Xiao Shiqin was gambling on the ability of these two. He had done his best to pave a path for them. In terms of numbers, Excellent Era was losing, but in Xiao Shiqin's final moments, he had traded his health away to deal massive damage to his

opponents. Although he had been killed, he had greatly reduced Steamed Bun Invasion's and One Inch Ash's health.

Lord Grim had even less health than those two. With Little Cold Hands not there yet, it was hard to say what the outcome of the match would be!

While Tiny Herb's group analyzed the situation, Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei didn't waste a second and immediately attacked.

Shattering the Land!

Qiu Fei's Combat Form opened with a high-level skill. The AoE attack was used to break the ghost boundaries. You don't want to leave your ghost boundaries? Then eat this move. Let's trade.

Happy's three characters were at low health. Steamed Bun Invasion and One Inch Ash had lost a lot of health because of Life Extinguisher. Sure enough, they didn't dare stay within the ghost boundaries and eat the high-level skill. The three characters avoided Shattering the Lands. One Autumn Leaf rushed forward, targeting Lord Grim.

Ye Xiu didn't fight him. He dodged the attack and Aerial Fired away. Steamed Bun Invasion ran over from the side with a brick in his hand, preparing to smash it into One Autumn Leaf's head. Qiu Fei saw this and rushed over. Before Steamed Bun Invasion could throw his brick, a spear flashed in front of him, forcing him to jump out of the away of it.

Qiu Fei reacted swiftly. His spear nipped at Steamed Bun. A Dragon Tooth and then a Falling Flower Palm. Steamed Bun wasn't able to dodge it and was hit!

Before Steamed Bun Invasion could be sent flying away, he was blocked off by One Autumn Leaf. Sun Xiang actually ignored Lord Grim and switched to Steamed Bun Invasion.

Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash ran over hastily to rescue Steamed Bun, but Phantom Demons were good at controlling the field, not

support. If he had to rescue a horse from a river, his class felt somewhat lacking. Laying down ghost boundaries could only restrict the enemies. It couldn't stop the enemies from attacking. Happy's characters didn't have much health left. Just restricting the enemies wouldn't be enough.

Steamed Bun and Qiao Yifan weren't able to stop the two Battle Mage's assault. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim was forced to turn back, attacking from long-range to close-range. Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei dodged, while continuing to attack Steamed Bun Invasion and One Inch Ash. When Lord Grim joined the fight, Combat Form suddenly turned around and thrust his spear fiercely with a Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart.

Sun Xiang remained focused and continued to attack Steamed Bun Invasion. One Inch Ash's attacks? Take them! One Autumn Leaf was the strongest character on this battlefield. He was also in the best condition. A ghostblade's attack could be completely ignored as long as it wasn't an Ice Boundary type of CC.

The Excellent Era duo clearly held the initiative, but had Xiao Shiqin's underestimate-us tactic been effective? It was hard to say because the emotional changes were subtle. Hoping the other side would completely underestimate them and stop concentrating on the match obviously wasn't realistic.

However, the value of Xiao Shiqin's final struggle could be seen. Facing One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form, Ye Xiu had the most pressure on him. His Lord Grim had the lowest health, but he had to face the dangers and help Steamed Bun and Qiao Yifan.

As for Happy's Cleric?

Happy needed their Cleric too urgently. The spectators could see that Little Cold Hands was almost there. Just a bit more and he could start healing.

But at this moment, Combat Form left the battle and headed towards Little Cold Hands. Ye Xiu, Steamed Bun, and Qiao Yifan

had been left to Sun Xiang alone to fight.

It was a 1v3 by a Battle Mage. Tang Rou had done this previously.

But the difference was that Tang Rou had been the one initiated on. She baited the enemies to attack and then struggled to survive. Sun Xiang's situation was different. He faced Happy's three characters alone. He wasn't defending. He was attacking.

Kill!

It was a 1v3, but One Autumn Leaf put on an aggressive posture.

Everyone was shocked, but no one doubted Sun Xiang's actions.

He could back up his actions.

He was a top God in the Alliance. He held the strongest character in this battle. He might have three opponents, but they were at low health. If they just stood there like sandbags, One Autumn Leaf could kill them in an instant. He could probably kill the three of them faster than Combat Form could kill Little Cold Hands.

The three weren't sandbags though. However, they were feeling somewhat helpless against Sun Xiang's attacks.

They couldn't just eat these attacks. If they truly traded blow for blow with One Autumn Leaf, they might be the ones to fall, not One Autumn Leaf.

Clerics were the saving grace when a character was at low health. However, their saving grace was being blocked by Qiu Fei. When An Wenyi saw Combat Form charging towards his Little Cold Hands, he turned directions and ran. He didn't have confidence in healing his allies while fending off a pro player simultaneously.

Ye Xiu, Qiao Yifan, and Steamed Bun needed to fight with Sun Xiang, while figuring out a way to receive Little Cold Hands. Even though they held the numbers advantage, they were still in a difficult position.

"Happy should have received their healer sooner. They were a bit careless." Li Yibo remarked.

"It's probably because Sun Xiang's and Qiu Fei's turnaround had been too quick. As soon as Life Extinguisher died, they arrived and started attacking. Happy didn't have any time to receive their healer." Pan Lin said.

"The problem is that Happy never showed any intentions of doing so. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim had originally been Aerial Firing away to escape from the battle, but he chose to come back." Li Yibo said.

"But if he didn't come back and left One Inch Ash and Steamed Bun Invasion to fight with the Excellent Era Battle Mage duo, by the time he received the Cleric, those two might already be dead. Those two had very little health left." Pan Lin said.

"Xiao Shiqin's final struggle like a fish in a net really dealt a huge blow to Happy." Li Yibo said.

Pan Lin and Li Yibo talked back and forth during this intense battle until they ended up speechless. After discussing with each other, Happy's difficult position at that time was instantly made clear. Although Xiao Shiqin was no longer there, the final exchange before his death had truly given Happy a big blow. If he had tried to survive for as long as possible, he wouldn't have dealt as much damage. Even if Excellent Era had three players right now, Happy wouldn't be in as bad of a situation.

Right now, Sun Xiang was holding off three Happy players. Why? Because their health was low. With low health, they could not employ any forceful methods. Split up and run? That would result in one of their players dying. And then? One Autumn Leaf had four Neutral Chasers hovering around him. All of them had been formed by Sun Xiang intentionally. He was saving them specifically for that situation. He also had Dragon Breaks the Ranks, which was no longer on cooldown. He could use it any time

to chase after a target.

Being amply prepared, Sun Xiang was even hoping that Happy would make such a move. That would give them an opportunity to turn the tides. He was confident that he could finish off two players before they reached their healer. Afterwards, it would be a 2v2. Once that happened, the healer wouldn't be as threatening, especially one at that skill level.

The Happy fans cheering for their victory were instantly stunned. On the other hand, the eyes of a few of the Excellent Era fans suddenly brightened. When they saw the current situation and then listened to the two commentators, they finally realized what Xiao Shiqin had done.

"Let's go, Excellent Era!!" The Excellent Era fans suddenly exploded into cheers. The final moments of the match were approaching. Their players were fighting, so they couldn't relax. Even if the players on stage couldn't hear them, they also needed to strive for victory alongside their players.

An Wenyi had Little Cold Hands run away from Combat Form. Seeing the opponent wasn't letting go of him, he hastily switched out his equipment. He had originally thought that he would be healing after getting there, so he had switched to his healing equipment. He hadn't expected that Happy's four players would be suppressed by Excellent Era's two players. As he ran, he searched for opportunities to get closer to the battle. It would be helpful if he could cast a few instant heals. Happy's three characters needed healing too urgently.

However, Qiu Fei wasn't going to let him do as he pleased. Combat Form clung onto Little Cold Hands, blocking the way over to the battle. Little Cold Hands could only turn around. There weren't any opportunities to heal. The only thing that he would meet would be Combat Form's painful attacks. In this situation, he could only run farther and farther away.

It hadn't been easy to get a healer advantage, yet because of this, the healer wouldn't be able to join the battle?

Happy's supporters felt unreconciled. They hoped that Happy had some way out.

At this moment, an opening suddenly appeared in the 1v3 location. Lord Grim had just been fighting One Autumn Leaf, when he suddenly turned around and flipped his two hands.

"Cloud Grasping Fist!!"

Who knew how many people shouted at this moment. Lord Grim used Cloud Grasping Fist again, the move that had won them two miracles this match.

Was a third miracle going to appear?

No!

One Autumn Leaf's Evil Annihilation flew over. One Inch Ash and Steamed Bun Invasion tried to block it, but One Autumn Leaf suddenly switched moves. The spear suddenly slanted upwards into a Sky Strike.

The two were caught off guard by the Sky Strike and were knocked into the air. As Evil Annihilation fell, it switched directions and shot towards Lord Grim as if no one had ever tried to intercept it.

However, this slight delay allowed Lord Grim's Cloud Grasping First to come out and grab Combat Form. However, Lord Grim couldn't continue because One Autumn Leaf's attack had arrived. If he continued, he could hold onto Combat Form longer, but it would be quickly interrupted. What's worse, if the attack hit, Sun Xiang could very well combo him to his death.

Ye Xiu had no choice but to cancel his skill and retreat. Those with hopes for Cloud Grasping Fist were disappointed. Then, the two in the air let out attacks. Not waiting to land, Steamed Bun Invasion raised his left hand and threw with his right hand. A

Brick concealed inside a Sand Toss was thrown out.

This trick didn't escape Sun Xiang's eyes. He was very focused right now. He quickly deduced the trajectory of the brick before turning his head to avoid Sand Toss's effect. But during that instant, Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash immediately started casting. Frost started to form from the tip of his sword, Ice Boundary!

Ice Boundary was the most effective CC skill against One Autumn Leaf. Qiao Yifan hadn't usd it because he couldn't find an opportunity to. Sun Xiang was clearly wary of a Phantom Demon's threat and took him very seriously.

But because of the Cloud Grasping Fist mix-up, Qiao Yifan was finally able to find an opening. This opening might not mean a guaranteed hit, but it was worth a try.

Before he could finish casting, One Autumn Leaf turned his head back. Sun Xiang's actions were extremely precise. He only dodged the Sand Toss at the last moment. After turning his head, he had more than enough time to interrupt One Inch Ash's chant. But at the same time, Lord Grim strode over, using his body to block Sun Xiang's line of sight.

This block alone won enough time for One Inch Ash. When One Autumn Leaf pulled away to get a better view, he saw One Inch Ash's taichi drop down as ice spun around its tip.

Dragon Breaks the Rank!

Sun Xiang activated a high-level skill. A dragon rushed towards One Inch Ash.

The Ice Boundary fell, but One Autumn Leaf was able to escape from its range using the high-level skill. One Inch Ash wasn't sent flying from the attack. One Autumn Leaf pressed down on his Evil Annihilation, holding One Inch Ash still. Sun Xiang was clear that his suppression over the three Happy players had ended. He at least needed to kill off one opponent though.

However, he hadn't expected Lord Grim to suddenly appear beside him.

His appearance was too sudden. Dragon Breaks the Ranks had little ending lag, but Sun Xiang was unable to react in time. Lord Grim grabbed One Autumn Leaf and then threw him into One Inch Ash's Ice Boundary.

It was just a Toss.

Chapter 1050: The Race to Kill

One Autumn Leaf had high resistance, but not enough as that he could completely ignore the freezing effects of Ice Boundary. He wouldn't be completely frozen, but his movement speed being reduced was a reality that was already occurring.

No one bothered with him any longer. Lord Grim, One Inch Ash, Steamed Bun Invasion all darted towards Combat Form from their respective positions. Even people who hadn't played Glory, but only similar games would know what the key was to this current situation.

Seeing the situation here change abruptly, An Wenyi knew what he had to do next. He no longer focused on running, prepared to switch all his equipment at a moment's notice. The time for him to heal had finally come.

The situation of the field was ever changing and not something that anyone could be certain of.

But at this moment, the situation was clear.

The key to victory was if Happy could regroup with their healer or not. Their health had all fallen to a dangerous low. Lord Grim had 5 percent, One Inch Ash at 8 percent and Steamed Bun Invasion at 10 percent.

This sort of health was at the range where powerful character like those of Excellent Era's could take down in one wave. On the other hand, of Excellent Era's two characters, One Autumn Leaf still had 67 percent of his health and Combat Form had 55 percent. These two characters hadn't received any critical damage. The damage they had taken was accumulated through exchanges of attacks. With this sort of advantage in health, Happy wouldn't come out well even in a three versus two without some good healing.

Charge!

If they entered Little Cold Hands' healing range, then they could launch a full-on offensive without worrying. Then, what Excellent Era's duo would be facing was the same difficulty and awkwardness Ye Xiu and co had when they went up against Sun Xiang and One Autumn Leaf.

An Wenyi had begun to maneuver himself, trying to find a way to get support. However, Qiu fei was still locked onto him, chasing him further and further away.

Most people wouldn't understand the full situation, but they could still tell what their intentions were.

In terms of movement speed, Lord Grim and co didn't have any advantages over Combat Form. If Combat Form could continue to herd Little Cold Hands like this, then the distance between the three sides would remain constant. Then, Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf would be able to charge back into the fray.

This sort of shocking occurrence was being realized under Qiu Fei's strict and efficient pathing. When Lord Grim and the other begun their chase, he had accelerated as well. Little Cold Hands was locked out of range by him, only able to run farther and farther away. He might not be able to keep this up forever, but it wouldn't be long before One Autumn Leaf managed to escape the Ice Boundary.

Were they going to lose this advantage they had fought so hard to gain?

Happy's supporters felt cold sweat in their fists. Everyone's gaze all focused on a single person.

Little Cold Hands.

That's right. The only one who could make a breakthrough in this sort of situation was him. With his skill level, he really couldn't face pro players properly, but just dodging like this

wouldn't help the situation any, only bring it to a deadlock. No matter what, he had to take a risk.

It's on!

The calm and rational An Wenyi found that he had no other choice but to take this risk and hardened his heart.

Little Cold Hand abruptly switched out several pieces of equipment and his movement speed immediately plummeted. Then, he turned and charged.

He had to charge into the fray.

However, he wasn't the only one who understood this. Qiu Fei had clearly realized, too, and had been waiting for An Wenyi to let go and charge. Little Cold Hands' current actions were within his expectations.

Dragon Rises from the Sea!

Cloud Whirling Windstorm!

In these desperate moments, no one would hold back anything. They would do everything they could, use everything they could. Qiu Fei's Combat Form successively used these two big skills, and this was something he had also done in the group arena. He used the chaotic magical energy from Cloud Whirling Windstorm to spread the vapor from Dragon Rises from the Sea across the area, creating a blanket of mist.

Hide the characters, block the view!

This use of effects wasn't some sort of signature move. Zhang Jiale's Hundred Blossoms style was representative of using skill effects in this style. However, used now, Little Cold Hands and Happy's three attempts to find each other became like looking for needles in a haystack. Combat Form hid within the mist, no doubt aiming to strike at Little Cold Hands. When incapable of seeing where attacks were coming from, An Wenyi couldn't find a target even if he wanted to heal.

Angel Wings!

An Wenyi dealt with this with an Angel Wings. Snowy white wings made from holy light sprouted from his back and Little Cold Hands floated into the air. He wasn't very high up, but it helped him gain a better view.

An Wenyi was too rational. He didn't think for a second that his skill level was high enough to use pathing to evade a pro player's blockade so he didn't even try. What he wanted to do was grasp a chance to send out a heal. His goal was that simple.

The floating Little Cold Hands charged forwards, using his height to locate Lord Grim and the others once more. In the distance, Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf had also escaped the Ice Boundary and was dashing over. He had originally had four neutral Chasers prepared, but unfortunately, Chasers weren't food. You had to use them to attack in order to get the buffs. Currently, he had no attack targets nearby so even with the four Chasers, he couldn't buff his movement speed.

However, he wasn't the focus of the match right now.

Dragon Tooth!

Combat Form, amidst the mist, had attacked, his spear stabbing upwards in a diagonal towards Little Cold Hands.

An Wenyi wasn't useless. He was naturally on his guard against Combat Form's attacks, hurriedly swerving to the side while sending a Sacred Fire in return.

Combat Form easily dodged, his attack rhythm not affected in the slightest. After the Dragon Tooth came a Double Stab, spear thrusting forwards twice. This time, An Wenyi had trouble dealing with it. When facing a mechanics expert, someone whose mechanics wasn't all that great would have trouble keeping up with their opponent's combo pace. After using his all to avoid these two strikes, An Wenyi knew he was at his limit. He wouldn't be

able to dodge the following strike.

That was when three cannon blasts sounded.

Anti-Tank Missiles!

The three successive booms of this skill's activation were too striking and the only one that could use this skill currently on the field was Lord Grim.

Combat Form hastily dodged to the side, but his attack didn't stop. A Circle Swing finally pulled Little Cold Hands down from midair. At the same time, he saw the cross in Little Cold Hands' hands flash with sacred light and a Holy Cure was clearly sent out.

How could this be!

Qiu Fei was stunned for an instant before realizing that while there were three blasts of a canon, no missiles had come. Yet soon enough, with a string of gunshots, a hail of bullets arrived.

Lord Grim had entered attacking range!

Qiu Fei realized he had been tricked.

The mist from the attack effect had cut the two sides out of each others line of sight, but also hindered his own awareness of the situation. He had thought Lord Grim, gleaning his position from his attacks at Little Cold Hands, had launched his own attack. Dodging had slowed his Circle Swing down just a little.

Though this was enough to catch Little Cold Hands, the Cleric had managed to rush out a heal in that time.

If Qiu Fei's calculations were correct, Lord Grim and the others should be just out of range.

However, the absence of the Anti-Tank Missiles alerted him to what had occurred.

Lord Grim's Anti-Tank Missiles weren't an attack, but an Aerial Cannon. Using Qiu Fei's limited awareness, he had tricked Qiu Fei with the sound of the Anti-Tank Missiles. His dodging had slowed

down his attack pace while Lord Grim's skill had increased his movement speed. The combination of this had given An Wenyi a chance to heal in that instant and An Wenyi didn't waste it. His grasp of timing was his greatest talent.

Holy Cure instantly pulled Lord Grim's health back up by 8 percent to 13 percent. The healing power of a proper healing was something a part-timer like Lord Grim could hope to achieve.

Following this, Lord Grim, having closed in, started to use firepower to suppress Combat Form. Since he had entered attacking range, he had also entered Little Cold Hands' healing range. No matter what, letting the healer fully regroup with Happy's three spelled defeat for them. He had to work harder on creating an opening.

Sky Strike, Dragon Tooth, Falling Flower Palm!

This was one of the most classic three-skill Battle Mage combo. After sending a target airborne, landing a Dragon Tooth and then a Falling Flower Palm, Little Cold Hands was thrown far off by this combo.

Qiu Fei didn't try to boxout Little Cold Hands any longer. Lord Grim had already reached his side, so how would he possibly get the chance to?

Whirling around, Combat Form launched a furious offense in disregard to everything else, forcing Lord Grim backwards, determined to not let him take another step forwards.

One Inch Ash and Steamed Bun Invasion quickly entered the fray and behind them, Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf had finally arrived as well. The value of Qiu Fei boxing out Little Cold Hands was apparent here. Sun Xiang hadn't left the battle for too long. After having to hold it in for so long, he was merciless with his attacks.

"Kill them quickly!"

Sun Xiang yelled into the channel.

Racing to kill them was, naturally, a race to kill them before Little Cold Hands returned. Having been thrown out by the Battle Mage, Little Cold Hands was rushing over as fast as he could.

Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei didn't think about blocking Little Cold Hands anymore because they knew that with Ye Xiu here, they wouldn't have another chance.

Race to kill them! They had to race to kill them no matter the cost; they had to kill them before Little Cold Hands arrived.

In that moment, there was no tactics, no dodging, no parrying, just attack after attack as if their characters had endless health. They bled continuously even as they forced their opponents to do the same. Everyone's hand speed had erupted to a peak state and the pacing of the battle was terrifyingly fast. All sorts of skills flew about and blood splattered everywhere.

Had they lost all sanity?

No!

Excellent Era was at a state where they had to risk it all. The healer was fast approaching so all they could do was race to finish this. As for Happy? Low health was their problem. Even with a healer, if their health was too low and the opponent was brute forcing DPS, not even a healer would be able to save them. Sp all Happy could do was respond with equal mercilessness, competing with Excellent Era on DPS.

Chapter 1051: Never Meant to be Played Alone

What would the result of this clash be?

No one could predict it and no one had the time to predict it. This DPS competition really only lasted for a duration less than twenty seconds. Everyone used their most efficient methods of DPS. Those slow and powerful skills were all a waste of time in this situation.

The health bars of both sides were plummeting, but from this, it was evident that in the wild dash to kill the other, there was a method to their madness. Happy was evidently focusing their fire on Combat Form. Combat Form's original 55 percent of health was instantly forgotten. From when the fight erupted, this number had been dropping constantly, plummeting in free fall.

Considering character strength, Happy was nothing compared to Excellent Era, but Happy had an extra person. The three focused their fire and, in this battle where defense was neglected for more DPS, it would be easy to wipe a character out.

But for Happy? Their actual situation wasn't as good as things seemed. Even combined, the health of their characters were less than either of Excellent Era's. An extra person gave them more DPS. However, without a solid amount of health as a foundation, how could they make sure they would be able to keep up this DPS? The one with the most health among the three of them was Lord Grim's 13 percent. In this situation with everyone going all out, he'd be wiped out instantly if One Autumn Leaf and Combat Form focused their fire on him.

Happy was at a major disadvantage. The only thing that could turn this around for them was their Cleric, but what would happen during the time it took for their Cleric to arrive? Would Happy be able to hold on until then?

This period of time was a mere instant, but it was in this mere instant that the audience personally saw an advantage that was unique to the unspecialized class: the seamless transition between all of the low level skills.

No single class had so many short CD low level skills. With the battle where it was, no one would wait for all your skills to come off cooldown before unleashing them, so, for any class, after the battle began, there would never be a time where its skill tree would be wholesome because used skills would go on cooldown. The more intense the battle, the more skills were on cooldown.

Excellent Era versus Happy had already gotten to a point where the battle raged so intensely, that it couldn't get more intense. Under this situation, Lord Grim's skill options was still mostly complete.

You could only say mostly. After all, Lord Grim was also continuously using skills and low leveled skills also had cooldowns. However, this mostly complete was an absolute advantage over any other character in this fight.

The battle had reached its peak. Even the greatest player would feel like they didn't have enough skills.

Seamlessly cycling through a comboed set of skills? That was PvE. Only PvE would have something like that. This was PvP and it was a high-end PvP match. There was no time for anyone to cycle through skills without disruption like in PvE.

A fast-paced battle would soon make people feel like they had no skills to use and less and less choices to make.

Pro players were good at controlling their rhythm as to not fall into an awkward disadvantage. However, no matter what, they still had to use skills and there would always be cooldowns. As the pace went up, the room they had to maneuver would decrease.

But the unspecialized didn't have this problem!

Thus, when Happy was fighting with their backs to the wall and both sides felt like their skills weren't enough for the battle, Ye Xiu's Lord Grim still managed to fight at his fastest pace. While the offense of the others began to seem rather thinned out, Lord Grim still had sleeves full of tricks.

Not needing to worry about cooldowns and having skills to use anywhere anywhen was something that probably only occurred in the wet dreams of most players. Yet now, the unspecialized had turned this dream into a reality. Especially in this sort of crucial moment, the unspecialized's ability was magnified further as the opponent's skills diminished.

An unused skill was always the most terrifying skill.

And the unspecialized's skills were always at an unused state because he had more skills, because his skills had shorter cooldowns.

Happy managed to hold on in the few seconds it took Little Cold Hands to arrive, but no one fully understood what, exactly, happened in those few seconds. The advantage unspecialized had in this crucial moment wasn't something bystanders could glean, but those who were directly involved. Only Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei truly understood what sort of disadvantage they had when fighting against Lord Grim.

As for the commentators of the broadcast?

They were still lamenting over Little Cold Hands' arrival for Excellent Era!

"No, it's not over yet!" Li Yibo suddenly exclaimed.

Lord Grim's best efforts in restricting his opponents were just to help his own side endure this period. This was already an absurd result. However, Sun Xiang and QIu Fei's offense hadn't been truly interrupted. Happy's three had still taken quite a few hits, it was just that none of them had been fatal.

With Little Cold Hands' arrival, he saw the pitiful health bars of Happy's trio and didn't dare use chanted skills. He was afraid they might die in the time it took him to complete his chants.

Instantly, two instant cast Cures were sent over.

And then? There was no "then". After that, healing would require chanting. The three instant cast Cures had all been thrown out already.

Healers weren't gods. There was still a limit to their healing ability.

However, Happy's characters really had too little blood. At this point, they couldn't really hold on for much longer. There were situations that even a healer couldn't save.

Having used up all his instant casts, An Wenyi could only start to chant a heal. Yet right when he was about to do so, he suddenly saw a message from Ye Xiu in the chat: Holy Com.

Holy Commandment?

Not wanting healing at such a time but DPS support?

Everyone who saw Ye Xiu's command was completely stunned, all thinking they were hallucinating and wondering if this abbreviation had some other meaning. It couldn't possibly be that he wanted the healer to not heal, but support their offense?

The audience was hesitant, but the players on the field weren't. Seeing the order, An Wenyi didn't think twice before a Holy Commandment was immediately thrown out. The target was Combat Form who had less health and was obviously Happy's focus. If An Wenyi couldn't even make this sort of judgement, when he really had to apologize for all the effort Ye Xiu had gone through to dig him out of those players in Tyrannical Ambition.

The Holy Commandment enveloped Combat Form. It wasn't just the audience that was shocked by the Holy Commandment from little Cold Hands, even Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei felt puzzled.

However, they had no time to stop and consider. With the opponent's Cleric here, they were pressed for time. If they couldn't storm their opponents and Little Cold Hands managed to hold their health up, then the ending would be set.

Attack!

Continue the attack.

Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei had long since been prepared to mount their furious attack against this healing.

This was the scene Xiao Shiqin had set for them. After bringing down the health of two members of Happy, Sun Xiang and Qiu Fei would use the time it took for the Cleric to arrive to intensify their attacks. Being able to take down even one before the Cleric arrived would allow them to maintain a chance a victory. It wasn't easy.

We can do it!

Sun Xiang and QIu Fei were red eyed with bloodthirsty. Nothing else existed for them. They stared at the last scraps of blood that Happy's characters had, attacking, taking it down.

Success!

Steamed Bun Invasion's health was wiped, a situation even a healer couldn't save. Steamed Bun Invasion fell to Excellent Era's offense.

And then? One Inch Ash's health was already in the decimal range, could they take him down, too?

Another one fallen!

One Inch Ash fell, a second kill.

Success!

Two versus two, so what if there's a healer? The eventual victory will be ours! Sun Xiang's heart soared and there was finally only one opponent left in front of him. He had One Autumn Leaf lunge wildly. He could finally defeat this person.

Who would've expected that Lord Grim would suddenly jump up, sending out Anti-Tank Missiles at Combat Form, his characters flying backwards from the recoil.

Sun Xiang turned his view with this attack. What he saw caused him to charge over like he had gone crazy, trying to use his own body to block the three Anti-Tank Missiles.

But it was too late. Everything was too late. Lord Grim didn't just send out Anti-Tank Missiles. A grenade had also rolled over, across the ground.

Combat Form, Qiu Fei's Combat Form had run out of health.

The shadow that had been with him the whole way, helping him. In truth, Sun Xiang hadn't thought that he was very important, but in that moment, he truly wished to save Combat Form from death, willing, even, to use his own character, One Autumn Leaf, to shield his shadow from death.

But it was all too late. Engulfed by the light of the explosion, Combat Form could no longer escape and his health fell to zero. Combat Form, he had fallen.

AAAAAHHHHHH!

In the playor booth, no one could hear how Sun Xiang had screamed. One Autumn Leaf suddenly turned, a skill that had just come off of cooldown was flung forth.

Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

In pursuit of Lord Grim, who had flown out backwards, he caught up in the blink of an eye.

"Die!!" Sun Xiang bellowed out through gritted teeth, uncaring that the other couldn't hear this roars.

Lord Grim, airborne, was incapable of dodging this strike. He could only unsheath his sword to Guard, but he was still knocked out of the air from the force of the attack.

Yet before Lord Grim even hit the ground, a holy light washed over him.

Holy Heal.

This was the Heal that required the longest cast time, but also healed the largest amount of health and it accurately engulfed Lord Grim.

15%!

The high-end heal that needed an immense cast time instantly pulled Lord Grim's health up by that much.

Sun Xiang felt his despair return.

One versus two and the opponent had a healer, this situation...

"Didn't I tell you before, Glory was never meant to be played alone. Now, Sun Xiang... what do you say?" Lord Grim sent in the public chat as the Holy Heal descended.

Glory was never meant to be played alone?

Saying this when you were fighting two on one with a healer on your side? This made everyone speechless, but no one could retort it. This was an example of a situation going from hopeful to despair.

Sun Xiang hadn't wanted to give up yet and aimed to hurry and take out Little Cold Hands first. However, the moment he saw Ye Xiu's words, his fighting spirit extinguished. He knew that he wouldn't get a chance to do so.

"Yes... Glory... was never meant to be played alone..." After replying with the same words, Sun Xiang didn't type GG. He directly left the match.

Chapter 1052: We Are The Champions

It... it's over?

The system announced Team Happy's victory, and after that the system automatically gave a few close ups of the surviving characters. Shots of Lord Grim, with his colorful equipment, and Little Cold Hands at all sorts of angles were being displayed on the screen.

However, no one really reacted properly. Their hearts were still in their throats, waiting for a final explosion of attacks. This was because One Autumn Leaf still had over forty percent of his health left. Though he had to fight one on two, Excellent Era had a lead in the group arena. If he went all out, he might be able to at least take one person down even if he couldn't get them both. That way, it would at least end with a tie. Yet Sun Xiang had just the match left like that?

Did the system disconnect him?

No one dared to believe the reality before their eyes, and even the referee had to check the game's system to confirm that Sun Xiang really did surrender and it wasn't some sort of mistake.

After that, he finally announced that Happy had won the team competition, gaining two points. In the end of the Challenger League, Team Happy won 2 to 1 against Team Excellent Era.

"Fuck!!!"

An enraged bellow came from Excellent Era's bench. Their boss, Tao Xuan, suddenly seemed to have been possessed by the Battle God or something and jumped up, smashing the water bottle in his hand against the side of the stage.

They lost? They actually lost?

Tao Xuan didn't dare to believe his eyes. His Team Excellent Era, the powerhouse Team Excellent Era, with top players like Sun

Xiang and Xiao Shiqin, and spectacular characters like One Autumn Leaf and Life Extinguisher had actually lost to the grassroots team Ye Xiu had led out from nowhere? How was that possible!?

"Hahaha, well played, well played." That was when someone from Team Happy's bench also stood up. Wei Chen extended his hands towards Excellent Era's bench, purposefully applauding for them to see and hear. His expression was one of nonchalance though, as if there was nothing much to their victory.

"Stop pretending, alright?" Chen Guo, who had almost began crying when their victory was announced, didn't know whether to laugh or cry at Wei Chen's actions. This guy had obviously been jumping for joy at this, but purposefully feigned nonchalance to anger Excellent Era. You might say that, but your tone is still trembling, man.

"We won!" Chen Guo turned her head around and said to Su Mucheng, who sat next to her. Su Mucheng was supposed to be an opponent in this competition, and she was even responsible for the point that Excellent Era had gained, but Chen Guo saw her as one of their own.

"Yes, we won..." Su Mucheng nodded.

"I'm glad I didn't waste my time coming out here." Sun Zheping let out a long breath, stretching out in his seat.

"We won, we won, we won!" Although Luo Ji hadn't gone up in this match, he was just as happy as everyone else was. He wanted to find someone to share this victory with, yet when he turned his head, he found that it was Mo Fan that sat closest to him, staring at the stage with his characteristic emotionless expression.

"We won!" Luo Ji hollered at him. Mo Fan turned his head, looking at him emotionlessly.

"Er..." Luo Ji decided to walk a few more steps so he could

celebrate with the others. He charged forward and joined Chen Guo and the others. Yet, he hadn't noticed that, although Mo Fan hadn't spoken, though he was still stoic, his hand, in that moment, had clenched into a fist,

Happy's bench had exploded with celebration, while Excellent Era's bench was dead silent. Their boss's explosion of rage caused them to shrink back into their seats with their heads lowered, as if no one could see them that way.

That was when the audience there finally recovered.

They won. Happy actually won.

Seven Fields opened his mouth and stayed stunned for a full half minute until the person next to him nudged him.

"Fuck, fuck fuck fuck, fuck!!!" Seven Fields turned this way and that, cursing and spitting everywhere, but none of the people around him minded, grabbing him tightly. "We won."

"Yes, we won!"

"Holy fuck, we won!!!" Seven Fields gave the loudest cheer yet. Happy's group of loyal fans, surrounded by Excellent Era's fans, erupted as one. They threw everything in their hands that they could throw up into the air, cheering and yelling, singing and dancing about. The security guard in the stadium were poised, ready to take action just in case, but didn't go up to stop them. Happy's victory truly hadn't come easily. If they didn't allow them to celebrate, that would just be cruel.

As for Excellent Era's fans? They were all dumbstruck.

Contemplate if Sun Xiang's departure from the game was accidental or not? They weren't in the mood for that anymore. No matter what, the end was set and Happy was the final victor. As for their Team Excellent Era, would they have to stay in the Challenger League another year? They were a powerhouse team with God level players and God-level accounts, but they had to sink

in the Challenger League for another year? Currently, all the Excellent Era fans could feel was sadness, disappointment, and discomfort.

"Happy... Happy won?" In the broadcast, when the system announced the victor, commentator Pan Lin had announced the result with a tone full of uncertainty. Even he was incredulous.

"Yes, Happy won. A miracle, they've truly created a real miracle." Li Yibo, on the other hand, had gotten back into character and couldn't help but sigh with deep emotion.

"This is completely unexpected! Happy has defeated Excellent Era, winning this year's Challenger League. They will become newcomers to the Pro Alliance next season. As for Excellent Era? This powerhouse team that created the only dynasty in Glory history is once again subject to another year of the Challenger League and the one to put them into this situation is, coincidentally, the ex-captain that built that very dynasty. For Excellent Era, is he an angel or a demon? I believe all of Excellent Era's people are feeling very conflicted right now. They must regret letting Ye Xiu enter retirement so easily."

After Pan Lin recovered from his shock, he leapt back into character. Happy's victory was truly unexpected, but there was much to say about it, too. Pan Lin swiftly formulated a response and began to commentate.

Now, the award ceremony began immediately after the match. All of Happy's players would have to go onstage to obtain their awards. Chen Guo was their boss, but she was also a registered member of Team Happy. Though she had barely played a single match, she still had the right to come onstage. Chen Guo was very proud of herself, walking on stage with the others. Onstage, the players had already stepped out of their booths.

Ye Xiu, Tang Rou, Steamed Bun, Wu Chen, Qiao Yifan, An Wenyi...

Everyone's gaze landed on them. Apart from Ye Xiu, the others were complete unknowns. Yet just now, they had created a miracle. They really defeated Excellent Era in the Challenger League, taking the only slot and entering the Alliance.

The present was no longer Excellent Era's world. In this moment, applause filled the venue. With the results out, those who had been hoping for this result, hoping for Happy to win no longer needed to hide. They could express their support and respect openly.

As for Excellent Era's competition booths?

Sun Xiang, Xiao Shiqin, Zhang Jiaxing, Shen Jian, Wang Ze, Qiu Fei.

Apart from Qiu Fei, they were all people with at least some renown in the pro circle, and some were even Gods. Yet in that moment, they were failures. This stage was no longer theirs and they didn't have the heart to watch their opponent's crowning. They silently left the stage on one side.

Excellent Era's bench was still in complete silence. No one went up to comfort their returning teammates. It was their boss, Tao Xuan, who charged up to Sun Xiang like a Dragon Breaks the Ranks.

"The match wasn't over, why did you leave?!" Tao Xuan roared at Sun Xiang.

"I couldn't win," Sun Xiang shook his head.

"How would you know that without trying? Even if you couldn't win, you could still tie by defeating one of them and bring us into overtime," Tao Xuan bellowed.

"I wouldn't be able to, because Glory was never meant to be played alone," Sun Xiang said.

"You..." Tao Xuan was stunned. This was what Ye Xiu had said to Sun Xiang on the field. Yet at this time, Sun Xiang had used it to retort against him.

Ye Xiu...

Gazing at the figure onstage, Ye Xiu was quite a ways away and Tao Xuan couldn't see his face clearly. However, as his once upon a time most dear friend, he should have been able to imagine this friend's smile without seeing it, but why was it that his mind was in such a mess? After so long of running this team, what had he gained? And what had he lost?

Glory... was never meant to be played alone?

This sentence seemed to be true not only for the battlefield!

Tao Xuan stared for a while and then sat back down dejectedly. He raised his head to look around and saw that all around him, there were people clapping for Happy. Tao Xuan knew there were quite a few Excellent Era fans here, but where had they gone now? How did they feel about this result?

Team Excellent Era...

Tao Xuan gazed at the stage. Excellent Era's team logo stood tall here at Excellent Era's bench. On a stage without a spotlight, it seemed dulled.

The award ceremony had long since been prepared for, the only thing that would need to be changed was who to give it to. The ceremony had already begun by then and the MC naturally had to go and interview Happy a little bit before bringing the trophy up.

"Happy's victory is, for most, an unexpected and shocking event. How do you feel about this?" The host threw the question at Happy's captain, who was also Excellent Era's ex-captain, Ye Xiu.

"Excellent Era was a formidable opponent, but Happy won the match. We are the champions. This is our glory." Ye Xiu said.

The opponent was strong, but we won the match.

This was more like a courtesy in a pro match, but here, no one would take it as just that. This was because Excellent Era truly was

a powerful opponent, far stronger than Happy, but Happy still won.

That's right. It was just that simple.

That was what competition meant. That was what Glory meant.

You're stronger than us, but we won the match.

So, we are the champions.

Chapter 1053: Reopening a Can of Worms

The entire stadium was filled with applause. This sort of finale made all those spectators who were hoping to witness a miracle feel that their journey was completely worthwhile. Applause, screaming, the host, having only just gotten the chance to ask one question, couldn't continue amongst this noise. He had to wait a full minute for the noise to die down. The host hurried to grasp this opportunity, throwing out a second question.

"Next is a question about you, personally. As the ex-captain of Excellent Era, winning this match, I think many people are curious as to what your feelings are right now."

This question was like a signal and the entire audience immediately fell silent. The MC's words weren't exaggerated at all; everyone was immensely curious about this topic.

"Nothing really. To me, victory is the most important," Ye Xiu said mildly.

"Then is there anything you want to say to Excellent Era?" The MC was obviously unsatisfied with Ye Xiu's answer. He wanted to hear something more juicy regarding the relationship between the two.

"Continue to work hard," Ye Xiu's answer was still as calm as ever.

The MC gave up on that train of thought and could only continue with the next question. "There's another thing everyone is curious about. In the past, you never revealed yourself to the public, but how come you've changed this habit with your return?"

"Heh, no reason in particular. I guess I was just going with the flow," Ye Xiu replied nonchalantly.

The three successive questions hadn't elicited any interesting information and the MCcouldn't accept this! He just really

couldn't. He wasn't some randomly assigned newbie, he was a very professional Glory reporter and had interviewed countless pro players. He knew which Glory pro players were hard to deal with in media. However, after these three questions, the MC understood; friends in the media, don't think for a second that Ye Xiu accepting interviews is a boon. There's probably going to be another player placed on the list of impossible-to-interview players.

"Alright. Next, let's welcome the chairman of the Glory Alliance, Mister Feng Xianjun, to hand the trophy to Team Happy, as well as the certificate of qualification to the pro league!" Seeing that the award ceremony preparations had finished, the MC didn't continue the interview. Out of the four questions, three were directly at Ye Xiu personally and were topics that were popular prior to the match.

Feng Xianjun walked up the steps and onto the stage, smiling in a relaxed way and coming to shake the hands of every member of Happy and congratulate them.

In Happy's lineup, there were two that were familiar faces for Feng Xianjun.

"You can still play?" When shaking Sun Zheping's right hand, the chairman intentionally used more strength than necessary, smiling.

"Not much, but it's still enough." Even facing the chairman, Sun Zheping was still the same as ever.

Feng Xianjun smiled, nodding, and ended the conversation there, continuing down the line to shake hands. Wei Chen was a player from the first two generations and back then, Feng Xianjun wasn't the chairman yet, so they weren't really too familiar. They conversed normally before he finally arrived in front of Ye Xiu.

"I shouldn't have expected anything less from you," Feng Xianjun said, shaking Ye Xiu's hand.

"Heh," Ye Xiu chuckled, "You didn't write the wrong name on the certificate, did you?"

"You should be careful to not write the wrong name yourself," Feng Xianjun retorted, smiling.

The quiet conversation went unheard by anyone else. Outsiders only saw their peaceful smiling faces. Then Feng Xianjun turned and grasped the trophy, handing it to Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu accepted it and raised it high as the crowd exploded into applause once more. The MC loudly announced the champions, but in truth, the value of the Challenger League wasn't in the trophy, but the beautifully printed certificate Feng Xianjun then handed over.

The qualification certificate to the pro league.

With this, it meant that Happy had the right to enter the pro league next season, and that was what everyone was truly fighting to take..

Champions of the Challenger League? That was never the final destination, but a starting point, one that started from this very certificate.

Ye Xiu accepted the certificate and saw Team Happy printed there. The certificate had been prepared long ago, but the team name was only printed after the final result had been revealed. Happy's other members had already clustered around and Feng Xianjun stepped to the side, letting them share their joy and leaving the celebrations to them. Tonight, they were the main characters.

As for those side characters who had failed, they wouldn't be completely ignored. Feng Xianjun then went over to Team Excellent Era and gave a few words of comfort and encouragement. As for the reporters, they were already looking at Excellent Era like tigers watching their prey. They had already prepared who knows

how many questions, waiting to launch them at Excellent Era. They had already been told that this Challenger League match had a press conference afterwards. Never had this been arranged for the Challenger League before. It was clear how much importance the Alliance placed on this year's Challenger League match in comparison to the past. However, the reality was less grandiose: not enough popularity. However, this year, with the topic of Ye Xiu versus Excellent Era, they had arranged for time to gossip afterwards.

The first to appear at the press conference was Team Excellent Era. The manager Cui Li, as well as Sun Xiang, Xiao Shiqin, and the other Excellent Era players all attended the press conference, sitting on the stage dumbly. No one initiated conversation. They were all silent.

There was complete silence and the reporters were looking at each other as well.

Losing the Challenger League was probably even worse than losing the championship match, especially for a powerhouse team like Excellent Era. The reporters felt sorry for them, but their professionalism wouldn't allow them take mercy on Excellent Era just because they were sorry for the loss. After sitting in mournful silence with Excellent Era for half a minute, some reporters probably felt that they had met a quota for their sympathy and raised their hands to ask questions.

The members of Excellent Era were still sitting there numbly. In the end, it was an Alliance news manager who began to choose reporters to ask questions from the side.

"During the match, Su Mucheng suddenly declared that she and Excellent Era were over and sat on Happy's side of the bench. Could you explain why this is? Is there any bad blood between Su Mucheng and Excellent Era?" Upon asking the first question, the reporters had chosen a difficult question for Excellent Era.

However, they were all people who had experience with worldly situations. Cui Li glanced at the reporter and said without emotion, "Su Mucheng is still a member of Team Excellent Era and Excellent Era will convene with the players before making decisions regarding their futures. Before then, there's nothing to say."

"Then may I ask how Excellent Era convened with Ye Xiu when he announced his retirement? From the match today, I doubt that anyone would believe that Ye Xiu is a player who should retire. He's in a surprisingly good state that doesn't lose to any of Excellent Era's players." The question that followed hit an even sorer spot for Excellent Era. This was a problem that Excellent Era's PR had wanted to disperse. Since Ye Xiu refused to accept interviews, it had made things convenient for Excellent Era. It was more or less whatever they said that goes.

Yet now this old can of worms had been reopened after the finale of the Challenger League. When Ye Xiu had originally announced his retirement, everyone wanted to know the reason. However, since he was a very private person, no one was able to gain first hand knowledge from the man himself. Excellent Era was their only source of information to gain this information from. Under this situation, it was easy for Excellent Era to guide the discussion. They had to first cover up the truth of Ye Xiu's retirement and then mix in the truth of Excellent Era's slipping performance. That Ye Xiu's skill was slipping had been a logical excuse. With Ye Xiu's habits, quietly retiring wasn't unexpected. The fans might be sorrowful, but they still accepted this truth.

They had thought it had all blown over. Who would've expected that Ye Xiu would build up another team from scratch after leaving Excellent Era and then fight them in the Challenger League?

This wasn't something Excellent Era had planned for. After creating a lie, they could only weave more lies around it to prevent it from falling apart. It was a good thing that Ye Xiu refused to

appear in public, so Excellent Era held the reigns of the discussion.

Ye Xiu had never come out to say anything. Even after qualifying for the offline matches in the Challenger League and accepting some interviews, he had never expressed any form of concern towards these problems. Even so, upon seeing Ye Xiu accepting an interview for the first time, Excellent Era had panicked. They made preparations of all sorts of public backlash, but it was all for nothing. What they worried about was nothing to Ye Xiu.

Even now, Ye Xiu still didn't say anything.

However, he won the match.

Nothing was more convincing than this. You say Ye Xiu's skill has slipped? Then defeat him if you can! He had beat Excellent Era with a grassroots team. Never mind not being able to see any slips in his ability, even if his ability had slipped, no one would believe it after seeing such a conclusion.

Had Ye Xiu's state worsened to the point of needing to retire?

No one was more clear on this than Excellent Era.

The reason they wanted Ye Xiu to retire was precisely because they knew that Ye Xiu was still skilled, terrifyingly so. They wanted to give up on Ye Xiu, but were afraid that Ye Xiu would be a threat to them after becoming an opponent. They took more than they were given, and the situation had spiralled out of control.

Now, with this powerful reality as evidence, this question was like a knife's edge for them.

Even worse, Ye Xiu no longer refused the media and soon enough, he would be sitting in this exact same place, facing the same reporters, and possibly answering the same questions.

The days of being the only voice in the discussion had gone and would never be back.

When Excellent Era had wished Ye Xiu would walk onto the stage and get close to the media, promoting the team and himself, Ye Xiu had refused.

Now, when Excellent Era hoped that Ye Xiu could continue keeping his head down and refuse the reporters, he decided to stand up.

He hadn't said anything yet, but just the fact that he was willing to accept interviews caused Excellent Era to feel like they were sitting on pins and needles. Then, that last victory was an even stronger, clearer slap to the face.

"Manager Cui? Team Leader Cui?"

In his trance, Cui Li seemed to hear a voice calling out to him. He wanted to respond, but his body was no longer in his control.

"Doctor, is there a doctor here? Call an ambulance, someone's fainted!!" The press conference descended into chaos.

Chapter 1054: The Fate of a God

In the end, Cui Li was carried out on a stretcher, accompanied by an entourage of flashes. After the press conference had been disrupted, Excellent Era's press officer charged in, stopping the reporters that would like nothing more than to follow them all the way and take pictures.

"Sorry everyone, but with this incident, the interviews will end here today." The press officer said, ignoring the complaints of the reporters and herding the attending members of Excellent Era out.

The reporters loudly objected, but Excellent Era was steadfast in their decision, leaving a "we'll be holding another press conference in the near future, so you're welcome to come and ask whatever inquires you have then." In the blink of an eye, all of Excellent Era's people had left.

The reporters couldn't do anything about Excellent Era's steadfast decision, which ignored any way they could condemn them with their words. However, while they only had the chance to ask two questions, they managed to elicit very interesting responses. A question that could cause the answering side to faint? How much information was Excellent Era hiding in regards to the answer behind this question?

Though they might not get an answer today, the reporters wouldn't be discouraged. A monk might be able to run, but his monastery couldn't. It wasn't like such a large organization such as Excellent Era could disappear overnight. The reporters were all formulating their plans for the following interview.

Excellent Era might have escaped, but the press conference would continue. No matter how famous Excellent Era was, or how much there was to talk about, the champions were the true main characters of the night.

The reporters waited patiently. If they couldn't get their answers

from Excellent Era, then they would get them from Happy. The central figure to all of these questions was a part of Team Happy, after all.

Yet after waiting for a long time, they were still left without their targets. That was when the press officer of the Alliance walked in with an awkward expression on his face. His originally impeccable suit was wrinkled all over.

"Sorry everyone, but the press conference today will have to end here." The press officer walked onstage and, seeing the anxious gazes below, announced with embarrassment.

"What?" All the reporters crashed to the ground.

"You've got to be fucking kidding me!" Someone hollered.

"What about Happy?"

"That's right, Happy's players haven't arrived yet!"

"Happy's people, they left..." The press officer also sounded depressed as he informed the others. After the award ceremony, all the employees had come to clean the place up. There was quite a lot of chaos. Pro players all knew what to do. For example, Team Excellent Era's players went to wait for the press conference backstage without prompting.

As for Happy? Well, they left.

Yup, they left. They didn't tell anyone, and no one noticed. This was because this was impossible to anyone with common sense. No one would be on guard for the team that had just finished a match.

Thus, Team Happy really did leave. It wasn't until the press conference was ready to start when the Alliance realized that only Excellent Era was present, while Happy was nowhere to be seen.

The employees looked for them everywhere with all their might, but they couldn't find anything. In the end, they asked around before finally getting word that a large group of people had left,

yelling "we're the champions!"

Happy's player? Or Happy's fans?

They didn't know. All they knew was that Happy's people had left. They had stood up the press conference.

It was a good thing that Happy was going second, being the victors, so the Alliance still held a slither of hope. They hurried to find a way to contact Happy, rushing to get Happy back before Excellent Era's press conference ended.

Who would've thought that Excellent Era wouldn't be so cooperative either? It was only the second question and someone had already fainted.

The Alliance couldn't stop them from ending the press conference with this reason. However, on the other side, they hadn't even found Happy's contact info yet!

Chairman Feng Xianjun, having been informed of this, was stunned. No way? In the past, it was Ye Xiu who refused to attend these kinds of events, could it be that the entirety of Happy would refuse to attend these events now? That was too against the rules; that was most certainly not allowed to happen.

"We must find him and figure out what this is about!" That was the order the chairman gave.

They had found Happy's number and hurriedly called, but no one ever picked up. The Alliance was helpless in this situation and they couldn't have the reporters wait there forever, so the press officer had to go and announce that the press conference was over.

The press officer knew how awkward this situation was and was prepared to be surrounded and bombarded by the complaints of reporters, but Happy had left and they couldn't find them, so what could they do? The press officer could only face things with a strained smile.

The finals of the Challenger League, the press conference with all

the juicy information that the reporters had been waiting for, yet it had been stopped with the fainting of a single person?

No one would accept that.

The media stands had all began to plan out their next steps. The media groups with idle soldiers stationed in H City all moved their troops out towards Happy Internet Cafe and Club Excellent Era. Do you really think you can escape us?

But the next day, Club Excellent Era suddenly announced that they would no longer be answering inquiries from the media. The reason, they explained, was because losing the Challenger League had brought their development to a grinding halt. Now, they had a lot of problems to deal with and didn't have the time or energy to deal with the media.

This reason seemed rather legit. Team Excellent Era had never thought they would lose the Challenger League. Their plans for the past year were all in regards to the Pro League and winning the championships. Now they had to stay in the Challenger League another year. The second coming of such a disaster was really more than they could deal with. Even disregarding that, Sun Xiang, Xiao Shiqin, these Gods, who had stayed with Excellent Era in the Challenger League for a year already, wouldn't accept having to go another year. Not just these Gods, but Zhang Jiaxing, Shen Jian, these pros, who could easily find a place in the Alliance, wouldn't be willing to continue to play in the Challenger League. There was also the rookie, Qiu Fei, who, according to the media of City B, was being sought out by Team Tiny Herb, who was looking for a chance to negotiate his transfer with Excellent Era.

This news came from a small, local paper and wasn't necessarily trustworthy, but it clearly showed that the Challenger League was a waste of even Qiu Fei's talent. Could Excellent Era keep these players?

There were, indeed, many troublesome things that Excellent Era

had to deal with, but right now, the media wouldn't believe that they refused to respond to inquiries because they were busy.

They were busy, but the reason they didn't want to face the media was because they had something to hide.

The more they had to hide, the more interested the media would be in digging up their secrets. Excellent Era might have closed themselves off to the media, but the media was omnipresent and would always find a way to attack from a different angle.

First of all, they found out from one of the receptionists at Happy Internet Cafe how exactly Ye Xiu came to their Internet cafe. Though they knew that Happy was only a road apart from Excellent Era, running to an Internet cafe after leaving Excellent Era really didn't suit the status of a God of the Alliance.

Yet they didn't think it really was just as things seemed.

Happy Internet Cafe's receptionist didn't hide anything, openly admitting that Ye Xiu had come to the Internet cafe and asked for a computer then, seeing the notice that they were looking for employees, applied for the position.

A God of Glory..... after announcing his retirement had come to an internet cafe for work?

Then, the reporters were given a tour of Happy Internet Cafe and the places God Ye Xiu had fought from. There was a small bed and a whole bunch of miscellaneous items in the small storage room; the reporters almost cried.

Was this the fate of the first generation God that built up Excellent Era's dynasty and made the title of Battle God resound throughout the entire Glory scene?

On the morrow, the media was full of pictures of this heartbreaking storage room. The big websites and internet celebs were also all reposting this, and some TV companies even wanted to come and film onsite.

The Glory scene was shocked!

The fans were shocked!

The reason for Ye Xiu's departure from Excellent Era was no longer of importance. Was this what the general, who had poured sweat and tears into taking the team to its pinnacle, got for all his hard work after retirement?

Working in an Internet cafe, living in a doghouse?

"How could they do this?!" One of the randomly interviewed Glory players exclaimed. "I can't imagine that a God like Ye Qiu would receive this sort of treatment after retirement. I can't imagine how Excellent Era must treat its players. Will there still be any pros willing to play for them after this? Oh, that's not right. What pro would be willing to go to a team in the Challenger League?!" This player really could trash talk, wiping a fistful of salt over Excellent Era's wounds.

"Ye Xiu, in this situation, after retirement? This can't be true, right? It isn't some sort of scam, is it?" There were also some who were doubtful.

"This is so hard to believe! What kind of club is Excellent Era? It doesn't matter what they've achieved. Letting the person who brought them to such heights fall into such destitution. All I can say to that is that they truly are heartless. This kind of team deserves to be relegated. Good work, Ye Xiu. I watched the finals of the Challenger League, spectacular, amazing, awesome, fuck!"

"I think this is suspicious. Think of what value God Ye Xiu has. All he did was retire, why is it like he's cutting all ties or something? This is suspicious, too suspicious."

The aforementioned interviews weren't conducted with Excellent Era supports. Apart from the few doubtful ones, the others all cursed openly, unafraid of the consequences.

As for Excellent Era fans? In the face of this truth, they were

heartbroken, sorrowful, wanting to explain things for their team but not able to find an excuse.

"I think... It's not as simple as it seems. There must be something more to it." In the hearts of Excellent Era's fans, they still had hope for the better. They all wanted to believe that their God, and their team held love for one another.

"Fuck, this must be Ye Xiu's way of getting pity and intentionally trying to tarnish Excellent Era's name. Who the hell would believe that this is what happened to a God like that? Not me, at least." There were also those who still supported Excellent Era and ignored the truth, deriving things through their own logic.

"I don't know..." And then there were some fans who were like Team Excellent Era when faced with this question. They fell silent, unable to answer. No matter what, all that was left was hurt.

However, most Excellent Era fans couldn't stand this torment and held massive gatherings, protesting in front of Club Excellent Era daily and requesting the club to end their silent and give an explanation.

Chapter 1055: Excellent Era's Silence

The Challenger League finals came to an end on Friday night. The following evening was the 37th round of the regular season of the season nine Glory Pro League, as well as the second to last round. A few teams had their rankings set in stone by then, but some were still fighting for a place in the playoffs or the right to stay in the Alliance.

Yet on such a crucial match day, there was a blanket of reports on the results of the Challenger League finals.

Happy had truly created a miracle.

The entire Glory circle was enthusiastically discussing this topic.

And on the following Sunday, the pitiful truth surrounding Ye Xiu's treatment after his retirement had elicited another wave of attention and discussion. All of Glory was discussing this gossip. The media fell right to Ye Xiu's side in this argument, all ganging up on Excellent Era together. Amongst the majority of Glory players, Excellent Era also took the brunt of shame and disdain.

The pro circle also placed heavy importance on this. Many media groups used mobile, QQ, and other methods to interview pro players on their opinions.

"This is a disgrace." Han Wenqing, the captain of Team Tyranny, who had already cemented their place as first in the regular season, stated in anger.

"Considering the position Ye Xiu has in the Glory circle, I believe all the pros are bitterly disappointed in Team Excellent Era for the situation that they left Ye Xiu in after his retirement," was Team Blue Rain's captain, Yu Wenzhou's opinion.

"Without a doubt, Ye Xiu has been treated unfairly." Team Tiny Herb's captain, Wang Jiexi, said.

"This isn't right," Team Samsara's captain, Zhou Zekai,

expressed.

The pro players from the powerhouse teams almost seemed to have discussed this beforehand and condemned Excellent Era for their behavior solemnly.

Team Excellent Era was facing an unprecedented crisis of trust!

As the media group holding the most authority in the Glory circle, Esports Home liberally used up pages to report this shocking news on their Monday issue. On the other hand, the crucial 37th round of matches was only given a casual report of the results on the front page. The contents of the matches were several pages in. The news that took up the most eye catching placements were all on the Challenger League, Ye Xiu and Excellent Era.

Esports Home never exaggerated just to attract attention. Excellent Era, which had hurriedly gone silent and hid away from the public, was like a guilty coward in the eyes of the people. From the media to the normal players, pressure was being placed on them from all sides. However, Excellent Era was strangely stubborn with their public relations this time and didn't make any moves to soothe the situation. Club Excellent Era's doors were sealed and the players that gathered at their building never managed to catch a single member of Excellent Era. No one knew what Excellent Era was thinking.

Many people sensed something strange from Excellent Era's inaction.

The protests continued for two days and, Wednesday evening, a piece of news began to circulate online. Someone said they had seen a meeting between the higher-ups of Excellent Era and Samsara in City S.

What was Excellent Era planning?

This rumor without proof immediately had people's thoughts spiralling out of control. At such a time, Excellent Era interacting

with other teams was a very strange sight. Was Excellent Era planning to give up on itself and throw a clearance sale?

The rumors spread rapidly. Immediately, reporters were sent to Club Samsara to divulge the truth from them. Team Samsara ended up being very open about it, openly admitting that they were in negotiations with Excellent Era about purchases, but they didn't leak anything about the contents of these negotiations.

Even after the June sixth Friday issue of Esports Home came out, Excellent Era still maintained their silence and ignored all the requests and demands from the fans.

June 7th was the last day of the regular season, but on this day, Excellent Era finally opened up to the media and what they had to say was a massive bombshell: Club Excellent Era was up for sale.

The boss of Excellent Era, Tao Xuan, told his spokesman to say that after being the head of Excellent Era for all this time, he felt bone-deep exhaustion; it was time for him to change his lifestyle. Thus, he had decided to sell Club Excellent Era and hoped that his successor could bring Excellent Era glory once more. As for him, personally? He would always be Excellent Era's most loyal fan.

It sounded nice, but everyone knew what this was about with a glance. Excellent Era could endure this crisis and didn't plan to try. Boss Tao Xuan was already preparing to abandon ship.

However, was it so easy to find someone to accept current Excellent Era?

Excellent Era, having not made any attempt to soothe public relations, only found themselves with more and more dirt being dug out. Now, Excellent Era's name had been completely tarnished and not even their glorious dynasty of the past could save them. Not only was their name dragged through the dirt, they didn't have the qualifications to the Pro League either. Disregarding this though, their hardware was still the cream of the crop in the Glory circle, and this made the selling of Excellent Era very complicated.

In simple terms, Excellent Era's hardware was as spectacular as ever, but its software was nothing but a mess.

Yet it was this software that truly represented the value of the two words "Excellent Era". Now that the software was destroyed, no one would want this anymore. As for the hardware, if anyone wanted it, they could seek out that they needed. With Excellent Era and Samsara already in negotiations, this was made very clear. Team Samsara wouldn't purchase Excellent Era. What were they interested in, seeking out Excellent Era for negotiations? Players? Characters?

After coming to such a realization, Excellent Era's fans panicked.

Putting Excellent Era up for sale. This was clearly a clearance sale preceding Excellent Era's disbandment! After this, could Excellent Era still stay alive?

For Excellent Era's fans, this wasn't something that they could ever accept. No matter if Excellent Era was good or bad, they had entrusted so much to Excellent Era. That was something that would never change. With what had happened, they were panicking. After all, no one would ever want to see their team in such a state. Some people might leave, but there would always be those that stayed, hoping that their team would stand once more, that they would be able to be at their team's side forever.

Yet now, Excellent Era was facing disbandment and might disappear forever. The team they had poured their hearts and souls into to support, the team they had cheered for for so long, would cease to exist like this?

No!!

Not long after the news came out, Club Excellent Era was surrounded by countless people. They were far more irrational than those who had been demanding an explanation front the team. With time running out, they weren't able to make many preparations. They could only yell again and again to express their

feelings.

They didn't want the club to be sold. No matter what, they wanted to walk with their team until the end.

Chapter 1056: At Least They're Still With Us

Everyone was all up in arms about Excellent Era, but where was the other star of this incident? They had yet to appear after the Challenger League.

Right now, it was the final stretch of the regular season many life and death matches were being fought. Yet, the place where the most Glory reporters had gathered was City H, which didn't even have any teams currently in the Pro League.

The reporters swarmed to take a look around the Happy Internet Cafe, and saw people protesting daily outside Club Excellent Era. But where was Ye Xiu? He was the reason that they came, but no one ever saw him. Ye Xiu didn't appear, nor did any other member of Team Happy. The people working at the Internet cafe didn't know either. It was only until they asked one of the employees to contact the boss, Chen Guo, that they found out that Team Happy was still in City B.

After the match, they had never come back.

After winning the Challenger League, Happy was drowning in delight and triumph. They had forgotten everything else. The post match press conference? What was that? Such a thought hadn't surfaced in their minds for even a second.

They had left the stadium directly and had been welcomed by a group of Guild Happy's tenth server members, led by Seven Fields. The massive group of people had gone to find a place to celebrate their victory; everyone was eager to toast God Ye Xiu. Amongst these fans was Sleeping Moon. Every time he thought of his and Lord Grim's first meeting in the tenth server, Sleeping Moon wanted to bury himself. His old friends like Seven Fields and Drifting Water still laughed at him even now: you're very brave, daring to challenge God Ye Xiu?

Sleeping Moon wanted to cry! That God was his idol. If only he

had known earlier; it would have been more appropriate for him to go and lick his shoes.

After discovering Lord Grim's true identity, this had become a thorn in his heart. Today, Sleeping Moon wanted to use this chance to properly express himself and wash away the past. Holding his wine and lining up in the queue to toast, Sleeping Moon mentally prepared what he wanted to say. Yet, right after the first toast, someone began shouting, "What happened? What happened?"

Sleeping Moon rushed over and took a look at what was happening. Was the God drunk?

"What did you put in the drink?" No one believed the truth and mercilessly surrounded the young man who had toasted first. They immediately thought that he was a spy from Excellent Era. Did this bastard intend to poison their God?

"I didn't, I really didn't!" The young man was almost crying, trying to explain himself with the empty glass in hand.

"He... is a bit of a lightweight," Chen Guo explained, remembering Ye Xiu's younger brother, the real Ye Qiu.

He's a lightweight?

Everyone felt that boss Chen Guo's words really were modest. If he really had gotten drunk, then could you call this being a lightweight? This was a One-Hit KO!

The invincible God of Glory was instantly KO'ed by one cup of wine.

Without the star of the show, the party died down quite a bit. The players who came up to toast didn't know what to do.

That was when Sun Zheping came over, tossing the drunk Ye Xiu to one side and rolling up his sleeves, yelling, "Come on! I'll drink with you!"

The party instantly livened up. It was Chen Guo, seeing Sun Zheping about to drink without care, who said in doubt, "But, pro players don't drink, right?"

This was something that Ye Xiu had told her. If you drank too much too often, it would depress your nervous system causing your reaction speed to fall, your body to slow down and your hands to tremble. These were all taboos for pro players.

"That's right! Pro players should never drink." Hearing Chen Guo's words, Sun Zheping turned and smiled a bitter smile before raising his head and downing the cup of wine.

"Nice!!!" The players all cheered, clustering around Sun Zheping to compete.

Seeing this, Chen Guo felt melancholy in her heart. Pro players shouldn't drink, but Sun Zheping evidently no longer felt like he was a real pro player anymore. This celebratory event, for him, also held sorrow. He should have been able to do more. What little contributions he had made wasn't enough to satisfy him.

Mo Fan didn't get many chances to play and Luo Ji didn't even appear in the finals, but they had futures ahead of them. They had time and opportunity to compete, but Sun Zheping didn't. He could only end things here, heart yearning for more and victory adding to his disappointment. This was probably the reason he never returned even though he could still manage to play at a pro level with some strain. For him, this wasn't nearly enough!

"What happened, what happened?"

Chen Guo was still over here feeling melancholy for Sun Zheping when a commotion broke out there. She went over to see and found that Sun Zheping had fallen, too.

"How many glasses?" A player who was probably about to strike, holding a glass of wine, asked.

"Three?" A person with an empty glass said incredulously.

With Ye Xiu being OHKO'ed before, three glasses didn't seem all that shocking, but the problem was Sun Zheping's bring-it-on attitude from before. Everyone thought he was a great drinker who would take ages to get tipsy, but he fell at just three glasses?

Three glasses wasn't much better than one glass.

Chen Guo felt even worse now. Sun Zheping actually couldn't drink at all, could he? These gods, for their dreams, were always strict with themselves. How many years had it been since Sun Zheping had retired? He was evidently still holding himself to that rule of not touching alcohol, otherwise he wouldn't be down with just three glasses. Drinking ability was like mechanical skill; it could be trained, to some extent.

Yet Sun Zheping didn't. He persisted with the habits of pro players, protecting his own body. Did he hope to one day have the chance to return to the battlefield?

Chen Guo didn't think on it further, silently helping Sun Zheping to the side.

"Another so fast?"

On one corner of the sofa, Su Mucheng was eating sunflower seeds. The blackout drunk Ye Xiu was sleeping askew to one side. Soon enough, Sun Zheping was shoved over.

Chen Guo sighed. When she was just a fan, all she saw was the spectacular performance these Gods had on the field. She would have never considered the amount of effort they had to put in off the field.

"What's wrong?" Su Mucheng would tell how Chen Guo didn't seem very happy. This was a night of their victory. What could wash away the joy of a championship?

Chen Guo glanced at the drunken two, but didn't really know how to explain.

"Don't worry." Su Mucheng seemed to understand upon seeing

Chen Guo's gaze. "At least everyone is still with us."

At least everyone is still with us...

Chen Guo didn't know how to react for a moment and glanced at the two again.

That's right. It didn't matter if it was Ye Xiu who had been kicked by his club, or Sun Zheping who could no longer reach his peak, what with the injury to his hand, or Wei Chen over there who had retired for longer than most people's pro careers yet was still doing his all to climb back to the top. Their lives hadn't been smooth, but no matter what, they didn't give up. They held hope in their hearts and charged forwards at every opportunity. No matter what, they were still here.

"These two useless things, my turn!" Over there, Wei Chen looked at the two drunk gods with disdain and rolled up his sleeves, preparing for battle.

The Guild Happy members muttered among themselves, not very enthusiastic about Wei Chen's upcoming performance.

"I bet four glasses and he blacks out."

"I bet five."

"I think I'll bet three."

"No one betting one glass?"

"If no one's betting one glass, I will!"

"Alright alright, confirm your bets..." They had even began a betting pool about Wei Chen.

It was doubtful that many would go home sober tonight. Chen Guo originally was going to be strict with herself, but then she drank a little out of courtesy every now and then and ended up tipsy.

Steamed Bun, Wu Chen, Luo Ji and An Wenyi were all swaying about. Even Mo Fan who barely interacted with anyone had

managed to drink himself into being unable to walk straight.

"A hundred glasses! I bet a hundred glasses!" Wei Chen hollered as he walked out with the others, all supporting each other. Wei Chen didn't lose face for pro players. He really could drink. If he really managed a hundred glasses, no one would know, but at the very least he could walk by himself with some help from the wall. It was just that after he left, he got on a taxi and asked to be sent back to Happy Internet Cafe. Under the taxi driver's confused gaze, he was dragged back out.

It was a good thing that the girls hadn't gotten so drunk. After sending off wave after wave of Guild Happy players, they got the drunk guys back to the hotel.

When she next woke, it was already noon. Opening her eyes, Chen Guo was immediately blinded by the sunlight.

She glanced around her room. There was no one there. Originally, this was her and Tang Rou's room, but she didn't know where everyone slept after last night.

We... really won the Challenger League?

Chen Guo stared at the ceiling, ignoring the blinding sunlight and suddenly felt a little lost. Drunken nights were always very blurred. With their victory of the championship, it all seemed like a fantasy.

Chen Guo quickly rolled to her feet and went to find her handbag.

The handbag was right beside her pillow and Chen Guo opened it, quickly finding what she wanted.

The qualification certificate to the Pro Alliance.

Team Happy.

Yes! They really did it. All of this was real. In that moment, Chen Guo felt like she was surrounded with bliss. Last night was full of

passion, excitement, energy. Only after giving it a night to sink in did the satisfaction and bliss of getting the championship really flood in.

"Where are the others?" Chen Guo hurriedly got up and charged out of her room.

The others were getting up as well, though the others who had been dead drunk weren't nearly as lively as Chen Guo, who had only been tipsy.

"You all alright?" Chen Guo greeted everyone before seeing Ye Xiu still asleep on the bed.

"He's really too weak!" Chen Guo recalled the scene from last night. "I know he's a lightweight, but getting blackout drunk with just a cup just seems unreal!"

"It's not just from drinking," Wei Chen said, "He's exhausted. Let him rest a few days!"

Translator's Thoughts

Nomyummi Nomyummi

We're #1 just like Happy!! The 17 chapter week starts today plus a bonus vid translated by me and veriquity! The MAD is called Along this Journey and is centered around Ye Xiu. We've translated it so that the lyrics are singable too :)

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dl_-6qUNnCA

Chapter 1057: End of the Regular Season

Ye Xiu slept for an entire day. The rest of the team felt sluggish for a day after all the drinking and celebrating. Chen Guo spent her time on the web, surfing through all the reports of Happy's victory in the Challenger League and bursting with joy. Yet, on this day, they also received a phone call from the Alliance. Happy was solemnly admonished for their conduct during the press conference after the competition.

"We forgot! We were so happy that we completely forgot." Chen Guo gave this explanation.

The Alliance immediately communicated that they would not be launching an investigation. However, as one of the new teams entering the Alliance next season, there would be another press conference that they would have to attend. Obviously, Chen Guo had no way of refusing this request. After asking for a date, she found that they still had a week. This press conference for new teams would only take place after the season had ended. They at least had to figure out which teams each of the two new entries would be replacing first!

That day was also the second to last round of the season. Because Heavenly Swords would be preparing for the competition, they only congratulated Happy on their championship over the phone the day before. They obviously didn't have the chance to gather together. This Saturday, Luo Guanning sent over a stack of tickets, inviting everyone in Happy to watch the match.

After that night's match was finished, the two groups pooled together, once again enthusiastically celebrating.

This was partly because Heavenly Swords wanted to make up for the lack of in-person blessings during the previous evening. At the same time, after this round, they also had a reason to celebrate themselves. They had maintained their spot in the Alliance!

Maintaining a spot in the Alliance.

This was Heavenly Swords' goal after realizing their own strength. This was definitely below the expectations that the media often painted for them. All of Heavenly Swords' publicity after their announcement of joining the Alliance had shown off their financial resources, leading many to expect them to be a dark horse. The pre-season forecasts even dared to place them in the number ten spot.

All of this failed to sway Heavenly Swords from their intended path. Every step that they took was sure and steady. In this way, the early stages were unusually tough. The professional league was indeed not as simple as they had once thought.

Luckily, this season, Glory had released an expansion, winning them an opportunity. This kind of change was very good news for low to mid-tier teams. The widespread emergence of Level 75 Orange equipment allowed them to somewhat shrink the character strength gap between them and more powerful teams in a short amount of time. Yet in addition to this, Heavenly Swords was also an in-game ally of Happy. This allowed them to focus their energy on competitions. It could be said that, while many pro players rushed into the game, they were freed from such a burden by Happy's presence.

All of this was left unsaid between the two sides, but within their hearts each knew this clearly.

Now, the second to last match of the season was complete. Team Heavenly Swords ultimately locked in 14th place. The outcome of the last match of the season wouldn't affect their ranking. Although this contradicted the pre-season media expectations for the team, Heavenly Swords had completely achieved the goal they had set for themselves. They were especially aware of the fact that had it not been for the expansion, had it not been for the fact that they could continue to concentrate their energy on the matches during that time period, they would be in a precarious place right

now. Before this, Heavenly Swords' placement had been just around the relegation zone, their situation an imminent danger.

"To Happy's victory! To Heavenly Swords' continued spot in the Alliance! Let's toast!" Luo Guanning took the lead to cheer. However, Happy had been completely intoxicated the day before, so today they really needed to demonstrate some control. As for Heavenly Swords, they had all been pro players for a year now, so they would also control themselves when celebrating.

"Next season, we'll be opponents." Luo Guanning said with infinite sorrow. Interacting with Happy, especially interacting with the God Ye Xiu, had really brought a considerable amount of profit for their Heavenly Swords. If he had a choice, Luo Guanning obviously wouldn't want to give up this kind of friendship and become opponents.

"I hope that in the future, we won't run into a kill-or-be-killed situation against you." Luo Guanning raised his glass towards the ladies and gentleman of Happy. "However, even if this happens, no matter the outcome, I swear our friendship off stage will not change.

"Hahaha, you're thinking too much Little Luo." Ye Xiu laughed, "I'm afraid our two teams have completely different goals. That type of kill-or-be-killed situation shouldn't arise."

"Oh? What's Happy's goal for the next season?" Luo Guanning asked curiously.

"Champions."

"Pffff..." Even with all of his etiquette training, and despite his usual unshakable elegance and composure, Luo Guanning spit out the sip of wine he had just taken. He hurriedly apologized to the person he had spit on.

Just a while ago, when the five of them had gathered together to create a team, their goal had also been to directly aim for the

championships. They had been prepared to take the Alliance by storm. After they met the God, he had helped them realize how unrealistic their goal was. For a team that had been constantly pulling small heists within the game, saying that they were directing aiming to become champions was really too disrespectful to the Alliance!

But God, you, you can't have this kind of double standard!

You called us unrealistic and impractical, yet your team, which has just joined the Alliance, is already shouting about becoming the champions? Isn't that too unconvincing?

Even though you have the strength of a God, what about the other characters and players on your team? Glory isn't meant to be played alone... wasn't this what you said at the end of the competition yesterday?

Luo Guanning couldn't accept this, yet this also wasn't something he could easily say out loud. However, whether or not he said this out loud didn't even matter. The mouthful of wine that he had spit out had already made his thoughts very clear!

"Hahaha." Ye Xiu nevertheless laughed at his appearance, not giving an explanation for his words. He simply raised his glass, also giving a toast: "Everyone come!"

Tonight's celebration was subdued, yet when all was said and done it couldn't really count as any kind of real rest. After today, Chen Guo didn't even call everyone back to City H, instead looking for a resort within City B. She directly dragged the entire team over for some real rest and recuperation.

The place that Luo Guanning introduced was truly a location on the level of The Peach Spring beyond this world.** It was only through his name and connections that Happy's people got the chance to enjoy it. This place was truly detached from the outside world and devoid of distractions. However, going online every day and seeing everyone's reactions to their victory was still Chen

Guo's greatest joy.

The praises showered upon Happy and the questions aimed at Excellent Era all made Chen Guo sigh with contentment. She felt especially vindicated seeing that reporters had visited the Happy Internet Cafe, and had been given a tour of Ye Xiu's previous dwelling in the storage room. Their violent denouncements were simultaneously laughable and sad.

Finally, we've won!

Seeing all the different news reports and remembering everything that had happened over the past year, Chen Guo felt very moved. Although she was this team's boss, in reality she really hadn't done much. All of the most demanding burdens were pretty much being shouldered by Ye Xiu alone. In a year and a half, starting from a brand new server and a new account, leveling up, finding people, fighting for materials, upgrading equipment, training the other players ...

Ye Xiu had truly done so much, yet Chen Guo, who was always by his side, had only become aware of it now.

They relaxed in the resort for a week. Meanwhile, the Pro Alliance had reached its final stages. Excellent Era also dropped a bomb: they had entered the scrap market and were ready to sell.

During this week, Chen Guo had also been contacted many times by people who wanted to meet and interview Ye Xiu. She rejected all of these requests. Although she had long wanted Ye Xiu to step out and and give a serious response about the true nature of his retirement, at this time, she just wanted Ye Xiu to get some good rest because she had discovered that this was truly the most important thing to Ye Xiu. He needed to recover his health and adjust his mental state. Only like this could he continue persevering on the Glory stage.

To Ye Xiu, this year and a half wasn't as simple as merely missing the pro stage. When all was said and done, how much did this year

and a half of demanding labor shorten the career span of this already aging pro player?

A week of recuperation might not be able to save much. Yet, Chen Guo did not wish to see Ye Xiu spending more time and energy doing other things during this period of time.

He's truly too tired. He needs to rest properly.

Wei Chen words rang true. Chen Guo could only do her best to create for him a good resting environment. This at least was something she could work hard to achieve.

On Saturday night, amidst the dispute and clamor that Team Excellent Era was facing, the regular season of Season 9 of the Glory Pro League officially came to an end.

Team Tyranny did not fail to meet expectations, placing first in the regular season. However, they failed to break Excellent Era's old record score. After all, now was a shining era filled with stars. With the immense improvement in technology, Excellent Era's overwhelming strength from those days was becoming increasingly difficult to duplicate.

Tyranny and Excellent Era, a pair of mortal enemies from the past.

However, Tyranny was the team at the top. Even as people felt sorrowful that such a record could not be surpassed, they also thought about how the record-holding and archenemy team Excellent Era was currently crumbling to pieces on the side. In the interview with Team Tyranny's captain Han Wenqing after the season ended, the question of the captain's opinion on Excellent Era's situation was posed. Han Wenqing did not take joy in his opponents' suffering, yet he mercilessly replied with one sentence: they reaped what they sowed.

After Tyranny, the previous championship team Samsara stood in second place. Their ace player Zhou Zekai was the same as ever,

gorgeous and powerful. Although they were nominally second place, compared to the previous season, Samsara was surprisingly even stronger than before. It could only be said that this season, Team Tyranny was more steady and efficient.

In third place was Team Wind Howl. Under the lead of their new ace Tang Hao, Wind Howl displayed their strength from the start. Their goal was no longer simply making playoffs; instead, they were aiming for the championships. However, in the end, they still failed to surpass the two teams ahead, although they did manage to beat Tiny Herb and Blue Rain by a full head.

Tiny Herb and Blue Rain stood in fourth and fifth place. The greatest excitement that this pair of old powerhouses brought were their two young rookies. The prodigy Gao Yingjie had officially become a part of the main force of Tiny Herb this season, with many eye-catching performances. On Blue Rain's ride, the 14 year old Lu Hanwen was even more extraordinary, directly filling the gap left by All-Star Yu Feng after his transfer. He truly embodied the saying, the newborn calf isn't afraid of the tiger, radiating all kinds of passion and enthusiasm on stage. Even though he still had many flaws in his playstyle, outside of him there really wasn't a choice for this season's Best Rookie. Gao Yingjie very much regretted that he was already a second year player, and thus no longer qualified for the title of Best Rookie.

After these five teams, Misty Rain, Void, and Hundred Blossoms occupied sixth through eighth place

Translator's Thoughts

Nomyummi Nomyummi

**TL Note: The Peach Spring beyond this world (世外桃源) means a hidden utopia of peace and prosperity. The chengyu is a reference to The Peach Blossom Spring (桃花源记), a fable about an isolated paradise village that a fisherman accidentally discovered whilst sailing down a river. ----------

--The UI for Translator's Thoughts seriously sucks. I can't format stuff (put in tabs and new lines) or paste images/videos. If the spirit stones to unlock a chapter didn't depend on word length, I would put my TL notes in the chapter. As a workaround for now, I'll post stuff on Patreon since I won't be limited to length that way. So for more information on The Peach Blossom Spring, check out: https://www.patreon.com/posts/18349699/

Chapter 1058: New Team Press Conference

Overall, the situation in the Alliance hadn't seen much change. Although Wild Howl had surged up the ranks, the other powerhouses hadn't fallen either. Instead, it was Thunderclap and 301 Degrees that hadn't managed to make it into the playoffs after losing Xiao Shiqin and Xu Bin. Team Hundred Blossoms hadn't been off to a good start, unstable for the first half of the season, but after the update, their performance surged. From the team to the fans, they all exhibited a peak in fighting spirit and performed better and better, eventually catching the last bus to the playoffs.

With the rankings set in stone for the regular season, the schedule for the playoffs was released. The most intense clash of the first round was the fourth ranked Blue Rain and fifth ranked Tiny Herb. As these two teams were both champion level powerhouses, this clash would doubtlessly be tacked with the tag "pre-finals" or something along those lines. In addition, with the disharmony between the two teams, and the fact that both teams had very amazing rookies, this match was abundant with discussion and content.

However, if you were talking about hot topics, then the hottest one would definitely be the clash between the first ranked Tyranny and eighth ranked Hundred Blossoms in the first round.

Zhang Jiale's arrival at Tyranny upon his return was still being debated about even now. Now, with Zhang Jiale allied to Tyranny and facing the team he had once led, Team Hundred Blossoms, no drama-lover would miss the war that was set to rage.

The other two battles were Samsara versus Void and Wind Howl versus Misty Rain. Compared to the other two, these matches weren't as hot of a topic, but this was only a comparison. There was no weak team in the playoffs.

However, there were always tears that had to accompany

laughter.

These eight teams managed to charge into the playoffs, but there were also two teams that had to leave the Alliance. Yet for these weak, relegated teams, not much attention would be given to them except among their fans. Instead, it was the teams that were going to replace them that were hot topics.

Team Myth!

After being approved by the Alliance, a whole new team was born. They debuted in the Alliance-held press conference on the first day of the new week and enthusiastically expressed their determination and will. In the past, new teams like this would elicit a lot of attention and curiosity, but today, the reporters all hoped that this new team called Myth would finish their rambling and get lost. The team everyone was waiting for was the next team, the team with God Ye Xiu, the team that had miraculously crushed Excellent Era and charged into the Alliance, Happy.

Under this background, the Q&A session after Team Myth had finished their speech was filled with nothing but very cooperative silence from the reporters. In the end, a few veteran reporters asked a few cliche questions out of courtesy. Team Myth ended up leaving, dispirited, with the Alliance press officer's repeated "are there anymore questions?"

Yet the moment Myth left, the still and low-spirited reporters suddenly jumped up with enthusiasm. Those who were practically drooling as they napped seemed to shine with the glow of being recharged.

"It should be Happy now, right? Where are they?"

Team Myth hadn't even completely left and they saw the response of the reporters, wanting to cry.

"Ahem... Next, let's welcome Team Happy..." The Alliance press officer continued to act as a host.

"They're coming, they're coming!!" It didn't need to be mentioned how excited the reporters wer. As soon as Happy's people appeared, flashes enveloped the room. People were taking photos nonstop until Happy sat in their seats, especially for Ye Xiu. Fuck, they hadn't manage to take photos of him for so long; today they were gonna take their fill.

Ye Xiu was so blinded by the flashes that he couldn't even open his eyes. Even the Alliance press officer couldn't watch this go on and hurriedly cleared his throat and announced that the press conference was beginning.

This press conference was an exhibition of the new teams, so all the members would be attending. However, they had to stay within the rules. For example, Su Mucheng couldn't sit onstage at this time. As for Sun Zheping, he had already bid them farewell and left for Heavenly Swords to prepare for the next season and didn't attend either. As for Wu Chen, Ye Xiu and Chen Guo had asked for his opinion and he had expressed that he was satisfied with being able to take part in such a spectacular match. He didn't have any further hopes for the pro league and wished to focus on the guild completely.

Do you really have no more hopes?

Ye Xiu and Chen Guo didn't ask that because they knew the answer.

Wu Chen definitely still hoped he could take part, but he knew what the reality of it was. He wasn't young anymore and not very skilled either. An occasional striking performance meant little. What was more important was that he knew that Su Mucheng would be joining Happy in the next season. Go and fight over this place with the Number One Launcher of the Alliance? Here, Wu Chen let go of it all. He was a player with limited talent. Being able to perform and help out in this high-level and crucial match, helping his team enter the Alliance, that was his peak already. Aiming even higher was too unrealistic for him.

Wu Chen left the team, but still attended the press conference as Team Happy's guild leader. The Guild Department had always been a very important part of the team and acted as the right and left hands to the team with the R&D Department. Guild leader? A guild leader of any normal guild was nothing impressive, but a guild leader of a club was a very important position.

Team Happy was onstage and the press conference began. First, was the introduction for the team members. Then, the boss of the team, Chen Guo, who was truly the first in the team, had to say a few words. Since the Alliance had informed them beforehand, they naturally had a speech prepared. However, while Chen Guo might be open and extroverted usually, she was still rather nervous in a situation like this. Yet, reminding herself that she was the boss of the team that defeated Excellent Era, Chen Guo steeled herself.

Then, the captain would have to say a few words.

Ye Xiu, after all these years, finally appeared in an event like this. The flashes immediately started up again.

Boss Chen Guo represented the club as a whole. Even though this club of theirs didn't have all those individual departments, they were one in name. As for the captain, he represented the team.

Everyone was eagerly anticipating Ye Xiu's speech! However, as they listened, the reporters with good memories began to scratch their heads.

"No way, how come this speech sounds so familiar?"

"Really?"

"Yeah, I've definitely heard it somewhere. I know it."

"Pick a few keywords and search it up?"

"Yeah, that line just now was too familiar. I'll search it up."

Soon enough, the answer was out. The reporters wanted to cry. Fuck, wasn't this the speech the captain of Team Heavenly Swords

had used last year when they entered the Alliance? It's so rare for you to attend a press conference like this; would it kill you to take it a little more seriously?

Chapter 1059: What is Excellent Era

Heavenly Swords and Happy were in completely different situations.

Yet, just like that, Ye Xiu calmly used the other captain's speech, not even making an effort to modify it. Upon finding out, the reporters felt like plastic bags blowing in the wind.

The only saving grace was... this kind of promotional speech was all empty talk, so there usually wouldn't be anything interesting to write about. After listening to this speech while clutching at their hearts, it finally came to the Q&A session that they were most eager for.

"Hm, next we have our question and answer session." The Alliance press officer had only just announced this when a sea of hands rose. Thankfully, Team Myth had already left, otherwise they would cry for sure, seeing the difference in their treatment.

Having too many hands raised was troublesome as well. Pointing at a person would cause a group to stand. Then it had to be specified whose question was being answered from that group.

The first chosen one stood under the envious and jealous gazes of the other reporters.

"Hello, I'm a reporter from City B.B City. First of all, congratulations to Happy on winning the Finals of the Challenger League and gaining the qualifications to entering the Pro Alliance." The reporter directed this congratulations to the entire team, but his gaze was fixated on Ye Xiu. Ye Xiu had no choice but to respond for the entire team. "Thanks."

"I don't mean to disrespect Happy, but Happy truly achieved a miraculous victory. However, what I'm more shocked about isn't the result, but the process. In the team competitionTeam Competition, Happy had the initiative the entire way. Compared to

simply victory, this is a far more impressive accomplishment. I'm curious as to how Happy managed that." The reporter said.

"This isn't something to be shocked about," Ye Xiu said with a smile, "Opportunity always smiles on those who are prepared."

"Prepared?" The reporter was stunned for a moment, "From what I know of, Excellent Era wasn't negligent with their preparations for this match. From the beginning of the offline matches, they had done specialized research into how to face this final match. In the last week, they even closed themselves off for special training. I believe Excellent Era was very well prepared."

"Unfortunately for them, we were more prepared," Ye Xiu said.

The reporters were going crazy. Was it fun to give us all these vague statements? This was just wasting time!

"Why are you so certain?" The reporter hurriedly asked.

"Because we prepared for this match for a full year." Ye Xiu replied.

Everyone was struck dumb.

One side had started preparing since the offline matches, which could be considered at most a month of preparations, while the other had prepared for a whole year.

This was true!

All the reporters immediately realized this. This was because a year ago was when Excellent Era had been relegated. Even if you used your knee to think, you'd know that this would be an unprecedented boss in the Challenger League, the ultimate final boss. No matter who it was, if they wanted to conquer the Challenger League, they would have to get through this step. They completely trusted that Happy had started researching Excellent Era from that time forth.

A year of research and this research was directed towards

Excellent Era that Ye Xiu was extremely familiar with in the first place...

As for Excellent Era? Even though they had known since the start that Happy had Ye Xiu, would they put everything into studying an opponent like Happy? The one they had been on guard against this entire time was just Ye Xiu, no? Yet in that team competitionTeam competition, every single member of Happy had shown their worth. They might not have been the MVPs, but in that match, everyone managed to display their strengths to the fullest.

Was this because Happy's players were in a better state?

Now everyone knew that it wasn't the case. This was the result of ample preparations! For this match, who knew how much specialized training Happy had gone through?

A full year of preparations sent everyone into speechlessness for a while. It wasn't until the Alliance press officer called out that the reporters came to again.

The second chosen reporter stood up, but his question was no longer about that match. That match had been a whole week ago. Focusing on it now would be a waste of pages, and there were more interesting things to report now anyways.

"I want to direct this question to Captain Ye Xiu. As Excellent Era's ex-captain, I trust you've heard of the recent news that Excellent Era is being sold. What thoughts do you have on this?"

"I believe that Excellent Era won't fall just because of this. Excellent Era has a shining future ahead of them," Ye Xiu said.

"But from the current situation, Excellent Era is likely to be disbanded and cleared out in a sale. The name Excellent Era might cease to exist," the reporter retorted.

Ye Xiu smiled and said, "With so many people who care for and love Excellent Era out there, do you really think that the name Excellent Era would cease to exist? I believe that a successor to

Excellent Era will appear. Excellent Era won't crumble because of one man's decision. This is because Excellent Era isn't an asset to be sold, but a mindset, even a culture. It exists within the hearts of everyone who cares about and loves Excellent Era. They are the true people of Excellent Era. This is something that no one can sell. So long as they exist, Excellent Era will never fall."

"Brilliant!" Someone suddenly yelled loudly. The reporters all turned their heads and saw that one of their fellows had been unable to keep to himself any longer. Those who knew this person knew that he was a deeply loyal fan of Excellent Era's. This speech that sounded simply like pretty but empty words to most managed to move this real Excellent Era fan.

This was because only real Excellent Era fans would know what sort of panic and anxiety that the news coming from Excellent Era during this time had brought them. Now, Ye Xiu's words had awakened him.

"Excellent Era will never fall!" This person said with force, seeming to have come to some sort of decision.

"Yes." Onstage, Ye Xiu nodded his head firmly in response.

The ex-captain of Excellent Era had taken a new responsibility now, and when faced with Excellent Era, he hadn't shown any mercy. Excellent Era's current situation could even be seen as his personal handiwork. However, he was a true person of Excellent Era. He knew better than anyone what Excellent Era was.

Excellent Era wasn't a good or service to be sold, and not something that the owner could destroy with a single decision to sell. So long as Excellent Era's spirit lived on, it would continue to endure. If worse came to worst, they could always copy Happy and create an Internet cafe, rising back up as grassroots. They might not have Excellent Era's ace accounts or ace players, but they had Excellent Era's spirit. So long as they had that, they were Excellent Era.

"Thank you!" This reporter had forgotten his job already and stood, bowing deeply to Ye Xiu who was on stage. Those who knew him well knew that this loyal Excellent Era fan had published many articles condemning and doubting Ye Xiu upon the release of the news of Ye Xiu being at Happy. But now, he had managed to gain an understand of what Excellent Era truly was from this old captain. He felt that he had to give him this show of gratitude.

"You're welcome. Good luck." In that moment, Ye Xiu didn't seem to see a reporter either, but a brother that had once fought by his side.

An unfathomable atmosphere had blanketed the press conference and, in that moment, no one was able to come up with a question.

"Ahem, is there any reporter that still has a question to ask?" The Alliance press officer asked.

Question? Of course they did. The questions that had been begging to be asked had been held back for this occasion. But now after gaining an understanding of Ye Xiu's inner thoughts, they suddenly found that these questions had all been answered in that instant. Everything that had happened between Ye Xiu and Excellent Era in the past had no gossip value any longer. They had already clearly felt Ye Xiu's true feelings.

Chapter 1060: Can't Understand

The question about Excellent Era caused the atmosphere to die down a little. It was only when the press officer asked for the third time if there were any more questions that a reporter finally stood.

"Hello, Captain Ye Xiu. Your words just now filled us with confidence for Excellent Era's future. However, I still want to hear your personal thoughts on Excellent Era being put up for sale. Thank you."

It was only until this person finished speaking that the reporters realized something.

Wasn't this the same question as before? However, Ye Xiu's response wasn't exactly answering the question. His answer was one that didn't answer the question directly, but followed from it. He had switched topics and left everyone in deep contemplation about it. It was good that there were people who managed to stay clear headed. With this reporter's emphasis and repetition of the question, the other reporters realized that this God, who had never really interacted with the media, would be very hard to deal with.

"Uh....." Ye Xiu's expression wasn't so calm as it was before, "To be honest, it pains me and at the same time, I feel very disappointed."

Hearing this, the eyes of the reporters lit up.

"By pained and disappointed, are you referring to the decision to sell Excellent Era?"

"Yes," Ye Xiu nodded, "Excellent Era is at its most desperate times and, deciding to put Excellent Era up for sale at a time like this, I think, this is a complete betrayal and abandonment of what they once fought for. In this decision, Excellent Era has become nothing more than a commodity."

Ye Xiu didn't mention a specific name in his speech, but who else

could make the decision to sell Excellent Era? Only the boss, Tao Xuan.

However, the reporters wouldn't lose out from making this all clearer. Immediately, someone asked, "So the one that caused you this pain and disappointment is actually the boss of Excellent Era, Tao Xuan, right?"

"Yes." Ye Xiu nodded. "If it was for the continued and better growth and development of the team, no matter in what shape or form, I could try to understand. Since everyone looks at problems differently, they would naturally come up with differing solutions. However, excuse me if I cannot bring myself to understand the decision to sell the team.

"But you just said that, no matter what, Excellent Era wouldn't fall."

"Yes, Excellent Era will never fall, but some people already have." Ye Xiu replied.

This time, no reporter stood to ask for clarification on who this person was. After these questions, everyone had more insight to what Ye Xiu meant. Excellent Era did belong to Tao Xuan, but this was only from a business standpoint. From an esports standpoint, Excellent Era was a team that existed in the hearts of all its fans. Even though Excellent Era belonged to Tao Xuan in name, he could only have the commodity. When he put Excellent Era up for sale, he had completely left the true Excellent Era that existed in the hearts of the people.

This time, the reporters truly understood. Some people were thinking to themselves quietly. Others had already opened up their laptops and started typing, and those who were more used to pen and paper started jotting stuff down.

With something to write about, the reporters seemed to be afraid to forget something, already beginning to draft their articles and forgetting their current situation.

The Alliance's press officer had attended countless interviews and press conferences, but this was the first time he had seen reporters forget where they were and start drafting up their articles. He was stunned for a long while before managing to react. "Ahem, are there anymore questions?"

His question managed to bring these reporters back to reality. Everyone snapped out of it, feeling unsettled by their actions just now. It was almost like they had been bewitched. They all hurriedly composed their thoughts. It wasn't until the press officer asked again that some people finally sat straight, focusing on Ye Xiu who was on stage.

Everyone was already very satisfied with what they had managed to elicit from this press conference. However, the one onstage right now was Ye Xiu. After all these years, this was his first time ever attending a press conference. They couldn't just let him go like that. After so many years, there were too many questions they had for Ye Xiu about all sorts of matters. They had to make the most of today. Even if they couldn't think of any big questions, using some small meaningless questions to drag things out was good, too.

Thinking of this, there were immediately some reporters who raised their hands. The one who was picked probably had yet to think of a good question to drag things out and made a few noncommittal sounds before gathering his thoughts and asking, "May I know why Team Happy didn't attend the press conference after the Challenger League?"

The reporters all stared at him.

This question was one that the reporters who had been stood up were desperate to know, but these reporters weren't so docile and well-behaved to wait until today to ask. They had already pried for an answer from the Alliance after the press conference came to an end with Happy's lack of attendance.

The Alliance made up a reason for why Happy didn't attend the press conference that day, so it was no longer a problem anymore. Now this person was asking again; this was rather tactless! The press officer that had given them the reason before was right there. Hearing this, he might think they had no more questions and end the press conference. That couldn't be allowed to happen!

It was a good thing that while the problem was resolved for the Alliance and media, it wasn't unexpected for Happy. This time, it wasn't Ye Xiu who answered, but Chen Guo.

"First of all, I'd like to apologize to everyone who came to the press conference that day." Chen Guo imitated a professional, official tone. "As everyone knows, Happy is a very ordinary grassroots team. We've never attended a pro match before and don't have any experience with this. That day, though we received the call about the press conference, we were delighted upon winning the championship and forgot. I really am sorry."

This explanation was more or less the same as the excuse the Alliance had given, but the reporter, looking at the stage, suddenly felt that something wasn't right. He gazed at Ye Xiu who was on the far right. "But, God Ye Xiu..." The reporter had only gotten there before his words got stuck. Ye Xiu, on the other hand, smiled and responded, "What about me?"

"No... nothing..." The reporter was about to say that God Ye Xiu had a lot of experience with pro matches, but then he remembered that while Ye Xiu had much experience with the matches, had he ever attended a press conference? Never! With the other's meaningful smile, the reporter decided to not bring it up.

With that problem settled, another reporter was called to speak. "May we have some information on what plans Happy has for the next season? For example, is Happy planning anything in the summer transfer window?"

"We've already settled a transfer," Chen Guo replied, tone

serious.

"Can you give us some specifics?"

"Su Mucheng has confirmed that she will transfer for free to Team Happy next season," Chen Guo said.

This was something the reporters had guessed already with their sharp senses. However, an official announcement was still far more meaningful. With this, Team Happy wouldn't be just held up by Ye Xiu. Would the best partners in the Alliance resurface in Happy?

"Could we have some details on the contract Su Mucheng will be signing with Happy?" Since the transfer of pro players was a hot topic, reporters were interested in the contents of contracts, too. Logic said that an All-Star player like Su Mucheng wasn't someone an internet cafe team like Happy could keep. However, there was already an even bigger god residing there, so people couldn't judge Happy through this usual logic.

"Uhh we're still discussing some details, so we can't leak anything yet." Chen Guo's response was rather well formulated, but the awkwardness in her expression that had appeared in that split second didn't go unnoticed by the reporters. Pay and treatment was something Chen Guo worried about. They had managed to get through the Challenger League, but now it was the Pro League. Everyone was a pro player now. She couldn't have them play pro matches with just board and food in repayment. What sort of contract should she give to them? The very thought gave Chen Guo a headache. She had too little experience because no grassroots team had ever managed to slaughter their way to the Pro League before.

The thousand something RMB in being an Internet cafe employee? That definitely wasn't appropriate! But, going by pro player standards? Chen Guo had gleaned some understanding of it. Currently, the income for pro players was very high. For example,

Team Tyranny's captain Han Wenqing had earned thirty million in three years. That meant ten million per year and two hundred thousand per week. In Chen Guo's eyes, Ye Xiu was an existence beyond even Han Wenqing, but, let alone something higher, just Han Wenqing's income would cause Chen Guo to cry to death.

However, Han Wenqing's contract ended this year. He'd have no problem renewing it, but his pay might decrease by a lot. After all, he was a veteran past his peak. His current record of having the highest salary might come to close this summer.

The most common contract in the teams of the Alliance was a three year contract. And, for the Golden Generation who had joined in the fourth season, most of their contracts would come to an end this summer after the ninth season. They were all at the peak of their forms as well, and then if you considered the growth Glory had gone through with the teams all flourishing, a new record for pro player income might appear this summer.

Under this circumstance, Team Happy dealt with their player's wage through board and food. This was extremely unscientific.

The reporters acutely sensed Chen Guo's awkwardness and they immediately keenly posed another question. This time, their target was no longer Ye Xiu. They focused on Tang Rou. She had already caught the attention of countless teams and was an extremely valuable player in the eyes of most.

"Ms. Tang Rou, may I ask, are you familiar with the current income situation of pro players?" The reporters asked.

Chapter 1061: I'm Back

"The income situation? I'm not sure." Tang Rou didn't show any sort of confusion, merely saying this calmly.

The reporters took a moment to react. This answer really wasn't what they were expecting. They might have asked such a question, but this was just to set up the following discussion. The income of a pro player was something that any normal Internet cafe player would drool over for half a day. Yet Tang Rou had replied with "not sure". This sort of answer was setting things up in the wrong direction!

Some veterans who heard this response from Tang Rou all sent meaningful stares at Chen Guo. They thought that this was a plot by the Happy boss, to keep the players ignorant and naive so that they were easier to control. But unfortunately, when they went to scrutinized Chen Guo, they found that she didn't seem at all unsettled or nervous at Tang Rou's answer, and instead smiled happily and that was the extent of her reaction.

What was going on?

Now the reporters were confused. Never mind pro players, no matter what job, who would go in completely blind to the income situation? Was this pretty lady messing with them on purpose?

The reporters looked around doubtfully until the press officer asked to rush them again, "Are there anymore questions?"

All these hold ups in the press conference today was causing him to get a little impatient.

"Could you guys leak a little information on the treatment Team Happy's players are getting right now?" The reporters kept at it, but they no longer focused on Tang Rou, throwing the question at Chen Guo instead.

The reporters did have a rather keen judgement. This question

striked at Happy's heart. Chen Guo answered a little stutteringly, "In the Challenger League, we all gathered out of our love for Glory. Now that we're going to be a pro team, we're going to begin discussing the contracts in detail. We have yet to start, so there's nothing to leak, yet."

The reporters were thunderstruck.

If this was a tourist team that a few players created just to have fun, then this sort of circumstance would be definite. However, Team happy was the winner of the Challenger League who defeated Excellent Era and had God Ye Xiu. Chen Guo seemed to be saying, that with their lineup and circumstance, they didn't seem to have any sort of income; it was all out of joy.

"So what you mean to say is that, until now, Team Happy's players aren't earning an income?" Someone finally asked carefully.

Chen Guo felt a little awkward, but she wasn't the kind of person to hide things and would never tell a blatant lie in such a situation. She could only nod and say, "Yes."

A cacophony rose from the crowd at once and someone immediately pursued the issue. "Even God Ye Xiu?"

"Um... yeah." Chen Guo hesitated for a moment. It was probably better to not talk about the income he gained as an employee of the Internet cafe...

Nothing needed to be mentioned about the chaos that erupted then. Happy's situation was truly too shocking. Even disregarding the no income thing, Chen Guo's words suggested that they had yet to talk about contracts. That was something they definitely had to report on.

You had to keep in mind that they already had the qualifications to attend the Pro League next season and everyone was about to become real pro players. Were they waiting to have a big sale of

players upon entering the Alliance or something, still not ready with the contracts to ensure the players stayed? With the performance Happy's players had in the Challenger League, the reporters knew that a lot of pro teams would show interest. Hadn't a lot of gossip come out when the Challenger League?

Speaking of, there were teams who were interested in Happy's players even back then, but now, Happy's lineup was still whole and none of them had been moved by what the other teams said. Yet, from what the boss had said, there had been no incentive given for the players to stay. Happy's players formed a team and stayed true to it of their own volition?

That was unscientific...

The other teams probably knew how strangely Team Happy operated and therefore didn't make any moves on their players. If this information was released... Team Happy wouldn't be immediately dismantled, would it?

The reporters even started worrying for Happy about this. However, they knew that this would most certainly get out. There were so many reporters here and they couldn't be certain that everyone was willing to keep this information to themselves, so the thought of helping them hide this information out of sympathy was childish and illogical. Someone was probably already organizing this information into a draft to publish.

Overall, Happy really was a new experience for the media! They actually leaked something so important in a press conference. The reporters lamented over this, gradually having the suspicion that Happy was acting nonchalant after gaining something big.

The conference was a little chaotic and, looking at the time, the Alliance press officer realized it was late, deciding to announce that the next question was going to be the last one after discussing with Happy.

The reporters had gotten a lot of information from today's press

conference. They couldn't pry too much for the last question so any experienced reporter wouldn't ask anything too complicated. There was little point in ending this on low-spirits.

"After being apart from the Alliance for so long, is there anything you want to say right now?" The last question was still directed at Ye Xiu.

"Hahaha." Ye Xiu chuckled and then said, "I'm back."

I'm back!

This simple sentence displayed immense determination. Although a surplus of interesting information had been dug up in the press conference and even though everyone had started drafting out their articles on this information during the press conference, in the end, the media stands all chose this one sentence as their headlines.

Ye Xiu: I'm Back.

Apart from that, the media groups all did did their best to compile, collate and express, reporting the other contents.

A year of preparations was what gave Happy the win. Opportunity smiles only upon those who are prepared!

Excellent Era's ex-captain strikes in the press conference, condemning Excellent Era's boss, Tao Xuan, for abandoning Excellent Era!

Happy, brought together by love!

...

This news all had plenty of substance to it and were written in whatever way that would elicit the best reactions. Yet this was nothing more than leaking the information from the press conference. The true value of this discussion was in using the information to guide the people.

Those reporters that liked Excellent Era used Ye Xiu's speech and

the best of their writing capabilities to segregate Excellent Era from Tao Xuan. All the dirt on Excellent Era's name was shifted onto Tao Xuan. The other neutral reporters didn't point them in a different direction either, faced with the clarity of truth.

It isn't the team's fault, but a specific person!

With this description, everyone found it reasonable after reading! All these incidents were created by a single person, the boss, who had ordered this. It was his control that had brought the team down with him.

Thus, in an instant, the winds changed.

Many Excellent Era fans had already disbanded. They couldn't tolerate all the shocking situations that Excellent Era had revealed and were giving up on Excellent Era. However, with the freshly printed articles, their sorrow and disappointment all turned to anger. They gathered once more to protect their Team Excellent Era. They wanted to exorcise the real malice behind all this.

Get out of here, Tao Xuan!

Within the day, signs like these were all over Club Excellent Era's walls, their grounds and in the hands of the players. Beg for Excellent Era to not be sold? No such player ever appeared again. They had already realized that the sale of Excellent Era wouldn't cause it to collapse, but if they let Tao Xuan continue his ways, then Excellent Era's name would be forever tarnished.

Excellent Era belonged to all of them, but it was nothing but fixed assets in Tao Xuan's hands. That was Excellent Era's physical form, but not its soul.

Where was its soul? Its soul was in the hearts of all its fans.

The loyal Excellent Era fans condemned Tao Xuan while at the same time began to call out, asking for someone who truly loved Glory and Excellent Era to take over Team Excellent Era.

In that instant, Excellent Era was revived.

The fans were always the greatest wealth a team had.

No one was willing to take Excellent Era in full because all the things that had happened with Excellent Era had caused them to lose the support of their fans. This sort of mess wasn't something that anyone was willing to deal with. Yet now, the fans had saved themselves. They realized where the problem had occurred and found a way to solve it. They came out to support Excellent Era once more. This was something everyone noticed.

This sort of Excellent Era could stand on its own once more. However, there was a requirement to that, and that was that Tao Xuan had to leave. He could leave with all his possessions, but he couldn't take a single fan with him. Even if there was nothing here any longer, the fans would stand guard here. With their protection, Excellent Era could rise again from nothing and be reborn.

How did this change happen? It started from the words Ye Xiu had said to the reporters. They awakened so many fans.

Ye Xiu was their captain forever!

No Excellent Era fan would ever doubt that again. Even though Excellent Era had been sent out of the Pro League by him personally, that was a match and that was all there was to it. Wasn't this always their captain's attitude on the field?

After departing for a year, their once captain officially announced: he was back.

It was just unfortunate that he didn't return to Excellent Era. Though some people were already calling for Ye Xiu to come back and lead Excellent Era again, most of the fans couldn't ask that of him anymore.

It was too selfish.

Ye Xiu had done enough for Excellent Era. They had no reason to relentlessly demand him make any more contributions.

Ye Xiu didn't owe Excellent Era anything. It was Excellent Era that owed him too much.

Disregarding everything else, this was true from just looking at the contract he had signed. Han Wenqing, who had slaughtered his way through the Alliance from the very beginning alongside Ye Xiu, had the heftiest contract in the Alliance. As for their captain? All these years, he still held the contract that had been signed at the beginning of the Alliance, a contract that gave him a pitiful income in these times.

Talking about money was somewhat blunt, but Excellent Era owed their captain this bluntness. However, he had never expressed anger about it because he had never cared.

All he wanted, all he ever wanted was one thing: victory. This was something that would never change for him, no matter where he was. All the Excellent Era fans could do was give him their blessings.

Chapter 1062: Keep Winning Through the Booing

The commotion surrounding Excellent Era was still going on, but Excellent Era was big, not nearly as easy to take over as Team Everlasting. Even disregarding everything else, just the God-level account, Battle God One Autumn Leaf, was probably more valuable than all of Team Everlasting's assets put together. Plus, Excellent Era had been a part of the Alliance for years, so they had their own training grounds.Their own stadium that had been built over the years of the Alliance's rapid development. Excellent Era was massive. There was nothing that you could just buy on a whim. Public opinion and the support of the fans had reawakened its inner value. This might have elicited interest, but it also made a purchase harder. Considering this inner value, Excellent Era's worth was even greater.

However, what was good for buyers was that Excellent Era's boss, Tao Xuan, had been pushed to a point where he had to sell Excellent Era. Team Excellent Era had the chance continue continue to grow and create profit in anyone's hands except his, for that would turn it into a sinking ship with the loss of fan support.

With the path clear, how the future transactions concerning Excellent Era would go was up to the buyer and seller to negotiate. From popular opinion, most believed that Excellent Era wouldn't be completely bought out as a whole. After all, Excellent Era had a lot to it. Such a large investment would require several years of good business, and that was only if Excellent Era could swiftly return to the Pro Alliance and compete as a viable champion team.

However, there would always be risks in competition. If Excellent Era had another bad year and couldn't get back to the Alliance, then that would really be something to weep about.

Therefore, popular opinion said that Excellent Era would most likely sell some of its basic hardware to decrease its overall value and risk. That way, someone would be willing to take it on.

How far negotiations had gone so far, no one knew, and the playoffs for the ninth season of the Pro Alliance was fast approaching.

After testing things out at the Challenger League, the Alliance eventually decided that the playoffs for the Pro Alliance would be conducted using the headcount rules of the offline Challenger League tournament matches. Additionally, after asking obtaining the opinions of multiple parties, the scoring method was set as a point for every opponent killed. Whoever had more points would be the victor.

Apart from that, another large change was made to the rules. The new playoffs wouldn't be decided through the sum of the points of each team for two rounds of matches. Instead, the Alliance would use the overall victory of each individual round to make a judgement. The victor would be decided best two of three. That meant it had changed from needing to fight two rounds to possibly three.

Without a doubt, this was a change for the better from both competition and economic viewpoints, and the reason this change could be made was because of the use of the new rules.

The old rules split a round into three parts, individual competition, group arena, team competition. Under the situation where the team competition took up the majority of the points, the overall victory could be decided by two parts and the group arena would lose its purpose. However, if the points of the team competition were lowered, the victory could be decided with just the individual competition and group arena, and there might not be a reason to hold the team competition.

The Alliance didn't want any of these situation to happen, and

the new rules would prevent any of the aforementioned situations from occurring. And if the headcounts of the two sides were tied at the end, then that could be dealt with through overtime, so it wasn't a problem. With that, the two best of three rules would be implemented.

Then, amidst the enthusiastic promotion by the Alliance, the playoffs came closer and closer, once again taking center stage in the Glory circle. The members of the eight teams that had made it to the playoffs all appeared onstage, raising support for their teams. Now that they had gotten here, any team had the reason to anticipate getting that trophy sitting at the pinnacle.

However, when being interviewed, all eight teams had been asked questions regarding Happy. Even if those questions had been asked long ago, the media didn't rest. For someone who didn't understand the backstory to this, they would probably think that Happy was a hidden bBoss in the playoffs or something upon reading these interviews. Otherwise, why else would every interview for every team mention the name Happy?

"What are your opinions on Ye Xiu's return?" In the interview with Tyranny, all the reporters were willing to ask Han Wenqing this question.

"I eagerly await to meet him on the stage." As a long-time rival, Han Wenqing's welcome to Ye Xiu was still with his fists.

"As another player who retired and returned, is there anything you would like to say to Ye Xiu?" Zhang Jiale was also a focus in the interview.

"He accomplished something I had thought impossible. For that, I truly admire him," Zhang Jiale replied.

"What are your thoughts on Ye Xiu's return?" In the interview with Blue Rain, the same question appeared.

"The skill level of the entire Alliance will rise a stage," Blue Rain's

captain Yu Wenzhou expressed.

"Don't you think that without Excellent Era, it would be more of a loss?" A reporter asked.

"Hey, don't worry too much about that. Does Excellent Era's skill level not rely on their players? With their situation, there's little chance their players would stay. I think they'll find an opportunity to transfer and we'll definitely see them in the Alliance again. How about we guess where they'll go? For example, Sun Xiang, I think..."

"Next question." The press officer from Blue Rain cut Huang Shaotian off stoically. He had gotten used to doing this because of how many times he had to in the past. Huang Shaotian's feelings? What was that? Never heard of it.

"Hm....." In the Samsara interview, Zhou Zekai gave a "hm" before falling into a lengthy silence when faced with the question of Ye Xiu's return.

It wasn't until the atmosphere of the place had gone a little strange that he abruptly spoke up and added two words, "very difficult."

"You mean to say, that it'll be very difficult to deal with Ye Xiu?"

"Yes." Zhou Zekai nodded.

Ok, this was Zhou Zekai. Being able to get this sort of response was already good enough. If they wanted to know more opinions, it'd be better to just go and find their vice-captain Jiang Botao.

The eight teams all had different responses. The media had gotten what they wanted. However, in truth, these eight teams definitely wouldn't put their focus on Ye Xiu, who they would only see next season. The fight for the season nine championships was about to start and the first match was the gossip-filled match between Tyranny and Hundred Blossoms. The first round would be held on Hundred Blossom's turf and the tension was obvious.

Even today, there were many Hundred Blossoms players who couldn't accept Zhang Jiale's decision to join Tyranny after returning.

When Zhang Jiale appeared, thunderous booing instantly flooded the stadium.

Zhang Jiale was emotionless. This wasn't the first time he had gotten this sort of reception. During the regular season, he had already received such treatment in this stadium, the very stadium that he had fought in for years, the stadium he was oh so familiar with.

Now that it had come to the playoffs, Zhang Jiale was facing a similar situation to Ye Xiu and had to fight to the death with his original team.

What was he feeling? Zhang Jiale had been asked such a question in the pre-match interview. He didn't answer because he didn't know what he was feeling. He had once thought he could deal with this calmly, but now that it came to it, he found that it wasn't so simple.

Amidst the boos, Zhang Jiale silently walked towards the preparations room.

"Go die!" A bellow rang out from the spectator stands and they saw a group of enraged Hundred Blossom fans throw filled drink bottles down. This life and death elimination match had scattered their rationality.

It was good that they were rather far away and the closest weren't very accurate. Zhang Jiale hurriedly dodged this attack. The security guards had already split into two teams, one team went to stop these fans and the other rushed over to protect Zhang Jiale from further harm.

The troublemaker fans had been sent out of the stadium. No matter what, this sort of act would be condemned heavily.

Zhang Jiale quietly watched the fans being escorted out and some still had their heads turned to curse at him. Zhang Jiale sighed, before realizing that someone next to him was staring at him.

Zhang Jiale turned his head to look and paused for a moment before squeezing out a strained smile. "Little Le..."

Little Le was one of the security guards at Hundred Blossoms, and had been one when Zhang Jiale was still there. At the same time, he was also a loyal fan of Hundred Blossoms and the entire team was very familiar with him.

"Welcome back," Little Le said, walking closer, but his face was unsmiling.

Zhang Jiale wasn't sure how to react for a moment, about to say something when Little Le suddenly sent him a punch.

The stadium was rather chaotic right now and no one expected that even security guards would do something so irrational. Little Le was quickly restrained by his fellows. He didn't struggle at all, just gazed at Zhang Jiale without a hint of a smile.

"Let him go..."

Zhang Jiale could still feel bile coming up from the punch, but managed to squeeze out the sentence.

The guards knew the severity of what Little Le had done, but if Zhang Jiale wasn't going to press, then there was room to maneuver. They all rather obviously favored Little Le and hurriedly let him go upon hearing Zhang Jiale's words, but kept him back to prevent him from acting rashly again.

"To be a champion, I will win!" Zhang Jiale threw these six words down before turning and leaving. None of Tyranny had clearly seen the chaos that had erupted just now, only seeing the security grabbing another person, guessing that something must have happened. However, Zhang Jiale simply shook his head and didn't say much more. Everyone knew that this match was very difficult

for Zhang Jiale and didn't pry.

"Don't worry, I'm fine." After sitting in his spot for a long while, Zhang Jiale suddenly spoke up. Though his teammates didn't ask, he could still feel the worry they had for him. The team was a whole. He needed to use his attitude to disperse their worries and get everyone focused on the match.

"We must win." After taking a deep breath, Zhang Jiale stood amidst the boos.

In the public announcement just now, the players for each side had been announced. The first to go up for Tyranny was Zhang Jiale.

After several minutes, when he walked down from the stage, Team Tyranny had already gained two points. Zhang Jiale had successfully accomplished a one versus two in the group arena, only falling against the third person.

For the championship, I have to be strong and keep winning!

With this in mind, Zhang Jiale returned to Tyranny's bench amidst the boos with his head high and back straight.

The first day of the playoffs saw Team Tyranny winning their away game against Team Hundred Blossoms, 11 to 7. The MVP that day was the Team Tyranny player, Zhang Jiale. Account: Spitfire, Hundred Dazzling Blossoms.

Chapter 1063: Semifinalists

In the post-match interviews, Zhang Jiale was faced with many more sensitive questions as the MVP and Hundred Blossom's ex-captain. Zhang Jiale was composed, only expressing his determination to win the championships.

For the championships, Zhang Jiale mercilessly crushes Hundred Blossoms...

The media, who always liked to twist things a little, had to write much drama into the topic. The match of the second day arrived amidst the clamour and discussion.

This match wasn't as drama-filled as Tyranny versus Hundred Blossoms. Samsara still had Zhou Zekai as their ace and core, while Void, as always, had their Ghostblade Duo of Li Xuan and Wu Yuce. In the end, Zhou Zekai's fast shooting broke through Void's Ghostblade Duo and Team Samsara won their away game 11 to 8 against Void.

On the third day, it was Wind Howl versus Misty Rain. Wind Howl's Zhao Yuzhe desperately wanted to become the Alliance's number one Elementalist. In the Rookie Challenge, he had tried to imitate his captain, Tang Hao, challenging Misty Rain's ace, Chu Yunxiu. Unfortunately, he lost in the end. The two teams were paired in the playoffs and, for Zhao Yuzhe, this was another good opportunity to prove himself. Unfortunately for him, he was far from being the star of the show. Tang Hao was undoubtedly the star of Wind Howl. They also had number two player Fang Rui. As the representative of playing dirty, how dirty he could play each match was always something people eagerly anticipated seeing.

For Misty Rain, Chu Yunxiu had never been an extremely competitive person, so there wasn't all that much to see about Zhao Yuzhe challenging her . Zhao Yuzhe's ambitions had never aroused much attention. It was the beautiful twin sisters, Shu Keyi

and Shu Kexing, that Misty Rain had dug up during the winter season who gained the most public attention. Team Misty Rain didn't give them two new characters. They used the two male Sharpshooters that they had used originally in the game, Lower Your Head and None Dare Attack.

In the end, Team Misty Rain had three female players, yet not a single female character appeared on the field. The three characters played by the female players, Windy Rain, Lower Your Head and None Dare Attack, were all male characters.

Of course, after being equipped with pro level equipment, the strength of the two new characters had skyrocketed. In the latter half of the season, the twins had more and more chances to appear on the field. The two were both doing their best to get used to the pro circle and enter a better state. Everyone was wondering. Would these two become Misty Rain's ace card in the playoffs?

Not disappointing everyone's hopes, Shu Keyi and Shu Kexing ended up being a part of the starting lineup in the team competition for their opening match of the playoffs. Unfortunately, they didn't become the aces to Misty Rain's victory, because Misty Rain seemed to have forgotten that Wind Howl had Fang Rui, a man who would die if he didn't play dirty, and playing dirty was definitely the way to suppress noobs. The twins' first journey in the playoffs wasn't a smooth one and Team Misty Rain lost 9 to 11 to Wind Howl in their home game.

Three matches of the first round of playoffs had gone by and what resulted was a flood of visiting teams winning home teams. It was on the fourth day that this status quo was finally broken. In the much-anticipated Tiny Herb versus Blue Rain match, the home team, Team Blue Rain, finally won back some face for home teams and won 11 to 9 against the visiting team, Team Tiny Herb. These two teams were already archrivals. Now that both had spectacular rookies, this match was full of ups and downs, a wonderful experience for the audience. This match was definitely the most

spectacular match amongst the opening round matches.

With the opening round coming to curtain call, next up was the second round. In the end, the first match of the second round was a totally unexpected victory for Team Hundred Blossoms who managed to win against Team Tyranny in a close call 11 to 9.

Team Hundred Blossoms hadn't had any sort of obvious advantage throughout the match, but gave a performance full of persistence and desperation. The entire team was feeling the pressure. In this season, they hadn't started out well and were plagued by criticism. It was good that they were able to catch the last bus to the playoffs after the big update. This achievement filled the team and fans with hope that they might be able to advance in the playoffs. Yet, the very first match was coincidentally against the team that Zhang Jiale had joined, the team that public opinion said was the most likely to be the champions, Team Tyranny. The fans all hoped that they would be shown their place.

But while hopes and dreams were wonderful, reality was cruel. In the first round, they lost their home game, bringing the Hundred Blossom fans back to that chilling season opening. Especially since Zhang Jiale had gotten the MVP for that match, that made things unbearably painful. However, Team Hundred Blossoms didn't give up. They managed to surge up under this pressure and counter with a heavy blow to Tyranny on Tyranny's home turf. There were no weak teams in the playoffs. The Hundred Blossom fans were proud of their team. Their tie with Tyranny was enough to make many media groups write the headlines of the following day as "The flourishing resurgence of a Hundred Blossoms".

No such reversal appeared in the two matches of the next two days. Samsara defeated Void in their home game, Wind Howl took down the visiting Misty Rain, and the two teams were set as semi-finalists.

Team Void always managed to enter the quarterfinals, but would

also always get stopped there. Their Dual Linking Ghost Boundary duo was a classic pair in the Glory circle, but this pair never managed to achieve a convincing accomplishment. Should Team Void make some greater adjustments to achieve a breakthrough? This was something many people started discussing after this match.

As for Misty Rain, they might have lost the match, but their fans gained hope. This hope came from the twins. Though these twins were girls like Chu Yunxiu, their demeanor on the battlefield definitely wasn't like some maiden-in-distress. The two had open and strong personalities and great cooperation. Team Misty Rain had often been seen as lacking in a headstrong temperament because their ace was female, but now this might change because of these other two female players. Misty Rain's tactical system was changing rather obviously. This pair of twins might very well become the future core of Misty Rain, if they developed their skills well. As for Chu Yunxiu, she was changing from a DPS based Elementalist to a support. Perhaps this role was better suited to her personality. Then, Misty Rain's other All-Star level player, Li Hua, was a sneak attack and assassination expert. People were eagerly anticipating Misty Rain's future developments.

Then, on the fourth day, it was Tiny Herb versus Blue Rain again, but this time they were competing on Tiny Herb's turf. This time, it was Tiny Herb who had used their home advantage to wipe out Blue Rain. From this, it was clear that the two teams were very close in skill level, having to eventually use the home advantage to influence the scales of victory.

Tyranny versus Hundred Blossoms and Tiny Herb versus Blue Rain both needed a third match to decide the victor. The third round of competitions would continue on the same home turf of the second round matches. That meant, it would still be the higher ranked Tyranny and Tiny Herb's home games. However, for the third round, the home advantage would be greatly reduced.

The home team would only have a familiar environment and the support of local fans, but this round, they would no longer have the right to choose their maps.

The right to chose the map was the greatest home advantage in Glory competitions and the Alliance considered how to make this as fair as possible. They were giving the team with a higher rank a part of the home advantage, but this advantage couldn't be too influential on the final victor. In the past, it was just the situation of away then home that gave them an easier time taking control of the situation. Now, the third round had been handed to them, but the right to choose the map was too big of an advantage, so they took away this right. The map for the third round would be randomly chosen from the map bank that had been prepared for the playoffs. These maps were designed specifically for the playoffs by the developers and info on them wouldn't be leaked at all. That meant that the third round would be played with the teams having zero knowledge of the map.

This sort of match would definitely be a test of the adaptability of the two teams.

The first match of the third round was Tyranny versus Hundred Blossoms again. The experience veterans had helped them greatly on this sort of unfamiliar map. Having one senior was like having a treasure, and Tyranny had three, no? In the group arena, this sort of advantage wasn't evident, but in the team competition, the veterans understood the map better and were better able to find opportunities in battle than Hundred Blossoms. Team Hundred Blossoms might be persistent, but they were still suppressed by Team Tyranny. In the end, Tyranny won 11 to 8.

Hundred Blossoms lost.

But this time, they weren't the target of any blame.

Tyranny's strength this season was clear as crystal to anyone with eyes. Though the fans hoped for more from Hundred

Blossoms, they were satisfied that the match had gone this far. Team Hundred Blossoms had found their rhythm. So long as they continued down this path, they believed that victory would descend on them. The team and the fans both bid the playoffs goodbye with this sort of confidence in their hearts.

As for the other match after this, it was Tiny Herb versus Blue Rain. One of the two powerhouses was doomed to be eliminated in the opening round. This was quite the shame. In the end, Team Tiny Herb managed to win this match. What had influenced the scales of victory, in the end, wasn't the tiny home advantage that Team Tiny Herb held. In the match, Team Blue Rain's rookie, Lu Hanwen, made a serious mistake which became the turning point for the match.

This optimistic and energetic young man finally shed tears in the post-match interview, causing the reporters to be unable to blame him at all. No one would forget, this was a teenager who wasn't even fifteen yet. But would Blue Rain be hindering his growth, letting such a young player bear the weight of such a heavy responsibility?

"Next time, I'll be stronger!"

No one would've thought that in the end, Lu Hanwen would wipe away his own tears and say this to the reporters with determination.

He was truly an amazing rookie!

The reporters were surprised. They had seen plenty of players be finished for good after experiencing a setback, especially those that had dragged down their team in important matches like this. But this young man wouldn't. He would be regretful enough to shed tears for his mistake, but this didn't dishearten him. He turned this all into motivation to get stronger.

A player like this, full of positivity, wouldn't just get stronger, but someday, he'd become a role model for all pro players,

wouldn't he?

Everyone had full confidence in this in that moment.

The quarterfinals of the playoffs came to a close there. Tyranny, Samsara, Wind Howl, Tiny Herb. The top four of the regular season had all defeated their opponents, reaching the semifinals.

Translator's Thoughts

Nomyummi Nomyummi

The TKA OVA will be coming out on 4/27 and it'll be covering the season eight All Stars arc! For more information + trailer: https://www.patreon.com/posts/18394462/

Chapter 1064: Bleak and Desolate Excellent Era

The playoffs advanced like wildfire. Happy's group had received invites from Lou Guanning and stayed over at Club Heavenly Swords for a few days. The two sides scrimmed with each other every day and watched the matches together. Apart from that, Lou Guanning started a discussion for any possibilities of continuing their collaboration with Happy.

The two sides would be direct opponents in the league next season. There would be a direct collision of interests unlike before. Lou Guanning could be considered as starting off as a commoner and later becoming a nobleman. They first discussed and did a gentleman's agreement of what would be appropriate and what would be inappropriate for future collaborations in order to avoid any future disputes that would ruin the good relationship between them.

After a hanging around for a few days, Happy returned home. When they left, Lou Guanning carefully told Ye Xiu a piece of news: "Excellent Era seems to want to sell One Autumn Leaf. They're currently making inquiries of our thoughts on the matter."

"Oh?" Ye Xiu's expression was the same as always, "So what are your thoughts?"

"20 million..... I think that's too much..." It wasn't known if Lou Guanning intentionally gave Ye Xiu the price. Lou Guanning laughed bitterly, "At our current level, having this type of character is too much of a waste."

"You're quite rational now!" Ye Xiu felt moved.

"One step at a time!" Lou Guanning smiled.

"That's good. See you!" Ye Xiu called out and got ready to leave.

"Then..." Lou Guannign hesitated, but still spoke, "One Autumn

Leaf..... If you're short on cash, just say the word."

"No need." Ye Xiu smiled, "It's the same as Excellent Era. It's all in the past."

"But what about Little Tang!" Lou Guanning pointed at Tang Rou.

"If she wants it, then she can buy it herself." Ye Xiu said half-jokingly.

Lou Guanning stared blankly. Then, he remembered Tang Rou's background and suddenly let out a laugh. Finally, he shook Ye Xiu's hands and bade farewell.

City H, Club Excellent Era.

It had been several days since the commotion. The current Club Excellent Era felt cold and desolate despite the scorching summer heat. There were no fans gathered outside the club. The signs scattered everywhere had already been cleaned up by the sanitation workers. There were only a few traces left in certain areas.

The main entrance to Club Excellent Era was still shut tight. The surrounding people all said that the gate seemed to have never opened these past few days.

In front of this entrance, Ye Xiu raised his head and looked at the Team Excellent Era emblem hanging there. Before, the team emblem was cleaned twice a week. Now, the team emblem hadn't been cleaned in several days and looked a lot duller.

Zhi zhi zhi....

The main entrance was carefully opened a tiny bit. Half a head peaked out and looked at Ye Xiu. That person was slightly surprised and then opened up the door a bit wider.

Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng walked in. The main entrance was immediately closed afterwards. The interior of Club Excellent Era

seemed just as cold as the outside. Not a single person could be seen in the entire yard. The two walked towards Excellent Era's training center. Over here was where Excellent Era's players lived most of their daily lives: eating, sleeping, practicing... apart from away matches, it was completely possible for a player to not leave a step out of this area. Ye Xiu had lived that type of life for many years.

They entered the building and went upstairs to the player residences. When they passed by the practice room, Ye Xiu heard the tapping of a keyboard and the clicking of a mouse.

It was Glory.

Ye Xiu could tell. This was a game that he was incomparably familiar with. When he heard the rhythm of the keyboard taps and mouse clicks, he could even imagine what that player was doing.

There was still someone playing Glory in the Excellent Era practice room at this time?

"You go pack up. I'm going to take a look." Ye Xiu said.

"Okay." Su Mucheng nodded her head and continued onwards to her room in the player residence area. Ye Xiu walked into the practice room.

The door to the practice room wasn't closed. Ye Xiu walked inside gently and saw someone in front of a computer. He was playing Glory, the online Arena. This person was playing a Battle Mage and was currently in an intense battle with an opponent. However, with just a few glances, Ye Xiu had a rough idea of the situation. Everything went like he expected. Not even a minute passed and the Battle Mage was killed by the opponent.....

"You suck." Ye Xiu said.

The person sitting at the chair suddenly turned his head. When he saw Ye Xiu standing behind him, he stared blankly at him. For a long time, no words came out of his mouth.

Tao Xuan……

At this moment, the person playing Glory in the Excellent Era practice room was actually Excellent Era's boss, Tao Xuan. That Tao Xuan who usually stood up high and only came to the practice room for inspections.

Ye Xiu took out a cigarette box and nimbly shook a cigarette out towards Tao Xuan: "Did you stop smoking?"

Tao Xuan was surprised at first and then extended his hands out: "I'll take one!"

After lighting up the cigarette, Tao Xuan immediately sucked in a deep breath. It was as if he had found something to place his burdens on.

"How's the sale going?" After smoking until about half a cigarette left, Ye Xiu suddenly asked.

"Not too well." Tao Xuan said, "There's too much. There are very few people who could even take it all in the first place. We aren't in the Alliance either, so the risk is too great. I've talked to several people, but the price was pushed down too much. It was impossible to negotiate."

"So?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Split it up." Tao Xuan said.

"And then?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Then….." Tao Xuan stared blankly, "There is no then."

Yes, there was no then……

Whether he sold the entire Excellent Era at once or parts of Excellent Era at a time, he would still be able to earn a huge amount of money. However, the timing was too poor. A situation where the seller must sell. There was no situation that could be worse than that for a seller. Any buyer who understood this point would calmly drag it on up until the price was satisfactory.

Tao Xuan had always been trying to maximize profits, but in the end, he could only quietly watch as the originally high prices were pushed down. It was a huge mockery to him.

But in any case, Tao Xuan would still be earning a considerable amount of money. But then what? Nothing. There was no place for him anymore in the Glory scene. The only thing that would accompany him would be the money that came from selling Excellent Era.

And then.....

Tao Xuan had thought about it, but he couldn't come up with anything. Having so much money should have been something that anyone would be overjoyed about, but he was at a loss. He seemed to be trapped in that painful situation where he had nothing but money. He didn't know how to get out of it. Invest? Start a new business? Tao Xuan had thought about it, but he always felt dispirited and downcast. He might as well just play Glory and have some fun.

Glory. He had obviously been a player once. If not, how could he have gotten to know Ye Xiu and Su Muqiu? But his skill level was limited and he was old. He wasn't someone who could stand on stage. In the end, he became a team manager.

One charged out onto the battlefield. One operated the logistics of the business.

Tao Xuan had originally thought that they would be the best partners together, but he realized after a while that they were moving farther and farther apart.

Business is business. He began pursuing profits, while his partner only knew how to fight on the battlefield, not keeping up with his path.

Gradually, Tao Xuan began thinking that if it wasn't for this partner holding him back, where would Excellent Era be at now?

As Excellent Era failed to make profits year after year, this thought started to grow firm and take root in Tao Xuan's mind. The best partner that he had once envisioned had become the greatest hindrance to Excellent Era's growth.

Finally, he set out to kick Ye Xiu from the team. But when he thought about it now, was that really for the sake of profits? Or was it due to envy? Tao Xuan didn't know. He only remembered that everyday, when he thought about how that guy was holding him back, he would often think about how if he were the Battle God, if he were One Autumn Leaf, he would certainly have led Excellent Era to even greater heights.

He also longed for glory. After all, he had once been a Glory player too.....

But what was the point of thinking about all of that now?

Tao Xuan laughed bitterly and shook his head. Suddenly, the sound of the practice room door creaking could be heard. A person pushed the door open and walked in.

Ye Xiu thought it was Su Mucheng. When he turned his head, he saw that it was Qiu Fei.

"Senior..." Seeing Ye Xiu, Qiu Fei was startled.

"It's been awhile." Ye Xiu smiled and gave a greeting.

But then he saw Qiu Fei wrinkle his eyebrows at the two of them: "No smoking is allowed in the practice room."

No smoking is allowed in the practice room? The two stared blankly. Yes, those were club rules, but at this moment, who cared if you followed the rules or not?

One person was the boss of the club. The other was the team's former captain. They slowly put down the cigarettes in their mouth. Afterwards, they saw as Qiu Fei walked to his seat and sat down. He opened the computer and then started practicing.

Practice?

Ye Xiu looked at the clock in the practice room. It was 9 AM. Yes, this was when Team Excellent Era would start practicing in the morning. Usually, the morning was targeted tech practice through a customized practice routine. In the afternoon, they would start practicing Glory for real. Qiu Fei was currently doing this morning routine, despite not knowing if Team Excellent Era even existed anymore.

Ye Xiu was stunned for a long time. Finally, he let out a smile. He got up and left the practice room. As for Tao Xuan, he just watched as Qiu Fei practiced with single-hearted devotion for a long long time.

Not long after leaving the practice room, Ye Xiu saw someone flash by him like a ghost. That ghost suddenly stepped back three times and rewinded back to that corner. He turned his head and looked carefully at Ye Xiu.

"Old Ye? You're back?" That person suddenly asked.

"I'm just passing by." Ye Xiu chuckled, "What are you doing?"

"All club operations have stopped. I've got to go too. Sigh, it's a pity for that new plan I just had..." This person sighed. Club operations had stopped. All employees would be dismissed. They would clearly be facing unemployment soon, but this guy was more worried that his new plan wouldn't be able to implemented.

"Alright then, why not go to my place to continue doing research, Rongfei!" Ye Xiu said.

"Your place?"

"Yeah, Team Happy." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh, research what?"

"A lot of things like the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella. Have you heard of it?" Ye Xiu said.

"The Myriad Manifestations Umbrella!" This person's eyes instantly lit up. Immediately afterwards, he asked: "So when do I start?"

Chapter 1065: Never Come Back Again

For his job, Guan Rongfei was just an ordinary member of Excellent Era's R&D team. However, if you were considering his importance, he was the true core member of the research and development team. He was passionate about researching all sorts of Silver weapons, and this passion didn't lose to the passion that all pro player had for victory. Hearing the words "Myriad Manifestations Umbrella", Guan Rongfei immediately became impatient to leave, making Ye Xiu uncertain if he should laugh or cry as he said, "Wait a moment!"

As he said this, he saw Su Mucheng coming out of her room, carrying a large suitcase. The reason they came back this time was mostly because she had to pack up.

"Rongfei is coming with us, too," Ye Xiu told her.

"Really?" Su Mucheng gazed at Guan Rongfei cheerfully. "You're in luck then, there's a lot of stuff for you to do there."

"Can we go now?" If any Excellent Era members saw Guan Rongfei's impatience, they would probably be absolutely heartbroken. He had worked at Excellent Era for so long already, but he didn't seem to have any feelings for it at all. This had coincided with Excellent Era's members disbanding, but considering this guy's response, even when Excellent Era was all well, he would have probably been immediately lured away with a "Hey, we're researching the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella, you coming?"

It had been rather early on when Lord Grim's Myriad Manifestations Umbrella had been reported back to the club by the guild department. Excellent Era's R&D department had also done some research and that was when Guan Rongfei was first introduced to this prodigious creation. However, since this weapon was only useful for unspecialized, it didn't have much value to

Excellent Era, so they didn't look into it too deeply. This wouldn't stop Guan Rongfei looking into it in his spare time to try and figure out how this thing was created.

"You're just leaving like that? Is there nothing you want to take with you?" Ye Xiu looked at Guan Rongfei, a little lost for words.

"Oh yeah!" Guan Rongfei smacked his own forehead and then ran off.

Yet it wasn't long before he was back, his hands empty and apparently having not packed anything, but his expression was relieved as he said, "It's all good now."

"What... did you pack?" Su Mucheng asked.

"The research and data I've done on the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella. I almost forgot it." Guan Rongfei took out an external hard drive from his pocket, waving it in front of the two for a bit before putting it back into his pocket. He looked at the two with eagerness, his face clearly asking: why aren't we leaving yet?

"Let's go," Ye Xiu decided and took Su Mucheng's luggage for her. The three left together, but bumped into Tao Xuan, who was just leaving the training room, on their way out.

Seeing Guan Rongfei with the two, Tao Xuan seemed to understand and didn't say anything, just nodding in greetings. It was Guan Rongfei, who didn't even glance at the boss that had given him his paycheck all these years, already leaving.

"So about Dancing Rain. Why don't you name a price?" Ye Xiu said to Tao Xuan.

Tao Xuan was puzzled for a moment before remembering the promise he had made when he had first gone to Happy to find Ye Xiu. At the time, he had thought Ye Xiu would ask for One Autumn Leaf, but never expected that it would be Dancing Rain instead.

"How about 450,000?" Tao Xuan suggested.

Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng exchanged a glance.

This price obviously wasn't Dancing Rain's true value. As the Number One Launcher character, Dancing Rain was extremely valuable. Even ten million wouldn't be unexpected.

450,000! If any passerby heard this, they'd probably think they were hallucinating, but Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng knew where this price came from. 450,000 was the price Tao Xuan had originally bought out this character for in Excellent Era's name.

During the very beginnings of the Alliance, the characters were all brought into the club by the players. These were all characters that the pro players had slowly built up themselves. Back then, the club management had already realized that strong characters would be an important asset of the club, so they arranged for the ownership of these characters to be removed from the players and given to the club early on. That's how the system today was created: the ownership of characters all belonged to the club, and there were rarely any characters that belonged to the individual. Then, after that short period of time in the beginning, these resources were able to be utilized. If any new players joined, the club would provide characters directly. These characters would usually be far stronger than the characters that the players originally used in the game.

Su Mucheng joined the Alliance in season four. By then, it was rare for powerful characters to be brought into the club by the player. However, there would be special circumstances where players would continue using their online characters. Because the characters that the players had brought with them wouldn't be that strong, the clubs wouldn't buy them for an exceptionally high price. They treated it as giving that the player a small money bonus for signing the contract.

Dancing Rain was bought by Excellent Era under these circumstances. 450,000 wasn't a price that any random character in the online game had. It was because Ye Xiu had already put

some effort into strengthening this character that it was worth more. But for a completely unknown character, that was the most it could be sold for.

The Dancing Rain back then couldn't be compared to the Dancing Rain today.

Apart from powerful equipment, the current Dancing Rain also had the accumulation of all the effort put into her all these years as well as the halo of the title of Number One Launcher. This sort of character wouldn't just increase the strength of a team, but also how influential they were.

Situations like during last the summer, when Team Samsara had bought the Tiny Herb Grappler Flying Drops and dismantled him into equipment, were extremely rare. In the end, it was because Flying Drop's influence wasn't enough. He wasn't like Hundred Dazzling Blossoms who could send his player into the All-Stars purely through the nostalgia fans held of him.

Flying Drops wasn't so grand, so what if he was dismantled? If it was a God-level account, never mind the fans objecting, even Samsara themselves would never bear the thought of dismantling it.

Dancing Rain had only been bought for 450,000. After so many years, even if Dancing Rain's strength hadn't been raised at all, just through sheer renown, the character's price would definitely be higher.

The 450,000 Tao Xuan had given today was undoubtedly a friends rate.

"Okay, that's settled then!" Ye Xiu nodded and didn't say much more.

He could tell that everything ended here. This 450,000 RMB transaction would probably be the last interaction they had that bore any sort of emotional investment. After that, they would go

their separate ways. They wouldn't know if they would ever interact again, but the past would never repeat itself again.

"Good luck." Tao Xuan offered his right hand to Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu glanced at it before finally stretching out his hand to shake.

"I never need luck." After that, he turned and left.

Guan Rongfei didn't let up with the impatient looks at all as they left, forcing Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng to hurry. Getting to the ground floor, the entrance of the training center, they saw two people walking in from the front door.

"Ms. Su Mucheng... Ye Qiu... I mean, God Ye Xiu." The person on the left slowed down upon seeing the three and greeted them. Then he looked at Guan Rongfei and, not recognizing him, didn't greet him.

Ye Xiu looked at Su Mucheng, feeling a little lost. Though he was a God as well, he was so discreet all these years that he wasn't at all used to this sort of celebrity situation where others recognized him and he didn't recognize them. It was Su Mucheng who smiled at the newcomer and greeted him with a hello.

The person didn't introduce himself, just starting a conversation with Su Mucheng, "I hear you're joining Team Happy?"

"Yes."

"What a shame. I really hoped that we would get a chance to cooperate." The other replied.

Su Mucheng simply smiled.

"Then... I wish you three a good day. Excuse me." The person didn't have the intentions to chat for too long and left with that.

"That person from Tiny Herb is probably here to negotiate some sort of transaction..." Su Mucheng didn't wait for Ye Xiu to ask before explaining. Since Ye Xiu was so lowkey in the past, he

mostly only knew pro players in their circle. Apart from that, he would keep his interactions with other members as low as possible. This was one person he had never seen before.

"Oh..." Hearing Su Mucheng's explanation, Ye Xiu nodded.

"It's probably... about Qiu Fei's transfer?" Su Mucheng guessed. Team Tiny Herb had never hid their interest in Qiu Fei. They had expressed interest during the Challenger League. It was evident that it didn't matter if Excellent Era was eliminated or not, Qiu Fei was someone they would be interested in transferring over regardless. However, Tiny Herb probably felt that they had more of a chance with Excellent Era's current situation!

Thinking of that figure still in the training room, Ye Xiu realized that Qiu Fei did have that sort of 'I won't give up even if the world is ending' demeanor to him. Tiny Herb... Would he join them?

As they were thinking of this, the door was opened once more and someone else entered. This person wasn't just someone Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng recognized, even Guan Rongfei recognized him. In the past year, this was the person who took the position of Excellent Era's vice captain. With his eyes set on the future, he was like coal in the harsh winter for Excellent Era. Yet the coal hadn't even flickered to life yet before they had all frozen to death together. Xiao Shiqin's figure seemed to hold that sort of desolation. It hadn't even been a month since the end of the Challenger League Finals and this guy seemed to have already gotten thinner.

The two sides met at the door and spent a long time in silence, enough so that Guan Rongfei began to look impatient again.

"You haven't left yet?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Yeah." Xiao Shiqin nodded.

"What are your plans?" Ye Xiu asked.

"I don't know." Xiao Shiqin shook his head. He had sacrificed a

year and made a resolute decision. However, he had completely failed. The defeat at the Challenger League wasn't a small blow for Xiao Shiqin.

"How about you come to Happy?" Ye Xiu suggested. Xiao Shiqin's contract was only a year long. That meant, he was the same as Su Mucheng. His contract ended at the end of June and he could transfer for free. Happy was willing to try and get a player that didn't require a transfer fee.

"Happy?" Xiao Shiqin thought for a moment before smiling bitterly and shaking his head, "What can I do in Happy? Happy doesn't need me."

Ye Xiu didn't know how to react to that. Xiao Shiqin's talent was tactics, but Happy had Ye Xiu. The loss in the Challenger League, in reality, was also Xiao Shiqin's loss to Ye Xiu in tactics. This loss had killed his confidence in Ye Xiu's presence. It was clear that he didn't think he would be of any value in Happy.

"I still have something to do. Excuse me." Xiao Shiqin didn't seem to want to speak with Ye Xiu further and quickly excused himself and left.

"What a shame." Ye Xiu gazed at Xiao Shiqin's retreating figure with disappointment.

"Are we leaving or not!" Guan Rongfei wouldn't hold in his impatience any longer.

"Alright alright alright, let's go." Ye Xiu didn't know if he should laugh or cry, leaving Excellent Era with this guy. After walking out of the doors, he couldn't help but glance back.

This place... he'd probably never come back again.

Chapter 1066: Needing To Be Formal

By the time the team members returned, Happy Internet Cafe had returned to normal.

When the Challenger League ended, players and reporters swarmed there to see if they could catch a glimpse of anything. Unfortunately, the protagonists weren't there. And now that the finals had started, the reporters wouldn't be missing this annual meeting, and the players couldn't stick around the Internet cafe endlessly. As a result, people gradually took their leave.

Ye Xiu's trio didn't return to Happy Internet Cafe after they left Excellent Era. In fact, ever since they rented the gaming house in Forest Park, everyone apart from Chen Guo rarely went to the Internet cafe. This included Ye Xiu and Tang Rou, who previously worked in the cafe. Chen Guo employed new people to take their place, so they could commit their efforts wholeheartedly towards Glory.

Chen Guo felt that the house in Forest Park was no longer enough for them though.

The terraced houses were two stories tall: the bottom floor was used as a training room, while all the rooms in the top floor became the bedrooms, which accommodated two members each. In the beginning, Chen Guo thought this was enough, but after thinking about it now, she realised that she thought too simply of a team's structure.

Nowadays, players were the main core of the team. To keep up their fighting power, the guild and R&D departments were necessary.

Wu Chen was now completely committed towards Happy's guild department. The players they had met in the tenth server like Seven Fields didn't originally plan on joining the Heavenly Domain again. However, after seeing how successful Team Happy became,

their hearts were moved. All of them planned on completing the Heavenly Domain Challenge, so they could fight their way through Heavenly Domain and assist in the team's expansion.

However, members like Seven Fields could only support part-time. Happy only had Wu Chen to take care of the guild full-time. However, the team would grow. No team would only have the guild leader alone in the guild office. Just from the number of people alone, the guild department would be the largest group in a club. There would be both full-time and part-time members. But since their job was limited to the game, most of them wouldn't come to the club for work. In the end, it didn't matter whether they worked at the club or not. But because they belonged to the club as permanent or contract employees, their numbers would be great.

As for the R&D department, it was the department requiring the highest confidentiality, so they appeared to be the most absolutely necessary part of the internal affairs fo the club. So even though the number of people working in there would be far less than those in the guild department, it was required of them to work at the club.

Happy wasn't that large yet, but as it continued to grow, they would eventually have to build these up. After taking in all these factors, the terraced houses in Forest Park wouldn't be enough to fit all of them in.

Should we rent another house?

While Chen Guo was thinking about how she should solve this problem, Ye Xiu brought a person before her.

"Guan Rongfei, the core God of Excellent Era's R&D department." Ye Xiu introduced Guan Rongfei to Chen Guo.

"Hi, welcome!" Chen Guo took the initiative to go up to shake his hand. She was extremely excited, because she knew that the person Ye Xiu brought here wasn't here to just look around.

"Hi." Guan Rongfei greeted Chen Guo simply. He didn't even bother to ask about her identity before he turned his head to ask Ye Xiu. "When should we start? Where's my computer?"

"Uh, over there." Ye Xiu had to search around the living room before he could finally point out a position. In the training room Chen Guo set up, there were twelve computers in a circle. If Happy included Su Mucheng, as well as Chen Guo, who was always using one, there was only one unused computer left. This remaining computer was allocated to Guan Rongfei by Ye Xiu.

"Oh." Guan Rongfei replied and quickly moved towards the computer. When he reached there, someone sat in the middle seat between the three computers and didn't even look at him when he went over.

"I'm Guan Rongfei." Guan Rongfei introduced himself.

"Mo Fan." That person only reported his name without even turning his head.

After that, Guan Rongfei sat down to turn on the computer and didn't pay attention to Mo Fan's reply. The two sat together without any bit of interaction as they did their own work.

The first thing Guan Rongfei did after the computer turned on was to connect to his external hard drive. He went through the documents as he controlled the keyboard and mouse with familiarity. He would occasionally murmur "This can" and "This can't."

Chen Guo followed along earlier. She saw Guan Rongfei move all the "can" documents into the computer while he instantly deleted the "can't" documents.

"Why can't we use those?" Chen Guo couldn't help but ask out of curiosity.

"Those are confidential, so they can't be used." Guan Rongfei said.

"Huh?" Chen Guo didn't really understand.

"It's the R&D department's NDA." Ye Xiu came over to explain.

Members of the R&D department definitely needed to sign an NDA, otherwise there wouldn't be any secrets about Silver equipment; a person could leave a club and take away large amounts of information.

The club couldn't stop the people from leaving, so signing the NDA was required. Although the agreement couldn't completely prevent the club's information from being taken, at least it wouldn't be used in such a broad and open way. People would often find loopholes, but it hadn't gone far enough that they could not tolerate it anymore and took it to court.

Guan Rongfei dove into his job without having a second word spoken. His increasing enthusiasm was rather shocking for Chen Guo. This God of the R&D department from Excellent Era... What sort of compensation was needed to keep him up and going?

For the past days, Chen Guo had constantly been pondering about these problems. However, it would be underestimating Boss Chen if her mind was completely blank. During the days they stayed at Heavenly Sword's place in City B, Chen Guo had humbly asked Lou Guanning about managing a team. As for Lou Guanning, he had even gathered the actual managing team of Heavenly Sword to help Chen Guo analyse Happy's current situation.

From what the professional team saw, Happy's current situation was excellent.

After defeating Excellent Era and advancing forward to enter the professional scene, no new team had ever received such widespread attention. How could Team Happy not get any sponsors in the new season? For them, this was simply impossible. In their current situation, sponsors might come to their doorsteps without even having to search for them.

The fact that Excellent Era might possibly split and be disbanded was very beneficial news for Happy's development. For sponsors in the same city as Excellent Era, if they still prized Glory as a good way to advertise, it was very likely for them to directly switch their sponsorship to Happy. By having a sponsor that was in the same city, they would naturally be able to establish a regional reputation. Since Glory was a popular esports, a team that won the championships would give pride to the whole city. By supporting a team in the same city, it would naturally give them a beneficial foundation in their local region.

Heavenly Sword taught a bunch of everything here and there to Chen Guo, and she was genuinely determined to learn this time. If there was anything she didn't understand, she made sure she could ask and be clear about it. She gained a lot within the few days. Even though she would constantly ponder about matters such as the compensation towards the team members, she was finally able to ease her heart. According to what the professionals in Heavenly Sword had said, Happy was a project that could not fail.

"What if we become the champion?" Chen Guo asked.

The professionals of Heavenly Sword looked at one another speechlessly. After a while, a glasses dude pushed up his spectacles before speaking. "If that really happened, I think this is probably what we call lucrative....."

After returning from City B, Chen Guo was enormously proud and was thinking about how she could improve their training environment. Now that Guan Rongfei was brought here, it really reached the point where they couldn't stay unchanged. The twelve computers were all used up. If someone else joined, where should they be distributed? In addition, it was unpresentable for a team to have the guild and R&D department to sit together! For technological jobs like Guan Rongfei's, they probably needed peace and quiet, right? However in guilds department, there would constantly be yelling and screaming.

After Chen Guo made up her mind, she pondered on the different kinds of ideas. From what she saw, now was the right time to discuss this matter, so she looked for Ye Xiu.

"Hold on, I'll give this to him first." Ye Xiu was organising Myriad Manifestation Umbrella's information for Guan Rongfei. Guan Rongfei was the one being impatient, not Ye Xiu. When he was finished with his external hard drive, he started to hurry Ye Xiu up with his eyes.

"It's nothing important. I was just thinking that since we have become a formal team, team members would increase in the future, which is why I think this place is a bit unsuited. I currently have two ideas. Hear me out." Chen Guo spoke.

"Sure, go on." Ye Xiu nodded as he continued to import the documents.

"I am personally leaning towards the first idea, as it's also more homely. I was planning to clear out the whole of floor 2 in Happy. That level would become the training center and no longer be used for the Internet café business. After visiting Heavenly Sword, I feel it's enough for our training center and as well as some space for the guild and R&D department." Chen Guo said.

"Mm, not bad." Ye Xiu nodded.

"The other idea is to find a proper workplace and hire three to five rooms as our base. I keep feeling like it wouldn't be proper though." Chen Guo said.

"Are you telling me that you were planning on having us practice in an office?" Ye Xiu asked.

"It's not proper, right?" Chen Guo asked.

"Not at all!" Ye Xiu said.

"Then we'll go along with the first idea. We're currently unable to build another floor anyways!" Chen Guo said.

"The first idea is pretty good. Did you know that when I first started, the place where the team trained was in an Internet cafe. I'm merely walking through the same path from before again. However, we didn't have such good conditions at the time. The most we could do was to reserve a row of computers just for us in the Internet cafe." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh... Speaking of it, what did Tao Xuan used to do?" Chen Guo asked.

"Him? He used to be a boss of an Internet cafe as well..." Ye Xiu said.

Chapter 1067: Sponsorships

Tao Xuan used to run an Internet cafe as well?

This answer was shocking for Chen Guo. She had never felt a lick of anything but distaste for Tao Xuan, yet now she found out that this guy used to be in the same line of business as she was and immediately felt shame for him.

"I really couldn't tell." Chen Guo said in disgruntlement.

Ye Xiu smiled, but didn't say anything.

"And after that?" Chen Guo then pursued because she suddenly realized that Excellent Era's rise to power back then was something she could probably learn a lot from.

"After? After that was going around competing in competitions. By then, the Alliance might've already been created, but it was just starting out and didn't have the same influence and renown as it does today. There were plenty of Glory competitions just like it and we would enter them all. Online matches, offline matches, so long as there was no scheduling conflict, we wouldn't miss a single one," Ye Xiu said.

"To train the team?" Chen Guo guessed.

"No... to win the prize money and make sure the team lived on and make sure the players lived on." Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo was stunned. Though she was older than Ye Xiu, she hadn't been a part of Glory for as long as he had. She had started out playing casually to pass the time to becoming a fan to follow the pro scene. By then, the Alliance had already been already well established, and the teams and players had become shining stars. At the very least, Club Excellent Era had already settled opposite to Happy Internet cafe and the resplendent team logo was already hung up. It was no longer what Ye Xiu described, needing to play in all sorts of matches to win enough prize money to live on.

"I no longer remember how many matches we played that year, how much prize money we won, how much prize money we won but never received. However, the Glory Pro Alliance was the most stable competition, which also gave the heftiest cash rewards. A year later, it had already gained much attention from the populace. More sponsorships, promoting it far and wide meant that the competing teams would get larger bonuses and more prize money. With this cycle, the teams and the Alliance began to grow rapidly, side by side.

Chen Guo nodded. She understood now. Even some of the things Ye Xiu didn't explain explicitly, she could guess. Excellent Era had successively won the first three championships of the Alliance. Without a doubt, disregarding the Alliance itself, they were the organization that took the greatest share of profit from the Alliance's first years. It was with this that Excellent Era managed to go from an Internet cafe team, a team that sounded downright poverty-stricken, to a top powerhouse.

As for the current Happy?

Chen Guo suddenly realized that the most difficult section of Happy's journey had somehow gone by without notice. Recalling their journey, from nothing to something, and then to the Challenger League, facing a massive powerhouse like Excellent Era, this was an impossible journey. But they did it. Would there be anything as difficult as this?

Taking the championship title?

Of course it would be difficult, but winning or losing the championships didn't affect the continued survival of a team. Team Happy had even managed to get through a life and death situation. Wouldn't the future be smoother?

In that moment, Chen Guo's confidence returned to her in full. She immediately left the house and returned to the Internet cafe. From now on, she was going to focus completely on doing the best

she could for her team.

Before, she had turned part of the second floor of their Internet cafe into a training center, but she was still a little anxious inside. After all, the Internet cafe was her most stable source of income. But now, Chen Guo wasn't afraid anymore. Happy had come this far; there was no reason they'd fall now.

On the way over, Chen Guo had already picked up her phone to make a call and booked for renovators to come and take a look at the Internet cafe. After getting back to Happy and welcoming said renovators, they all went to the second floor together. She relayed her requirements to the renovators as they looked over the place of discussion. After discussing for almost a full day, the other went back to begin on blueprints. As for Chen Guo, she took her second big step after this first one.

"Is this Little Chang? It's Sis' Chen!" Chen Guo dialed the City H Esports Home reporter's number.

Of the two Esports Home reporters assigned to City H, one was in heaven and the other was in hell.

Glory was currently the hottest esports in the country. Although Esports Home was a comprehensive esports media group, they still focused primarily on Glory. The reason for the construction of City H's reporter base was entirely because of the local Team Excellent Era.

Logically speaking, there was no longer a reason for City H's reporter base to exist anymore with Excellent Era's relegation. However, no one had ever doubted Excellent Era's ability to immediately slaughter its way back into the Alliance from the Challenger League, not even Esports Home. Thus, the City H reporter base remained. Even though this year was a desolate one for the renown reporter Cao Guangcheng, he didn't despair, patiently waiting for the day Excellent Era would return to the Alliance.

But no one had ever thought that Excellent Era would fail just like that. What was even more awkward for Cao Guangcheng was that the one to defeat Excellent Era was Team Happy, Chang Xian's treasure, but a team that Cao Guangcheng didn't approve of.

Team Happy had Ye Xiu, so this shouldn't have been a team that Cao Guangcheng would look down on. However, Cao Guancheng did, because he had thought he knew more than anyone that it didn't matter if Ye Xiu was there or not since he couldn't be interviewed anyways. If he couldn't interview Ye Xiu, then what value did Team Happy have to him? What, you think they would actually win the Challenger League?

But they did.

Happy became the champions of the Challenger League and Chang Xian had a monopoly over Happy's interview resources. His publications continuously appeared on Esports Home. He had even gotten an exclusive interview from Ye Xiu. Everyone knew that Ye Xiu no longer shied away from this sort of thing, but, why didn't that asshole show this attitude earlier? If Cao Guangcheng had known that Ye Xiu would be willing to accept interviews, would he have so easily given Happy's lane to Chang Xian to run? Of course not!

Unfortunately, there were no 'if's.

The Excellent Era that Cao Guangcheng had his bets on and followed was now facing the problem of disbandment. And Happy, having defeated Excellent Era, was now a news hotspot. Chang Xian's attitude towards him hadn't changed any, still treating him respectfully as a senior, but Cao Guangcheng understood clearly that their roles had changed. In the future, City H's reporter base would be Chang Xian's turf because if the reporter base in City H were to remain, then it would be there for Happy. Chang Xian was on good terms with Happy and this was no secret in their circle. Through his connections, Cao Guangcheng had also gotten wind that the higher ups had no intentions of switching out Chang Xian

and instead couldn't stop praising him.

During this period of time, Happy was a news hotspot and Esports Home had the best reports of all things Happy. This was entirely thanks to Chang Xian. The people in their circle were all too satisfied with Chang Xian's work and didn't have any intentions to try for his place.

Cao Guangcheng despaired. None of the higher-ups even tried to take this chance to pick peaches. It was probably impossible for him to replace Chang Xian. Follow around and wait on his past disciple? Cao Guangcheng couldn't bring himself to do that. He had already applied to his higher-ups, using Excellent Era's absence as a reason, to be switched to a different place.

Cao Guangcheng's application hadn't been accepted by Esports Home yet, but he was set on not staying in City H. He had already begun preparing Chang Xian to take over.

"Ah ah, Sister Chen, hi!!"

The sound of Chang Xian taking a call met Cao Guangcheng's ears. He knew who Chang Xian was talking to: Team Happy's boss, Chen Guo.

A call from the boss of a team. Little Chang really had it good. Even though he knew Happy's current situation and the boss personally calling wasn't anything big, Cao Guancheng couldn't help but be a little jealous.

"Oh oh, I think we should have some of that! I'll look into it for you and call you later?"

"Okay, I'll do that then. Bye, Sister Chen."

The call was hung up. It sounded like Chen Guo had asked for Chang Xian to look into something.

"What did Happy want?" Cao Guangcheng asked casually. Usually, a question like this meant that he had eavesdropped on Chang Xian's phone call. Even though Chang Xian had no

intentions to hide it from him, this still wasn't very good, especially between reporters. It was a sort of taboo. However, Cao Guangcheng was down-in-the-dumps and didn't care to consider this.

"Oh, Brother Cao, I was going to ask. It'd probably be more convenient for me to just ask you," Chang Xian said.

"What?" Cao Guangcheng asked.

"Happy wanted to ask, what sponsors does Excellent Era have, big or small. The more details we have the better," Chang Xian replied.

"That? Do they really need us to help them look into that?" Cao Guangcheng couldn't help but laugh at the answer he had gotten. What was a sponsor? They were the ones who gave you money and in return, you had to promote them. Thus, sponsors wouldn't be any sort of secret. Excellent Era had to find every way to show the world what sponsors they had. If you took a look at that, wouldn't Excellent Era's sponsors become clear?

"Uh, she wants to know all the sponsors they've ever had, including ones that backed out, so I think I should still take a look for her," Chang Xian said.

"Oh, I'm not too certain about that either. How about you look into it!" Cao Guangcheng said. As for the reason Happy wanted to look into this information, never mind him, even Chang Xian could easily guess that. It couldn't be anything but that Happy was starting to look for sponsorships, and they wanted to take the sponsors from Excellent Era, who were facing disbandment. This was an appropriate move to make.

However... wasn't Happy simplifying everything too much? If a sponsor sponsored Excellent Era, then that showed where they stood. Now, Happy had defeated Excellent Era and blocked them out of the pro alliance, pushing them to the dire situation they were in. Happy was Excellent Era's enemy. Those who were only just sponsoring Excellent Era a moment ago would turn around

and sponsor Happy instead? Businesses cared about how they looked. Doing this would be no different from calling whoever had milk mother. Who would want that sort of image?

Taking Excellent Era's sponsors was a good idea.

However, Happy's boss Chen, it seems like you really don't understand. Glory is a competitive scene. If anyone were to invest in this area, it was a little different. Especially for local sponsors, it would be more than difficult for them to turn to Happy the moment Excellent Era fell.

"Oh yeah..." Cao Guangcheng suddenly remembered something, calling out to Chang Xian. "If Happy wants sponsors, there's one I recommend."

"Ah? Who?" Chang Xian asked.

"Dry Tea Green," Cao Guangcheng said, a barely perceptible smile flashing over his face. He didn't want to compete for anything anymore, but, maybe watching Happy humiliated would help get rid of the frustration in his heart.

Chapter 1068: Dry Tea Green's Sponsorship

"Dry Tea Green?" Chang Xian stared blankly. He wasn't a City H person, but he had worked as a reporter here for quite some time. He was no stranger to this name. It was a name that could be seen everywhere in City H.

Dry Tea Green was a privately owned tea beverage company in City H. The various tea drinks that they produced were best sellers in the country. In City H, it occupied a large market share.

Beverages had an extremely wide range of uses. They could sponsor practically anything. However, for esports, the goods that gained the most benefit from sponsorships were tech-related products. As a result, the vast majority of team sponsorships were tech-related products.

Cao Guangcheng said that he had a good recommendation. Chang Xian originally thought that it was a tech-related product, but it turned out to be a tea drink? How could you say that was a great recommendation?

Cao Guangcheng saw Chang Xian's hesitation and obviously knew what he was hesitating about. He smiled: "Go do some research!"

"Okay!" Chang Xian replied and went to look up related information. Since Cao Guangcheng had recommended Dry Tean Green, he would naturally pay particularly close attention to it.

"What do you think?" Cao Guangcheng asked a short while later.

"This Dry Tea Green really is Excellent Era's most faithful sponsor!" Chang Xian was moved. The data showed that Dry Tea Green had sponsored Excellent Era for a good seven years. Starting from season three, Dry Tea Green had been Excellent Era's most loyal sponsor.

"Take a look at this season." Cao Guangcheng said.

"Oh?" Chang Xian checked the season nine data. Dry Tea Green was still a sponsor. Although the amount wasn't as high, Excellent Era had been relegated this season, so all their sponsors substantially lowered their sponsorship amounts. That wasn't anything strange, no?

"Dry Tea Green still sponsored them during season nine." Cao Guangcheng said.

"Yeah! Most of Excellent Era's sponsors stayed. After all, with Excellent Era's position, these sponsors probably hadn't included any clauses in their contract that would nullify it as soon as they were relegated." Chang Xiang said.

Yes, clauses that cancelled the contract once the team was relegated. Whether it was sponsors or players, these types of automatic clauses would show up. However, those were for mid-tier and bottom-tier teams. For a powerhouse like Excellent Era, adding in that sort of clause was an insult. How could Excellent Era get relegated? Not long before, no one thought it was possible. As a result, whether it was sponsors or players, no one would be concerned about adding in this clause in the contract. It was a groundless fear!

"Haha, the vast majority didn't, but there are exceptions." Cao Guangcheng said.

"Could you mean Dry Tea Green..." Chang Xian realized what Cao Guangcheng was getting at and immediately checked the data.

"We don't have any of the details of the contract here, but I know that the contract between Dry Tea Green and Excellent Era has always included this clause. However, in season nine, even though the contract could be cancelled because of the clause, they did not cease their sponsorship. They only reduced the sponsorship amount. This at least shows their determination in sponsoring Glory!"

Chang Xian nodded his head. Cao Guangcheng's words were

reasonable. But after looking at the data some more, he asked again: "But this Dry Tea Green..... Their sponsorship amount isn't really that high!"

"Dry Tea Green is determined to sponsor Glory, yet the sponsorship amount isn't high. What does this mean? It means that there's room for negotiation! After Excellent Era won three championships in a row, they fell on the decline. Their performance was just passable. But Happy has instantly become famous. Their reputation is rising accordingly. There really is an opportunity for them to get a deal with Dry Tea Green." Cao Guangcheng said.

"You're too right!" Chang Xian was excited. He sincerely hoped the best for Happy. After organizing the information, he immediately called Chen Guo, sending her this information, while stressing the name Dry Tea Green.

Dry Tea Green.....

Chen Guo grew up in City H. She was very familiar with this name. Saying that she grew up drinking their tea was a bit too much, but she had the circumstances to. Chen Guo just didn't really like it that much, that's all.

In the beginning, Dry Tea Green was focused solely on tea drinks, but they had expanded their market into all sorts of areas now. Their tea drinks were still their most popular products though, especially in City H. This company's strength didn't need to be mentioned. If Team Happy could get a sponsorship from them, that would be a huge step forward!

Chen Guo asked about everything she could from Chang Xian. After hanging up, she smugly started to prepare her attack.

According to Lou Guanning's analysis, Team Happy just needed to wait for sponsorships to come knocking on their door. However, Chen Guo wanted to be more proactive.

Dry Tea Green was their first target! Chang Xian had told her who to contact. Chen Guo immediately contacted him. The person on the other end was clearly just an assistant or secretary responsible for taking calls. After hearing Chen Guo's purpose for calling, the secretary was slightly startled and seemed to ask someone for more instructions. Then, the secretary gave Chen Guo a reply: tomorrow at 9 AM.

Not bad!

The other side had quickly arranged for a meeting. It looked like the other side was very interested in sponsoring them. Chang Xiang's recommendation was good. This Dry Tea Green valued sponsoring Glory quite a bit!

Chen Guo excitedly returned to Upper Forest Park and told the news to Ye Xiu.

"Dry Tea Green?" Ye Xiu heard the name and wrinkled his brow.

"What's wrong?" Chen Guo was a bit confused about Ye Xiu's response.

"I'll go with you tomorrow to take a look." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh?"

"How did you think to contact them?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Little Chang recommended them." Chen Guo said.

"LIttle Chang?" Ye Xiu was surprised, "Why did he recommend them?"

Chen Guo told him what Chang Xiang said. Ye Xiu nodded his head: "That's reasonable!"

"Yeah! Then let's go tomorrow morning. We can't be late." Chen Guo said.

"Understood." Ye Xiu nodded his head.

Chen Guo excitedly logged into Glory and started playing. As for

Ye Xiu, his QQ blinked. He saw a message from Su Mucheng.

"Dry Tea Green?"

"Yeah... we'll take a look tomorrow and then we'll see." Ye Xiu replied.

"Okay." Su Mucheng didn't say anything more.

The next morning, Chen Guo dragged Ye Xiu out the door. She didn't want to leave a bad impression on the other side by being late. But when the two arrived at Dry Tea Green, it was only 8:30 AM. After being guided by the receptionist, the two came to Dry Tea Green's external affairs department. The person to receive them was the person who had picked up Chen Guo's call yesterday. Because it wasn't yet the appointment time, the secretary arranged for the two to wait a bit at the lobby.

Everything seemed to be going well, so Chen Guo was very excited.

"External affairs... hm, will we need this type of department in the future?" Chen Guo asked Ye Xiu.

"Of course." Ye Xiu nodded his head.

Time passed. In the blink of an eye, it was 9 AM. Chen Guo was looking forward to it, but then that secretary came back on time with an apologetic look: "Sorry.... Mr. Xiazong still has some business to take care of. I'll have to ask you two to wait just a bit longer."

"Oh... no worries. We'll wait then. Thanks!" A thread of disappointment flashed across Chen Guo's face, but it disappeared soon. It was just a bit longer. It was nothing.

"Then let's wait a bit!" After the secretary left, Chen Guo let out an expression of disappointment and then sat back down.

"This meeting... it's best if you don't put too much hopes on it." Ye Xiu suddenly said.

"Why?" Chen Guo didn't understand.

"Do you know who the Mr. Xiaozong she mentioned is?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Yeah!" Chen Guo nodded her head, "Xia Zongtian, Dry Tea Green's external affairs director. Dry Tea Green is his Xia family's business. He's the son of Dry Tea Green's CEO Xia Dongnan. More importantly, he's a huge Glory fan."

"Correct." Ye Xiu nodded his head, "He's a Glory fan. What's more, he's a very loyal Team Excellent Era fan."

"Oh?" Chen Guo was slightly surprised. Even though she hadn't realized anything, she could feel that Ye Xiu was hinting at something.

"How much do you know about Dry Tea Green's sponsorship for Excellent Era?" Ye Xiu asked.

"They've been sponsors for seven years, starting from season three of the Glory Alliance. Dry Tea Green's sponsorship for Excellent Era has never stopped even when Excellent Era was relegated this season. Despite having a clause saying that they could null the contract after the team was relegated, they insisted on sponsoring them and only reduced the sponsorship by a bit." Chen Guo said.

"Correct..." Ye Xiu nodded his head, "Then what if I told you that Dry Tea Green's sponsorship for Excellent Era is actually Xiao Zongtian's personal decision. What would you think?"

"Personal decision?" Chen Guo was puzzled.

"Yes... in reality, the company Dry Tea Green doesn't have much interest in sponsoring a Glory team. However, Xiao Zongtian is a big fan of Glory and also a loyal Excellent Era fan, so he stood his ground against everyone else and insisted on sponsoring Excellent Era. Dry Tea Green is the Xia family's business, so the department turned a blind eye towards it and approved his request. You can

say that this sponsorship isn't a business contract, but rather a fan's personal support for the team." Ye Xiu said.

"Why do you know so much?" Chen Guo was astonished.

"Hello? If I remember correctly, I was once Team Excellent Era's former captain?" Ye Xiu said.

"So you're saying that apart from Excellent Era, Dry Tea Green isn't interested in supporting any team other than Excellent Era?" Chen Guo said.

"Yes." Ye Xiu nodded his head.

"Then why did Little Chang strongly recommend Dry Tea Green?"

"Uh, he's probably too young and didn't understood this crux of the matter!" Ye Xiu said, "From the surface, a sponsorship from Dry Tea Green truly has a lot of potential."

"Then why were we called over?"

"I'm puzzled about that too." Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo had originally been excited, but now she was nervous. In the blink of an eye, it was 10 AM. In terms of their appointment time, they had waited for an entire hour.

"Xiazong, they've already waited for an hour. Shouldn't you meet them?" In Xiao Zongtian's office, the secretary asked.

"No time. I'm busy. Have them wait some more." Xiao Zongtian didn't even glance at his secretary. He just looked at the screen as sounds of mouse-clicking and keyboard-tapping sounded incessantly.

Chapter 1069: Xia Zhongtian

Ten turned to eleven. Eleven turned to twelve.

The entire morning passed, and there were still no signs of Xia Zhongtian. Meanwhile, his secretary appeared before Ye Xiu and Chen Guo for the fourth time already, telling them awkwardly: "It's already noon. Mr. Zhong told you two to come by again in the afternoon."

"Oh? The afternoon? What time in the afternoon?" Chen Guo asked.

"We have a meeting in the afternoon." The secretary replied deftly. She did not say when Xia Zhongtian would meet with them. She only said that there would be a meeting in the afternoon.

"Miss Wang, sorry to trouble you." Chen Guo smiled at the secretary, who was putting on a fake smile. Chen Guo had started managing the Internet cafe in her teens. The industry that she fought in wasn't very high-end, but she had at least experienced many things. After hearing about the history behind Ch'ien Tea Green's sponsorship for Excellent Era from Ye Xiu and seeing that the other side wasn't sincere at all, calling him over was mostly likely just to play with them.

"Then please make yourselves at home." The secretary smiled apologetically and left first. Chen Guo looked at Ye Xiu and sighed. The two got up.

As they left, they walked past the external affair offices. Secretary Wang's office was just outside the door. She heard a phone call, entered the room, and when she went out of the room, she saw the two of them. She gave a smile and nodded her head.

"Miss Wang, do you know what Xia Zhongtian was busy with this morning?" Ye Xiu suddenly asked.

Secretary Wang was surprised by the question, but she quickly

put on a professional smile: "I'm afraid that it's not convenient to say."

"Haha, he's just playing Glory. What's not convenient?" Ye Xiu laughed.

Secretary Wang was stunned. It was obvious that Ye Xiu was correct. Chen Guo had originally been pondering over whether they should come back in the afternoon. Maybe Xia Zhongtian really had been busy and was testing their sincerity? But now it looked like that guy was actually playing Glory the entire morning, intentionally having them wait there. She immediately became angry. If he didn't want to sponsor them, it would only take a few words to tell them. Instead, he felt the need to bully them. What's up with that? Chen Guo stepped forward. Accompanied by a shout from Secretary Wang "What are you doing?", she arrived at Xia Zhongtian's office and pushed the door open.

"What is it now?" Xiao Zhongtian was sitting behind his desk. The monitor on his desk was at least 42 inches. His head was buried behind it. He couldn't be seen at all. When he heard the door open, he didn't even peak his head out to look. He simply asked a question.

"I'm Team Happy's boss." Chen Guo huffed.

"Didn't I tell you to come again in the afternoon? I'm busy here!" Xia Zhongtian didn't even tilt his head.

"Busy with what? You're almost dead." Ye Xiu also walked in with Chen Guo and suddenly spoke up.

"Sorry, Xiaozhong. I'll lead them out immediately." Secretary Wang chased after them in a panic and apologized to Xia Zhongtian first.

Xia Zhongtian didn't utter a word. The sounds of keyboard taps and mouse clicking intensified, but soon afterwards, the noise suddenly came to a halt.

"It's fine. You can go. This has nothing to do with you." Xia Zhongtian suddenly said. The secretary, who was urging Chen Guo and Ye Xiu to get out, was surprised. She quietly left the room and closed the door.

Xia Zhongtian's head finally peaked out from the monitor. He glanced at the two of them. Arrogance hung on his face: "Hey, if it isn't Ye Qiu. Wait, no, God Ye Xiu! What a rare guest!"

Xia Zhongtian held a long face and spoke in a weird tone of voice. It was as if he was trying hard to put on a mocking look. Chen Guo looked at this young person. He was like her back then. He was a big Glory fan and a big Excellent Era fan. He took advantage of his business to sponsor Excellent Era. Even though he was a bit capricious, his love and passion for Glory and Excellent Era easily showed.

This type of person probably wasn't a bad person.

Chen Guo didn't know why, but that was what she felt. Even after Xia Zhongtian made them wait the entire morning and despite his disrespectful attitude, Chen Guo realized that she really couldn't feel disgusted towards him.

"You want a sponsor? One word, no. You can go." There was no point toying around with Happy any longer, so he directly expressed his position.

"Don't be like that, Mr. Xia. It wasn't easy for us to make this trip here. We've waited for so long. Why not at least hear us out?" Chen Guo suddenly said.

This reply surprised Ye Xiu. He had thought that with Chen Guo's personality, she would definitely start arguing furiously with Xia Zhongtian. However, instead, she displayed this kind of attitude. She still wasn't giving up and still wanted to fight for a sponsor? Xia Zhongtian wasn't a normal Excellent Era fan. As someone who grew up in City H, apart from the normal dedication of a fan, he also had pride for his region. His support for Excellent

Era was entirely for this team alone and would never change. He was undoubtedly an extremely loyal Excellent Era fan. Even until today, he detested Ye Xiu and hated Happy. Getting him to change his mind and support Happy would be extremely difficult. Even though Chen Guo was brave and did what she said she would do, Ye Xiu also knew that persuasion wasn't her strong point.

"Alright, go ahead! In any case, my decision isn't going to change. You can waste your time." Xia Zhongtian said expressionlessly. Then, his two hands started to move again. His actions clearly expressed: you can say yours, I'll play mine. No matter what you say, my final answer will be: no.

Chen Guo didn't seem to care and started speaking: "Then I'll be speaking. Um, let me first tell you about our Happy Internet Cafe's history! Our Happy Internet Cafe..."

Chen Guo really did start talking. After a few words, Ye Xiu laughed inwardly. This Chen Guo was great. She didn't have any intentions of persuading the other side. Happy Internet Cafe's history? Was there a need? Not at all! Happy Internet Cafe's history would have absolutely no impact on the other side's decision towards Team Happy. Almost half an hour had passed since she started talking, and Chen Guo was at Happy Internet Cafe's third year, when she was six!

Boss Chen wasn't at the level where her words were sharp enough to leave the other side speechless, but her ability to tell a long-winded story wasn't weak. It wasn't easy for someone to remember all those small details so clearly and then say it to Xia Zhongtian in a serious tone.

Was this requesting a sponsorship?

Of course not!

This was entirely to annoy Xia Zhongtian. Using rambling to waste Xiao Zongtinan's time as revenge for making her and Ye Xiu wait the entire morning.

This method was kind of stupid. She was harming herself, wasting her own voice. But did it cause any real damage to the other side?

It did...

Ye Xiu knew very clearly. He could easily tell by listening. He didn't even need to look. During this half hour, Xia Zhongtian was still playing Glory, most likely PKing in the Arena. However, his playing was a mess. For someone who loved Glory for so many years, even if he wasn't at a pro level, he should at least be somewhat skilled. His movements should at least have some sort of rhythm and strategy to them. However Xia Zhongtian didn't have any at all. It was a complete mess. It was as if he didn't know what he was doing at all. He clearly wasn't focused because of a certain person rambling nonsense the entire time.

He obviously didn't want to hear it, but when her voice drilled into his ears, his brain couldn't help but listen to the contents. Once he started listening, his attention became split, messing up his playing. He played match after match. During these past thirty minutes, Xia Zhongtian played at a speed of one match every three minutes and lost every single one of them. He gave an irritated and furious glare at Chen Guo, but he didn't say anything to stop her. It seemed like he was planning on competing with Chen Guo. As a result, he pulled out his ace and turned up the sound.

This ace was too powerful for Chen Guo. She couldn't do anything about it and stopped talking.

Xia Zhongtian was delighted. In reality, his earphones didn't have sound. This was his office, after all. Even though he was the manager, he couldn't play games too openly. Even if it was just for a few minutes, he had to turn down the sound. He needed to listen for any matters that he needed to deal with even during break time. As a result, when Xia Zhongtian played Glory in his office, he never played with sound. Because of this, he dared to play games during work time. It never hindered his work, so no one could say

anything about it. Of course, Ch'ien Tea Green was his Xia family's business. This point alone was more important than his work not being hindered by him playing games.

Putting on these headphones was enough for this woman to shut up. Xia Zhongtian felt a feeling of victory from his trick succeeding. As for Chen Guo, after being hit by this blow, she felt a bit dispirited. She looked around and discovered that Ye Xiu had left the room already. Chen Guo immediately got up. Xia Zhongtian saw that she was about to leave and pretended not to see as if she were just air. Chen Guo only just opened the door when she saw that Ye Xiu was right outside the door playing Glory at Secretary Wang's desk.

"You!" Chen Guo felt helpless, "Where is she?"

"She went out for lunch! I asked her if I could use her computer to play some Glory. She said I could." Ye Xiu. The boss liked the game so much, so the secretary couldn't help but follow along. It wasn't just her. Everyone in the external affairs office followed along. If you looked around, you would see Glory card readers at every desk.

"We're done here, let's go!" Chen Guo said.

"What's wrong? You ran out of things to say?" Ye Xiu asked with a grin.

"That guy's put on his headphones." Chen Guo said.

"It looks like it's my time to shine!" Ye Xiu said.

"What do you mean?" Chen Guo was startled. When she looked at Ye Xiu's screen, his character had squeezed into the Arena. He was only spectating though. At this moment, an open spot appeared, and Ye Xiu quickly took it.

"Who's this guy?" Chen Guo pointed at Ye Xiu's opponent on the screen.

Ye Xiu pointed inside the room.

"That's... that's too evil!!" Chen Guo cried out. At the same time, she started thinking. Were those two here to get a sponsor or were these two here to bully each other?

Chapter 1070: Off to a Bad Start

Xia Zhongtian was one of Excellent Era's sponsors, and he himself also played Glory. His character obviously wasn't any sort of secret to Excellent Era's people, so it was no secret to the former captain of Excellent Era, Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu took the secretary's computer and logged in with a random account card before searching for Xia Zhongtian's character in the arena, easily finding his room. The moment the Xia Zhongtian's opponent left the room, he resolutely placed his own character in the arena.

Which smurf was Ye Xiu using? Chen Guo didn't bother checking because it wouldn't affect the result. No matter what class he used, it would all just be bullying noobs for Ye Xiu, no? In that moment, Chen Guo began to feel sorry for the person inside the room. Compared to her own rambling, this was probably a far harsher attack. Chen Guo could guess that Ye Xiu wouldn't go too easy on him.

As expected, Chen Guo had just reached this conclusion when a round had been finished. Chen Guo glanced at the time. Thirty seconds? Or was it even less?

In the blink of an eye, the second round began. Chen Guo couldn't even bear to watch the process. It was like watching an adult hit a kid. Anyone with a conscience wouldn't be able to admire the process. They would only find it cruel and inhumane.

The second round quickly ended, and then the third began...

Chen Guo felt like she could hear the frustrated breaths through the door.

Xia Zhongtian had been a Glory fan for so long already, so even if he had no talent whatsoever, his skill wouldn't be too bad. In the online game, he had probably never lost so badly. As a sponsor, he

might have fought a pro level match before, but being a sponsor meant that Excellent Era's players would take it easy on him.

However... Ye Xiu was merciless this time!

In the time that these thoughts had taken place, Xia Zhongtian had lost his sixth match already.

Chen Guo's rambling had distracted him, causing him to lose a match in three minutes. Now that Ye Xiu had personally gotten onto the field, Xia Zhongtian managed to lose six matches in three minutes. From this, it could be seen that there was definitely a reasoning behind the saying that one shouldn't make empty promises, but act on them.

Five minutes went by rapidly and Xia Zhongtian had already lost ten matches.

Five minutes, ten matches lost.

Chen Guo, as a fellow Glory gamer, could easily imagine Xia Zhongtian's current state of mind. But this guy was rather stubborn too. He had been beaten so badly, and there was an obvious disparity in skill, but he still refused to give up, unwilling to leave the room and fighting match after match.

Another five minutes passed...

The phone on the secretary's desk rang with a ringtone dedicated specifically for the boss. Ye Xiu picked the call up casually. "What?"

"How come my lunch isn't here yet!" Xia Zhongtian didn't seem to realize that the person picking up didn't have his secretary's voice at all.

"You've lost so many times and you can still eat?" Ye Xiu asked.

Silence fell. Then, Chen Guo heard the sound of a chair moving. Looking into the room, she saw that Xia Zhongtian had finally stood up, walking around his wide desk and out of the room.

"It was you just now?" Xia Zhongtian came out of the room and

saw Ye Xiu where his secretary should've been. Glory was running on the computer. Even though he hadn't seen Ye Xiu's character, he wasn't dumb. It wasn't hard to guess.

Ye Xiu smiled, but didn't say anything.

"My skill level is that bad?" Xia Zhongtian looked incredulous.

"It's not that bad," Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo and Xia Zhongtian were both struck speechless. What this person was implying was obviously that he was too strong. That was just too arrogant. However, no one could retort to his arrogance. This was Ye Xiu, a God at the peak of Glory. If he were humble and said something like he wasn't so good, wasn't so powerful, then that would be equal to slapping the faces of all Glory players. If you weren't powerful, then what would we all be?

"Mr. Xia, do you want to continue?" Ye Xiu asked.

"No need," Xia Zhongtian replied. He wasn't a masochist.

"How about our discussions?" Ye Xiu asked.

"There's no need for that either..." Xia Zhongtian looked at Chen Guo with a hint of anxiousness. It seemed like Chen Guo's scolding of him just now did have its impact.

"Well, since your lunch still hasn't arrived, how about we all sit and talk it out?" Ye Xiu suggested.

"Is there a need? I feel that you know that I will never sponsor Happy. I find it strange that you would come." Xia Zhongtian said.

"As Xia Zhongtian, you definitely couldn't, but as the head of Ch'ien Tea Green's Marketing Department, I feel like this is quite a good chance," Ye Xiu said.

Xia Zhongtian paused for a moment, digesting that.

Xia Zhongtian not sponsoring Happy was because he personally couldn't accept it. However, from a business perspective, with the amount of attention Happy was receiving recently, they were a

great sponsorship choice. Especially for Ch'ien Tea Green.

This was because the relationship between Excellent Era and their other sponsors was purely about business. They gave a sponsorship and naturally hoped that Excellent Era would do their best to promote their products. However, Ch'ien Tea Green was different. Since their sponsorship was more of Xia Zhongtian's personal desire, the company didn't sponsor them much, and they didn't require much from Excellent Era either. Even the most loyal local fans of Excellent Era probably didn't know that that their local famed company Ch'ien Tea Green was one of the sponsors of the team they loved.

The sponsorship given by Ch'ien Tea Green was frankly like an expenditure a rich young master had made on a whim. The money had been spent and he was satisfied. He had never hoped to profit from it. This sponsorship hadn't gained any influence so it was perfectly alright for Ch'ien Tea Green to turn around and sponsor Happy instead. They weren't like the other main sponsors of Excellent Era who had to carefully consider things if they wanted to sponsor Happy.

Xia Zhongtian was the head of external affairs so he had a professional eye for these things. It was just that when it came to Glory, to Excellent Era, he liked to act on his emotions. With Ye Xiu's reminder, he realized that, from business perspective, the current Happy truly was a good sponsorship choice. If he wrote up a feasible and professional report, the board might even accept it.

In that instant, Xia Zhongtian began to consider this from a professional perspective. However, as he began to think of the practical execution, he remembered how Excellent Era was facing disbandment, and that all this was the personal handiwork of the very team in front of him, lead by the man in front of him. Xia Zhongtian's rationality immediately burned away.

"I refuse," he said without a hint of emotion. He wanted Happy's people to feel frustrated. Although I can't influence much, at the

very least, you won't be able to get a sponsorship from me. This was the only thing I can make you do in punishment for your deeds. That was what Xia Zhongtian thought.

"I see, what a shame. You've missed a good opportunity." Ye Xiu said.

"Don't worry, Ch'ien Tea Green has plenty of marketing channels," Xia Zhongtian replied aloofly.

"Oh, then how do you plan to end your sponsorship with Excellent Era?" Ye Xiu asked.

"You actually have the audacity to ask that?" Xia Zhongtian's cold demeanor melted immediately, replaced by the flames of anger. In his heart, it didn't matter what had brought Excellent Era to where they were now along the way, but Ye Xiu and Happy had given Excellent Era the final blow. This blow was the reason he couldn't forgive Ye Xiu and Happy. Even though he had gleaned the intricacies of these events from news reports, this would only fill him with disdain for Tao Xuan, but it wouldn't influence his hatred of Ye Xiu and Happy for their finishing blow.

"That's what competition is. You give and you gain. Why wouldn't I have the audacity?" Ye Xiu asked.

Xia Zhongtian didn't know how to reply. In reality, that wasn't what he wanted to express. The reason he didn't like Ye Xiu and Happy was just because they had given Excellent Era its finishing blow. In regards to how Ye Xiu used to be a member of Excellent Era and got kicked out before striking back, he didn't really feel anything. That meant, for him, in this victory and defeat, Ye Xiu was just like any other player. They won and Excellent Era fell, so he hated them, that was how simple it was.

For Ye Xiu's victory, only the competition mattered.

For Xia Zhongtian's hate, it was in reality only about the competition as well.

"Excellent Era needs help. Perhaps you could find a chance," Ye Xiu said.

"Me?" The topic brought up, Xia Zhongtian still seemed bitter. "I hope so, too, but unfortunately I don't have that ability."

"You will. You just need the right opportunity," Ye Xiu said.

"What do you mean?" Xia Zhongtian was taken aback.

"Excellent Era is currently dismantling and selling parts of its assets." What Ye Xiu said was the nightmare of any Excellent Era fan. "I hope that it's most important part won't be dismantled."

"Let's go!" Ye Xiu said to Chen Guo.

"Oh..." Chen Guo made a sound of agreement but felt that it was quite a shame. There had been a moment where Chen Guo saw that Xia Zhongtian had been seriously and rationally considering sponsoring Happy. She had held a flicker of hope, but unfortunately, Xia Zhongtian still refused in the end. As expected of a huge Excellent Era fan. In the end, he couldn't get over the fact that Happy had struck down Excellent Era. Chen Guo couldn't argue against this because Xia Zhongtian cared solely about the competition and the results. He made this decision because of the outcome. Unless they changed the outcome of that match, they wouldn't be able to change his mind, and unfortunately that was impossible.

"We're off to a bad start..." After leaving Ch'ien Tea Green, Chen Guo, who had kept on speaking for a full half hour, was melting under the sun. She bought two drinks from a vending machine and threw one bottle to Ye Xiu before rapidly downing half of her own bottle. Then she took a look at the packaging, Ch'ien Tea Green.

Ye Xiu didn't seem affected and twisted the bottle open to drink. "Don't worry about it. There's no reason for us to lack sponsors, it's just that you chose an impossible mission from the get go. It's just looking to fail!"

"That brat, Little Chang, I'll show him!" Chen Guo's aggro switched targets and she immediately took out her phone to dial Chang Xian. Speaking of, although they had been firmly rejected by Xia Zhongtian, she still couldn't bring herself to hate him.

In the end, it was all because of his love for the game. He was no different from Chen Guo, Ye Xiu and everyone else who loved Glory.

Chapter 1071: Tyranny's Rookie

Chen Guo said she was going to scold Chang Xian, but she was just saying it. Chang Xian had good intentions, although it was rather depressing that his help ended up doing no good. Chen Guo and Ye Xiu had wasted time and effort going there to not get a sponsor, but they didn't lose anything either, so it wasn't too bad.

So in the call, Chen Guo still expressed her gratitude before giving a simple explanation of why they couldn't get the sponsorship from Ch'ien Tea Green. Then, she asked if Chang Xian had any other recommendations.

Cao Guangcheng, who was listening in, knew that Happy had wasted their time on this and basked in secret delight. He had been Excellent Era's team reporter for all these years, so he naturally knew what the deal with Ch'ien Tea Green was and what kind of person Xia Zhongtian was. He knew from the beginning that Happy wouldn't get anything from Xia Zhongtian. From the phone call, it sounded as if Xia Zhongtian had asked them to visit. This was unexpected. He had thought it would be pretty good if Happy just got no response. He hadn't thought Xia Zhongtian would have called them to visit. He definitely managed to mess with Happy.

Cao Guangcheng found it unfortunate that he couldn't have witnessed it in person. He could only imagine it himself to cheer himself up. He had no idea that although Ye Xiu and Chen Guo had been stood up at their scheduled appointment, in return, they had also bullied Xia Zhongtian for a good while.

Chang Xian wasn't an idiot either. He didn't know about the situation regarding Ch'ien Tea Green, but Cao Guangcheng had followed Excellent Era for so long, so how could he have been ignorant to this? Chang Xian had realized that this was Cao Guangcheng's little trick. But even if he knew, he couldn't do anything about it. Nothing would be gained by arguing about it. Except that this time, he wouldn't ask this senior. After agreeing to

Chen Guo's request, he prepared to take a look over things himself.

With what had occured, Chang Xian realized that it wouldn't be easy for Happy to take Excellent Era's sponsors. However, Chang Xian was clever. If it wasn't convenient for Excellent Era's sponsors to sponsor Happy because of Happy defeating Excellent Era, then what about these sponsors' competitors? If they sponsored Happy, wouldn't that be a win-win situation?

Competition was omnipresent, even in business. Chang Xian decided to bring his thoughts in a different direction and went to look for the competitors of Excellent Era's sponsors. However, this was outside of Chang Xian's area of control. This information wasn't something that Chang Xian had at hand, so it would be slower. Yet he hadn't even managed to do anything before Happy received their first phone call that expressed interest in sponsoring them.

而这电话的来处,则正好证明了常先思路的正确性.

This phone call also managed to justify the logic in Chang Xian's thought process.

Feike.

This was a well-known computer peripheral brand with their keyboards and mouse being the most famous. These two things were doubtlessly the sharpest tool for esports athletes. With how the Glory Alliance flourished, it would be strange if they didn't sponsor anyone. In reality, Feike was already sponsoring a team in the Alliance.

Tyranny!

The team Feike was currently sponsoring was Team Tyranny, who many thought would win the championships. In addition, Feike was the archrival of a peripheral device company sponsoring Excellent Era, Speed Serpent. Speed Serpent chose Excellent Era and Feike chose Tyranny. The sponsors were archenemies as well.

What Feike was thinking of when they chose to sponsor Happy was clear as day.

Feike's headquarters weren't in City H. After getting in contact through the call, Feike and Happy had two video meetings to negotiate the sponsorship. Although Happy was a hot topic right now, their fame and influence was nothing compared to Tyranny and Feike's contract for Happy showed their caution. The contract would be a year long for 1,500,000 RMB along with the request that their sponsorship would be put above all others.

The year length of the contract was clearly a representation of Feike's wait-and-see attitude to Happy's continued survival in the Alliance. The request to be considered above all other sponsors showed that they actually had quite a bit of optimism towards this. As for the one and a half million, it wasn't much if you considered the entirety of the Glory circle, but for a team that had just arrived in the Alliance, it was a considerable amount. This was all thanks to how Happy managed to defeat Excellent Era and gain public attention. Otherwise, for other teams that had managed to fight their way back into the Alliance, it wasn't unheard of for them to be completely ignored.

After negotiating back and forth for a while, the sponsorship money was eventually raised to 1,800,000 RMB. The other requirements didn't change. Both sides were very satisfied with this contract. Then, the time came to officially sign the contract. Although this was a small contract, Feike wanted to use Happy's current popularity to hold a press conference for the contract signing. However, the playoffs were still ongoing, and the Glory circle was focused on the competition, so this sort of promotional activity had to be delayed.

After completing the contract with Feike, the business doors to Happy were completely opened. They received more and more calls inquiring about sponsorship. Chang Xian had managed to compile a list of worthwhile sponsors, but by then, Chen Guo was

already too busy to initiate any attacks. Just the sponsors that were calling was already making her more than busy. Some were sincere, but some were there to try and profit in the chaos. Some even tried to bully Happy through Happy's lack of experience by directly tricking or scamming them. Some even had no idea what was happening and just called to be a part of the action. Chen Guo was finally finding the feel of running a pro team and being the boss. She hadn't really done much in the past.

At the same time, the playoffs were already at the semifinals. Tyranny versus Tiny Herb, Samsara versus Wind Howl.

The first match was Team Tiny Herb's home game against Team Tyranny.

Team Tiny Herb had gone through a lot of changes this year. The All-Star level account Flying Drops had been sold to Samsara and Tiny Herb's lineup lost a Grappler. The original player of Flying Drops, Li Yihui, had also left the team in summer. Xu Bin, the Grind King from 301 Degrees had taken over the retired Deng Fusheng's Knight, Angelica, and managed to become an All-Star with his excellent performances. Then, prodigy Gao Yingjie had debuted this season, becoming a part of the Witch Duo with his captain, Wang Jiexi. There was also the hand speed expert, Liu Xiaobie, who had grown into a very dependable player. He had been mere steps away from becoming an All-Star this season. Team Tiny Herb was almost had a four All-Star lineup.

As for Tyranny, it wasn't just four All-Stars, but four top Gods of their classes. The only one who was in a little awkward of a position was Lin Jingyan. The other three still counted as the top of their respective classes.

With this lineup, curiosity towards the person in the other position of their starting lineup was aroused.

Since the team competition needed five people to fight at once, who would be the fifth person who stood beside the four gods?

In the summer transfer window, since they were bringing in powerful aces and changing up their lineup, a lot of Tyranny's players and accounts had left. From that time on, everyone had been wondering who would appear beside these four gods, but the one who appeared was a person that no one was familiar with.

Qin Muyun.

Before this season, no one had ever heard this name. He was such a plain and obscure player, yet he had become the last puzzle piece in Tyranny's starting lineup.

Qin Muyun had come from Tyranny's training camp. He hadn't had any sort of fame before this and he was already 21 when he became a part of Tyranny's starting lineup.

This debuting age was rather late. Compared to Lu Hanwen who wasn't even of age yet, he should've been a senior, but now, they were rookies of the same generation.

Qin Muyun had a Sharpshooter character and in this position, Tyranny originally had Wang Chixuan. Wang Chixuan wasn't a God, but he was still a very good player. However, Tyranny still decided to pick Qin Muyun from the training camp, while Wang Chixuan left in the summer transfer window.

What was special about this Qin Muyun? What allowed him to squeeze out this skilled, experienced Wang Chixuan, who was also familiar with the team, making him a core member of the team that stood next to these four Gods?

Everyone held high expectations for Qin Muyun, but soon enough, they were all disappointed.

Qin Muyun gave no striking performances on the field, and the data from each match seemed to point out that he was normal. He was just a very average player.

Soon enough, no one paid him any attention any longer. Rookie? There were more striking rookies this season. Wasn't Team Blue

Rain's 14 year old Lu Hanwen a riot right now?

Thus, if you asked who Qin Muyun was, most players would probably shake their heads in confusion.

This was the media, the public's attitude.

However, pro teams wouldn't do this. They wouldn't underestimate any opponents, especially in the playoffs, especially a core member of a team like Tyranny.

Qin Muyun's data was very average, but don't forget who he's standing next to.

Apart from Zhang Xinjie, who was a Cleric, Han Wenqing, Zhang Jiale and Lin Jingyan weren't just normal All-Star players. In their old teams, they were all core DPSers. Next to people like that, what sort of data are you expecting a rookie to the pro league to have?

The media and the players didn't think Qin Muyun important, but Tiny Herb wouldn't do that. A slight mistake might mean that their journey this year would be over.

Thus, against Qin Muyun, Tiny Herb put equal attention in research on him as the four Gods.

Often, in the data for this season, the reports concerning Qin Muyun always started with: this player's data is average but he hasn't met the Rookie's Block.

That's right, he hadn't met the Rookie's Block.

In all nine seasons, only two players had never met the Rookie's Block: Wang Jiexi and Sun Xiang.

Now, a third had appeared, but compared to the previous two, he had very average performances. His lack of Rookie's Block might be because of some objective reasons like, with Tyranny's lineup, the four Gods took too much attention from players and attacks.

Tiny Herb wouldn't reject this sort of possibility, and in reality, they hoped that this was the reason. Otherwise, if it was because

Qin Muyun had some sort of hidden talent, then that might become the biggest variable in the match.

The unknown was always the scariest.

Chapter 1072: God of Healing

The public paid great attention to Tyranny and Tiny Herb's opening match. Happy Internet Cafe also continued its tradition of streaming the matches. However, it was no longer convenient for Ye Xiu and the others to watch in the Internet cafe with everyone else. After the Challenger League, they could all be considered famous. Although they couldn't be compared to Gods, getting surrounded on their home turf wouldn't be anything surprising. Thus, Happy stayed at home, using their projector to watch the first match of the semifinals.

By then, the group arena had finished and Team Tiny Herb won 5 to 4. It could be seen how intense the match was just from the results. Each team had fought to their last person.

The players took a break and the broadcast replayed a few spectacular moments from the group arena. Then, it was time for the team competition.

Tiny Herb's starting lineup consisted of Wang Jiexi and Gao Yingjie's Witches, Vaccaria and Kind Tree, Xu Bin's Knight Angelica, Liu Xiaobie's Blade Master, Flying Swords, and Yuan Boqing's Cleric, Aweto.

The player list wasn't anything surprising. This was Tiny Herb's typical starting lineup this season. However, those familiar with Tiny Herb would discuss these characters..

"They're using a Cleric!" There were plenty of voices discussing this.

This was because Team Tiny Herb had two healers, not just one. One was the Cleric in the lineup this time, Aweto, and the other was the character that had made great contributions to Tiny Herb's two championships, Paladin Wind Guard.

During Tiny Herb's two champion seasons, they had a player

with the title God of Healing, Fang Shiqian. This player was a dual healer expert, and was immensely skilled in both healer classes. Using a different healer class depending on the circumstances and needs was a large part of Tiny Herb's strategy back then. A Cleric's attack support and a Paladin's defense, Fang Shiqian was able to flawlessly utilize both a more offensive-oriented Cleric and a more defensive-oriented Paladin.

However, in the two matches that brought them their championships as well as when Fang Shiqian was voted into the All-Stars, he had always appeared as Wind Guard's player. So, those who only looked at the data might forget his true identity. However, those who were familiar with Tiny Herb would never forget this point.

Tiny Herb had continued with this style even today. It was just a shame that a player like Fang Shiqian, who could reach the top in both classes, was a rare case. The successor Tiny Herb had found, Yuan Boqing, could also play both classes, but he couldn't reach Fang Shiqian's level. He had trained hard for two whole seasons, but had yet to make any breakthroughs. It always felt like the heart of their adaptable strategy wasn't always quite there. Was there really a value to this strategy anymore? This question had been subject to much debate.

Apart from the five starting players, the sixth player was Zhou Yebai's Ghostblade, Rangoon Creeper. When Qiao Yifan had still been present, Rangoon Creeper was still a pure Phantom Demon, but in accordance to the needs of the team this season, Rangoon Creeper had his skill points reset and became a Hybrid Sword and Phantom Ghostblade. Zhou Yebai seemed to be performing better with the Hybrid Ghostblade, too.

As for Tyranny, the starting five consisted of Han Wenqing's Striker, Desert Dust, Lin Jingyan's Brawler, Dark Thunder, Zhang Jiale's Spitfire, Hundred Dazzling Blossoms, Qin Muyun's Sharpshooter, Negative Nine Degrees, and Zhang Xinjie's Cleric

Immovable Rock. Their sixth player was Bai Yanfei's Elementalist, Rota.

Neither lineup held any surprises; they were both using the same lineup they had stayed with throughout the regular season. In the regular season, each team had one victory against the other, both having won their home games. However, the playoffs used a headcount point system, so some went back and took a look at the detailed scoring in the team competitions for the two matches and found that the headcount for the two matches were completely the same as well.

As for the data on their matches prior to that, there was little use in looking that far back because both teams had gone through huge changes in the summer. As for the only matches they had fought this season, the only decisive factors to their victories seemed only to be the home advantage.

This was Tiny Herb's home stadium.

Thus, they had won the group arena by a point, but no one could say how large the home advantage was just yet.

Next up was the team competition. Although the heart of Tiny Herb's Healer Switching Strategy was no longer present, the chosen healer class would still, to some extent, reveal their approach towards the current match.

Clerics focused on offense, Paladin focused on defense, so with the Cleric in the lineup this time, Team Tiny Herb was evidently aiming for a more offense-oriented playstyle. As soon as the match started, they pressed forward.

However, in Tyranny's lineup, Han Wenqing, Zhang Jiale, Lin Jingyan and Zhang Xinjie hadall had quite a bit of experience fighting against Fang Shiqian. There was no one more familiar with this strategy of Tiny Herb's than them. Having experienced fighting Fang Shiqian and then experiencing Yuan Boqing, the four felt that it was shame that they evidently weren't on the same

level.

Fang Shiqian's title was God of Healing, but in reality, his skill often made people forget he was a healer. His ability to attack and defend was much more troublesome to deal with.

As for Yuan Boqing, no matter if he used a Cleric or a Paladin, he played well, but the deepest impression that he gave people was of his healing.

This was where he differed from Fang Shiqian and the reason why it didn't feel like there was any value in Tiny Herb's use of this strategy.

Tyranny's veterans knew this very clearly. Against Yuan Boqing, they just had to treat him as a normal healer. They didn't think he'd have the ability to give support like Fang Shiqian could and make things hard for them.

The experience of these veterans helped them make a quick decision.

Experience was a treasure and it was the one treasure these veterans were most proud of.

However, experience could sometimes hinder you too because sometimes experience was outdated. This sort of experience wasn't correct for the present and therefore would cause errors in judgement.

The judgement made by Tyranny's veterans had erred this time.

The support from Yuan Boqing's Cleric was causing them trouble to the point that they were reminded of back when they used to fight against Fang Shiqian.

Had this player managed to grow so much?

The veterans of Tyranny were shocked, seeing the old God of Healing's aura around Yuan Boqing's Aweto.

This was an oversight and this sort of oversight would always

have a price.

Tiny Herb won the team competition.

The headcount points weren't important any longer. Having already won the group arena, there was no need to calculate the points to know that Tiny Herb was the victor of the opening match.

Public opinion of Tyranny's chances at the championship title were highest this season, but being defeated by Team Tiny Herb wasn't exactly completely unexpected.

In the post-match press conference, the veterans of Tyranny seemed calm.

"Tiny Herb played well." There would always be words that needed to be said out of courtesy.

"Every person will achieve growth every season. Some are noticed but others are ignored." There was no explicit mention of anyone's name, but in reality, Tyranny was scolding themselves.

The lineup for Tiny Herb's team competition this year truly was full of the air of growth.

Gao Yingjie and Xu Bin were both first-timers in the All-Stars, so that didn't need explanation. Apart from them, Liu Xiaobie was no longer that player who brainlessly used his hand speed. He was only a step away from the All-Stars, too. Amongst this striking growth, Yuan Boqing had been overlooked. Had he managed to master the key to Fang Shiqin's title of God of Healing without notice?

"Everyone performed well this match, but Yuan Boqing's performance was the key to our victory. He performed amazingly with his support, suppressing our opponents. He guided us to victory this time." When Tiny Herb went up for the press conference, captain Wang Jiexi didn't bother hiding his admiration of Yuan Boqing's performance this time.

This was a surge that no one had ever expected before the match.

Everyone was more willing to look at those famous Gods or the players that had striking performances in the past. Qin Muyun was the silently ignored fifth, and Yuan Boqing was often overlooked.

The victory of this match had been decided by this overlooked player. Discussions about him continued throughout the night.

Then, the match on the following day was practically the antonym of Tiny Herb and Tyranny's match.

The one who was key to victory this time was the God that everyone had been paying attention to and eagerly waiting to see.

Zhou Zekai, it was still Zhou Zekai.

This extremely silent and shy player off the field had become an uncounterable presence on the field.

Everyone knew to take him seriously. Everyone was trying to find a way to deal with him. Everyone was making arrangements to counter him, but it was no use. The Zhou Zekai on the field was just ever-triumphant like that. Team Wind Howl had exhibited a fierce momentum in this season. Their ace player Tang Hao was a fearless person who could say "the junior will succeed the senior" in the Rookie Challenge. But they were defeated.

In their home game, Wind Howl was destroyed by Samsara.

There was no need for much tactical analysis. Samsara's victory and Wind Howl's defeat only had one reason.

Uncounterable.

Zhou Zekai was uncounterable.

All the players that wanted to defeat him all ended up defeated by him. Those who wanted to suppress him with tactics would only end up the one being suppressed.

With this sort of defeat, Wind Howl could only accept it.

In the post-match press conference, captain Tang Hao only said one sentence: "Next time, we'll win."

This was determination. This was his attitude.

But, how would they win? No one could tell. Not even his teammates seemed to have much enthusiasm when Tang Hao said that. Did Tang Hao himself even believe what he was saying? People were doubtful.

The mighty Wind Howl had been dealt a direct hit by Samsara.

The team that most people were placing their bets on getting the championship, Tyranny, had been defeated because of an abrupt outbreak from an overlooked player.

The Four Heavenly King's combo wasn't undefeatable.

Zhou Zekai, on the other hand, really didn't seem to have a counter.

Who would the champions be?

Chapter 1073: Veterans and Rookies

T first round of the semifinals had cast a shadow over Team Tyranny, whose chances at the championship seemed to be the highest. Last year's champions, Team Samsara, had managed to take a firm step on their path to defend their championship with their impressive performance.

Soon enough, the second round of matches of the semifinals began and Tyranny and Samsara met Tiny Herb and Wind Howl respectively on their home turfs.

In the group arena, Team Tyranny won 5 to 3.

The veterans wouldn't fall just because of one loss. They had experienced too many victories and defeats, and no matter which one it was, it would become their motivation to go on.

The veterans performed powerfully in the group arena, ending it at their fourth player, Han Wenqing.

Then, in the team competition that followed, Yuan Boqing became a focal point. How would the player who had exhibited the air of the God of Healing last match perform this time?

In this match, Yuan Boqing used the Cleric Aweto once more.

Logically speaking, you would be more cautious and defensive in an away game, which suited a Paladin's style more, but Tiny Herb still chose to use a Cleric.

This was a sort of attitude. It seemed like Tiny Herb didn't want to drag this out to the third round. They wanted to take their final victory in this away game. They would probably fight even more fiercely in the team competition.

That's what everyone thought, but Tyranny didn't seem to think that way.

Was it another oversight?

Of course not, they were just continuing at their own pace, completely unaffected by their opponent's changes in tactics.

This time, they would pay more attention to Yuan Boqing's Cleric, but not too much. This was because they knew very clearly that Yuan Boqing wasn't Tiny Herb's core. Even if the actual God of Healing Fang Shiqian was on the field, Team Tiny Herb's core was still forever another.

Wang Jiexi, Vaccaria!

This was Team Tiny Herb's true core. Don't even dream of the veterans of Tyranny overlooking this order of importance.

At the beginning of the match, Tema Tyranny immediately launched a fierce assault. Under the cover of Zhang Jiale's Hundred Blossom Style, Han Wenqing's Desert Dust darted into the enemy's formation.

Zhang Jiale managed to integrate himself into Tyranny extremely quickly, extremely smoothly. Some people said that this might have been because Tyranny's captain, Han Wenqing, had a very similar style to Zhang Jiale's old partner, Sun Zheping, so Zhang Jiale easily found a place on the field.

Then, whenever there would be the slightest opening, another figure would appear to patch it up.

Dark Thunder, Lin Jingyan's Dark Thunder. Speaking of fame, Lin Jingyan was the one with the least fame in Tyranny's four Gods. Speaking of ability, he was also the one whose ability was slipping the most clearly, having already been surpassed by his junior. No longer being the tactical core, he had much more room and choice in his play. When there was Zhang Jiale's Hundred Blossom Style to provide cover, he would hide within and throw a few sneak attacks. When Han Wenqing's Desert Dust couldn't come over, he could turn into an strong DPSer. The Brawler class was one that was suited to multiple styles and it's potential was fully unleashed under the hands of an old veteranlike Lin Jingyan.

Team Tyranny launched a powerful offense. They would no longer overlook any player in Tiny Herb, but they wouldn't cast away their own style aside either. They had to keep the tempo at their pace, otherwise they would be led around by the nose. Team Tyranny held the initiative from the very beginning, accumulating advantages and walking towards victory step by step. As for their Master Tactician, Zhang Xinjie carefully watched over the entire battlefield. He was like a machine, always making sure to minimize possible mistakes. This sort of healer was the most secure shield at your back.

Victory!

Tyranny eventually managed to earn back a victory on their home turf.

Yuan Boqing, who had been the center of focus before the match, had performed well as well. It was just that, this time, he wasn't a surprise for Tyranny anymore. To a group of people who had experience fighting Fang Shiqian, Quan Boqing wasn't an uncounterable presence for them.

In the post-match press conference, the words of Tiny Herb's captain, Wang Jiexi, were very cliche, but were also an accurate depiction of the match. "We played well, but our opponents did better."

Just like when the two teams fought in the regular season, neither side committed any serious mistakes that had clearly affected the victory of the match. Everyone had performed well, they exchanged blows, slowly accumulating their advantage until, in the end, Tiny Herb fell and Tyranny still stood.

Tiny Herb and Tyranny had fought to a tie, 1 to 1, and needed to use the third and last match to decide their victory. It would be held on Tyranny's turf, but they wouldn't have the right to choose the map.

In the other match of the second round of the semifinals,

Samsara fought their home game against Wind Howl.

Wind Howl, who had lost their home game, was obviously not in the right headspace for this match. Although their captain Tang Hao had expressed a determined attitude after the last match, the fact that Team Wind Howl lacked playoffs experience was clear in this match. They weren't like Tyranny's veterans who could face a loss with such ease, their mindsets remaining unaffected. The young members of Wind Howl had been obviously over cautious and hesitant. Their uncertainty in tactical decisions were extremely apparent.

The Wind Howl of the regular season pressed forward with determination They were fearless, and their spirit was indomitable. However, in the playoffs, they began to become afraid. This was because the rules of the playoffs were different, A single loss might cut of their future path and turn all their efforts to dust. Now, they were standing at such a crossroads. Victory meant that they might be able to survive, but failure meant that everything would end there.

This sort of pressure wasn't something that was present in the regular season. They had managed a smooth journey in the first round of the playoffs, crushing Misty Rain in two rounds and entering the semifinals. That was all until they had lost their home game to Samsara in the first round of the semifinals. Team Wind Howl had suddenly fallen into a dire situation.

The pressure they were under caused the members of Wind Howl to panic. Even though they had a veteran like Fang Rui, he couldn't save the whole team. Fang Rui wasn't the head of this team, and his dirty playstyle wasn't one that gave him any advantage in boosting everyone's morale.

The second round ended in Team Wind Howl's defeat. Team Samsara walked towards the finals with their heads high and shoulders back, and Wind Howl? They had caught everyone's attention during this season, yet ended on such a pathetic note. All

the players who hated Tang Hao's attitude were delighted.

However, Wind Howl was young, no matter if it was Tang Hao or Zhao Yuzhe, they still had plenty of time to fight for what they wanted. It all depended on if they could learn something from their defeat or not.

After two rounds of the semifinals, Samsara had managed to get into the finals, while Tiny Herb and Tyranny would have to duke it out in a third round.

After three days, the final match between the two began on Tyranny's turf and a foreign map. The two had been careful from the group arena, eventually fighting to each of their last members again. In the end, it was Tiny Herb that won 5 to 4, taking the lead.

Entering the team competition with a lead of 1 point was still some form of an advantage. However, in the team competition, Tiny Herb, who had the lead, seemed to be even more cautious than Tyranny.

On a foreign map, the two sides didn't rush to fight. The characters of both team were scattered across the map, but within supporting distance. It seemed that they were trying to get a hold of the terrain before striking.

After two minutes, the two sides still hadn't met, but they had swapped places. Tiny Herb's characters were all in Tyranny's half of the map while Tyranny's characters had all come to the side of the map Tiny Herb started on. Both sides continued to scout out the map.

The first contact between the two sides finally occurred then.

It only occurred, but it didn't erupt because the contact they had was rather shameless. Team Tyranny's Lin Jingyan had seen Tiny Herb's Aweto as he wandered across the map and dexterously hid his character, Dark Thunder. He didn't immediately find a chance to attack and carefully began to tail the other instead. At the same

time, he kept up a string of messages to the team chat, reporting on what was occurring. Team Tyranny began to make a tactical movement. All the characters closed in on Aweto's position.

However, the audience could see with their omniscient view that even if Tyranny successfully trapped Aweto, they would only be able to steal the initiative. It wouldn't be so easily to take out Aweto in one wave. This was because Tiny Herb's characters weren't scattered at random. They were all within supporting distance. If anyone sent out a message for help. Other characters would be there to support them within seconds.

However, Team Tyranny's members weren't impatient either. Their characters arrived at the appointed positions one by one, but no one rushed forwards to attack. Even when all five had arrived, they were still adjusting their positions.

Tiny Herb's possible support was all within their expectations! Their current arrangement was made to restrict this sort of support. With these veterans, they would still pry out openings even if there were none. Now that this chance had appeared in front of them, they had to take hold of it firmly. Everything had to be prepared before they struck.

These adjustments without any sort of direct clash was boring to watch. However, any spectator with a bare minimum knowledge in Glory would feel the tension in this situation.

Was it time to strike?

They could strike, right?

Are they still not going to strike?

Countless spectators felt that the time was ripe again and again, but reality told them, again and again, that these veterans of Tyranny were far calmer than they. With these three veterans and the careful and precise Master Tactician Zhang Xinjie, did Team Tyranny intend to make a flawless arrangement?

There was no such thing as a flawless arrangement on the battlefield. What Zhang Xinjie hoped to do was simply minimize the chances of an accident occurring.

"Forward!" The order appeared into the chat.

Bang, the sound of a sniper rifle split the air. Qin Muyun had been aiming for a while now, and finally shot upon receiving this order.

With that gunshot, he was exposed. However, once the battle started, everyone would be exposed. Tyranny's arrangements were made to deal with what would happen after they were exposed. The five characters had already charged forth as one.

Chapter 1074: Tyranny's Tempo

The spectators could see everything far more clearly than any of the players.

The ten characters had originally been scattered around the map, but after the gunshot, all of them suddenly headed towards the same location. In the blink of an eye, blossoms sprouted all around the map as battles formed. Only now did spectators realize Team Tyranny's intentions. Team Tyranny didn't seem to be targeting Team Tiny Herb's Cleric, Aweto. Their aim was to cut off Aweto's connection with everyone else. Battles had bloomed all over the map. Yuan Boqing suddenly discovered that there was nothing for him to do. Tyranny had led all of the conflicts away from him.

Where do I go?

For an instant, Yuan Boqing was faced with this question. There were sounds of battle all around him. Which location should he go assist?

Fortunately, an order quickly came from the team chat. It wasn't just him. All of Team Tiny Herb was heading towards a single rendezvous point. Since Tyranny had started these waves of attacks, there was no need to question who held the initiative at the moment. Tiny Herb clearly didn't want to start a fight with Tyranny under these circumstances. If they did, they would only fall into Tyranny's tempo.

First, group up. Then, counterattack!

Wang Jiexi's decision was clear and precise, but it wasn't anything surprising.

This type of response was completely within Tyranny's plans. In a map with lots of dips and slopes like this one, a player's line of sight would often be blocked. No one could see the entire situation with just a glance. The only ones who could were the spectators,

who possessed an omniscient view of the map.

The spectators could see that Tiny Herb's attempt to convene together would be obstructed because of this. Tyranny cut off Tiny Herb's characters from each other. They didn't immediately choose a main target to attack. They made adjustments according to the situation.

Team Tyranny moved quickly. The communication going on in their team chat was also very rapid. They used concise but comprehensive words to communicate. Only the most coordinated teammates could instantly understand the meanings behind their short messages. As for the spectators, they could only see a bunch of letters and numbers being spewed out. They had no idea what anyone in Tyranny was saying.

However, they could still see the results of their communication.

In the end, Team Tiny Herb's players were successfully partitioned off from each other. Gao Yingjie's Kind Tree and Liu Xiaobie's Flying Sword were cut out and pushed towards a location that Tyranny wanted them to be at.

"Attack!"

Another order. This time, Tyranny was truly attacking now.

Dazzling Hundred Blossom's attacks instantly swallowed up that location. Zhang Jiale never attacked solely to damage the target. Oftentimes, he would provide cover for others. The brilliant lights only hit the ground, but who would be coming out from the light? Would it be Han Wenqing's Desert Dust? Would it be Lin Jingyan's Dark Thunder? Or would it be no one?

No matter what the choice was, the opposing players needed to be on guard. The purpose of Zhang Jiale's Hundred Blossoms Style was to confuse the opponents and have them question what decision to make. This time, under the cover of the Hundred Blossoms Style, Han Wenqing's Desert Dust shot out.

Liu Xiaobie reacted extremely quickly. Flying Sword brandished his sword and welcomed Desert Dust. Without any hesitation, he unleashed his explosive hand speed.

Against a waning old general at the end of his career, explosive hand speed was a smart way to match his biggest strength against his opponent's biggest weakness. Liu Xiaobie knew what the current situation was, so he wasn't polite at all.

The crowd exclaimed in surprise at Liu Xiaobie's explosiveness. The screen displayed a number. Liu Xiaobie's APM had surpassed 300.

In Glory, each player could only control one character. It wasn't like RTSes, where there was a lot of room to get to a high APM.

300 APM. In Glory, this was already an unimaginable number. For many, it wasn't a question of whether they could move their hands fast enough, but rather what to do with each action. And right now, Liu Xiaobie's 300 APM was just a starting point. It was still going up.

Shadow Steps!

The moment Flying Sword clashed with Desert Dust, seven shadows split up. With the level cap increasing along with Liu Xiaobie's frightening hand speed, what players could only dream of had been achieved in just an instant. Each and every shadow seemed real. Which one was real? Which one was fake? Perhaps not even an experienced God like Han Wenqing could distinguish them in a short amount of time.

As a result, he simply didn't bother trying.

Playing rock-paper-scissors with his opponent wasn't his style. He was always simple and direct. Seven shadows? Desert Dust charged past them directly towards Gao Yingjie's Kind Tree.

Liu Xiaobie immediately had Flying Sword turn around and chased after him with a sword slash. But when he turned around, a

Brick flew out from the cover of Dazzling Hundred Blossom's light cover. In the next moment, the Hundred Blossoms Style stopped being just a simple cover and swallowed up Flying Sword. The viewers could see Flying Sword's health rapidly dropping. Liu Xiaobie and his explosive hand speed had been denied by these two seniors simply and easily.

As for Liu Xiaobie, after being engulfed by the Hundred Blossoms Style, the damage was secondary. More importantly, he felt like he couldn't see anything. Slowly, he started getting used to it and saw Dark Thunder. When Liu Xiaobie saw an enemy, he got ready to rush forward. Suddenly, a white light blazed around his body. A Sacred Fire had been cast beneath his feet.

Dazzling Hundred Blossom's interference must be stopped!

Liu Xiaobie was still clear-headed. Tyranny was a formidable opponent that they had already fought two matches against in the playoffs. At this point, both sides had a good grasp of each other's methods. Hundred Blossoms Style must be cut off from the source. If not, they would be harrassed endlessly. It would be delusional to think that this cover was also a cover for him. That type of Hundred Blossom Style would just be a fake. The Hundred Blossoms Style from Zhang Jiale was absolutely a targeted one. It wasn't just cycling through different skills to produce a dazzling effect. Whatever attack came out and wherever that attack hit had careful thinking behind it. As a result, those who were locked down by a true Hundred Blossom Style would be the only ones locked down. Only Tyranny's players and the spectators would be able to clearly see the situation when a true Hundred Blossom Style was unleashed.

Liu Xiaobie determined Dazzling Hundred Blossom's position. He ignored his silenced skills and rushed over. Zhang Jiale obviously wasn't going to let him come close. He attacked while retreating, maintaining the distance between the two of them. Several seconds soon passed, and the silence on Flying Sword wore off. Liu

Xiaobie sprinted forward and activated Triple Slash. Sword light flashed in a straight line along with a handful of sand towards it.

Liu Xiaobie's hand speed really was fast. Without any delay, he was able to tilt his Flying Sword's head a bit. However, a Brick immediately followed and hit the back of his head.

Liu Xiaobie wanted to cry. This Lin Jingyan hadn't been so dirty back when he played on Wind Howl. But after coming to Tyranny, his style had changed a lot.

After being put into a Dizzy state, how could Flying Sword be in a good spot? A new wave of attacks suddenly washed over him. His teammate, Gao Yingjie, had noticed that the situation wasn't looking good a long time ago. He had been trying to come over to rescue him, but escaping from Han Wenqing couldn't be accomplished with just a sweep of his broom.

Tiny Herb's other three members had convened without a hitch. But then, they immediately received messages from Liu Xiaobie and Gao Yingjie. And at this moment, the three could still hear sounds of gunfire nearby. Tyranny's fifth player, Qin Muyun, was a Sharpshooter. He deceitfully misled Tiny Herb. By the time Tiny Herb reacted, the team had already been split into two.

The three immediately went to rescue their teammates. Qin Muyun obviously couldn't stop them alone. He could only hinder them a bit. But by the time the three rushed over, Liu Xiaobie's Flying Sword was on the brink of death. Yuan Boqing hastily had his Aweto go over to save him, but to his surprise, Dazzling Hundred Blossom's attacks instantly enshrouded them. With his sight blocked, Yuan Boqing was unable to find Flying Sword's location.

On the other hand, Liu Xiaobie's vision suddenly became clear. His spirit rose. Even though he didn't have much health left, he still went after Zhang Xinjie's Cleric, Immovable Rock.

Bang!

A gunshot.

Tiny Herb's three players arrived. Tyranny's Qin Muyun naturally returned to his team as well. When he returned, he saw an opening and accurately shot Flying Sword's head with a Thunder Snipe. Thunder Snipe's hidden effect: headshots dealt double damage. A spurt of blood flew out from Flying Sword's head. This attack looked as if it actually blew up his head as Flying Sword fell. In the team competition, Team Tyranny won the first point.

Killing Flying Sword gave Tyranny a numbers advantage for a short period of time. They didn't waste it and immediately began attacking.

With an advantage already established, these old generals definitely wouldn't let it go to waste. In this instant, they seemed to have forgotten their age. Just like Liu Xiaobie, they disregarded everything else and burst out with explosive hand speed. On the screen, the statistics showed that the APM from the players on the two teams rose and rose. The intensity of the battle could be seen just from these statistics. Team Tiny Herb's captain Wang Jiexi had broken through to the 350-400 APM range. His Magician style was originally a style that required a lot of actions.

Tiny Herb was able to get their sixth player into the battle intact, but intact was just in terms of the number of their players. Tyranny still dealt Tiny Herb a huge amount of damage during this time. Tyranny's old generals knew how to utilize their numbers advantage. Even though they weren't able to kill off anyone in Tiny Herb, their advantage only increased with this wave of attacks.

Five versus five. Tyranny slowed down their tempo. Competing hand speeds wasn't their strong point. Seizing an opening to do a single wave of attacks was fine, but if they tried to keep up that hand speed, these old generals would be dying.

The advantage had been established. As a result, Tyranny did not try to end it in one go and instead slowed down to play the long game with Tiny Herb. As the two went back and forth, many viewers discovered that Team Tyranny's Qin Muyun received a very pitiful amount of healing. It was as if he was being intentionally cast away.

This type of slip-up wouldn't happen to someone like Zhang Xinjie. This was a tactical decision. Those with a certain amount of Glory knowledge could determine that Team Tyranny was trying to switch out their player. Even though Team Tyranny had slowed down, they did their utmost to maintain their advantage.

Surely and steadily, Qin Muyun successfully swapped out with their sixth player Bai Yanfei. The healing saved by not healing Qin Muyun was effectively distributed to the other four, so their conditions were very good. The full health and full mana sixth player on Tyranny swapped with their dead Sharpshooter, Negative Nine Degrees, and Tyranny's advantage moved one step further.

In the end, Tyranny didn't let their advantage go. In the team competition, Tyranny beat Tiny Herb 6 to 3, winning the semifinals 10 to 8 and progressing to the finals.

Chapter 1075: A Samsara You Shouldn't Underestimate

"Congrats to Tyranny, I wish them luck!"

In the post-match press conference, Tiny Herb's captain, Wang Jiexi, put a full stop to Tiny Herb's journey this season with a well wish for their opponent. Even though they failed to reach the end this season, everyone had seen Tiny Herb's future. Xu Bin, Liu Xiaobie, Gao Yingjie, all of Tiny Herb's players had talent; they were all young, with much room to grow. Even Yuan Boqing, who had been rather overlooked, had shown everyone something amazing in the match. There was also their captain, Wang Jiexi. Even though he wouldn't be able to stay in his peak state for too much longer, he had valuable experience that he could use to help his team. He would always be Tiny Herb's pilar.

As for Tyranny?

"Next up, the finals!"

Captain Han Wenqing's brief but clear words showed everyone the team's determination. Why these veterans all got together and what this was all for was clear as day. Now, they had come this far. Only two victories stood between them and the championship. Even the opponent they had just beaten had sincerely wished them well.

The announcement regarding the finals quickly spread. This was the annual crème de la crème match in the entire Glory circle. It was just a shame that Samsara and Tyranny didn't have anything between them to really talk about. The players of the two teams didn't have any particularly striking past clashes and relationships that could be discussed either.

This was purely a fight to be the champions. On one side was the veterans who had allied together to achieve their long-awaited

dream. On the other side, it was the defending champions who wanted to build a new dynasty.

Tyranny was very focused on performing as a whole, while Samsara was always known as a one-man team. This seemed to also be a clash of two kinds of ideals in Glory. Who would be the champions?

With the finals being promoted everywhere, there would obviously be public polls in regards to who would win. In the end, Team Tyranny held a whooping 72.65 percent, far ahead of Samsara.

However, over at Happy, Ye Xiu couldn't give an answer to Chen Guo's question of "who do you think will win?"

"They both have a chance. It wouldn't be surprising for either of them to win" was how Ye Xiu answered.

This was the most rational answer.

Although Team Tyranny had won an extreme high percentage of votes in the public poll, most of the votes were an emotional decision. Team Tyranny's veterans didn't have many more chances. Their fight, backs to the water, was a moving tale for people. In addition, Tyranny was filled with widely renown names. On paper, their lineup couldn't be more magnificent.

The 72.65 percent vote was more of a hope and support. The gap between Samsara and Tyranny's combative ability wasn't nearly as absurd as the poll made it out to be.

One man team?

This mocking title was a underestimation of Samsara's abilities. However, out of the in the pro scene, how many people would actually agree with this phrase?

In their eyes, the idea of a one man team was no more than a joke.

Samsara definitely wasn't a one man team. It was just because Zhou Zekai was too strong, too striking, too eye-catching, that there would be the illusion of a one man team. Team Samsara was also a very talented team. Their entire team could keep up with Zhou Zekai's pace, and that was already the best proof.

Although they sometimes relied on Zhou Zekai's forceful momentum to take the upper hand, seeming like they had no strategy, in reality, this forcefulness was a unique strategy of Samsara's, a strategy that only they - having the uncounterable Zhou Zekai - could use, a strategy that many teams wished they could use too.

The only people who underestimated Team Samsara because of the saying "one man team" were all clueless outsiders. This sort of mistake would never happen in Team Tyranny. They would carefully gauge Samsara's strength.

The uncounterable Zhou Zekai. That was what everyone would think of when Samsara was mentioned. But apart from that? Had anyone realized that, out of the semifinalists, Samsara's lineup was the most stable?

The other three teams had all gone through massive changes in the summer. Only Samsara kept their original lineup, a lineup that stayed the same for three whole years. This sort of stability was something the other semifinalist didn't have.

Apart from that, Samsara's skill point advantage was extremely apparent in the last playoffs. After this season, it was no longer a secret. But, even if it wasn't a secret, what could they do about it? You could only keep in mind and beware of this sort of solid advantage, but you would never be able to get rid of it.

When people thought of Zhou Zekai the moment Samsara was mentioned, they hadn't noticed that they had covered up a lot of other terrifying aspects about Samsara with the Zhou Zekai Halo. Jiang Botao, ranked five in the All-Stars, seemed to be just a

random passerby under the Zhou Halo, never mind the thirteenth ranked Lu Boyuan.

On Samsara's side, they also had three All-Star players, and they were all in their peak years of their career. Tyranny's four All-Stars was a number advantage, but if you considered their age and state, was this four against three any significant advantage?

"How it will end up will be decided by the match." That was the judgement Ye Xiu gave in the end. By then, Tyranny and Samsara's players were already standing on the stage.

The first round of the finals would be held in City S, Samsara's home turf. There wasn't a single empty seat in the stadium. In the group arena that had just finished, Samsara took a lead of 5 to 4. It wasn't a big advantage, but the venue exploded with excitement from it. The fans filled the stadium, raising their self-made flags and signs, eagerly anticipating their team's second championship. The lineups for the team competition were already being broadcasted through the PA system.

Team Samsara: Zhou Zekai's Sharpshooter, Cloud Piercer; Jiang Botao's Spellblade, Empty Waves; Lu Boyuan's Grappler, Chaotic Cloudy Mountain; Wu Qi's Assassin, Cruel Silence; Fang Minghua's Cleric, Laughing Song; Du Ming's Blade Master, Moon Luring Frost.

A lineup that had stayed the same for three years, the lineup that had taken last year's championship. When they came out, the entire venue erupted with thunderous cheers.

Tyranny didn't give everyone any surprises either. The four gods would obviously be fighting. Their fifth player was still the ever lowkey Qin Muyun and his Sharpshooter, Negative Nine Degrees. The sixth player was Bai Yanfei and his Elementalist, Rota. This was also the lineup they had stayed with throughout the playoffs.

The players entered their competition booths and, soon enough, the match that would decide the finals began.

As the home team, Samsara had taken the initiative ever since the group arena, and the team competition was no different. They had only just loaded when the entire team flew towards the center of the map, as if not wanting to waste a single second.

However, the visiting team, Tyranny, also showed a vigor that didn't lose to the home team. As soon as they were loaded, they also sped straight for the center of the map.

"Wow, this... both sides seem very impatient!!"

The commentators for the broadcast were also very surprised at the scene before them. In the finals, the final battleground that a year of hard work had taken them to, even the most fierce and eager teams would gain a hint of caution. This was because the results of this match were too important. Most teams would first consider how to establish a secure advantage and then carefully execute their plans for victory. However, right now, Samsara and Tyranny were both charging forward boldly, seeming like they wanted to end this battle as soon as possible. They were treating the saying "the nameless finals" as a joke**.

Clash!

An intense clash!

The gunners of each team fired the moment they got into shooting range. However, on one side, it was the Great Gunner of Glory, while on the other side, it was a barely known rookie. The disparity between them was large enough that even the commentators didn't have the heart to call it a face off. However, soon after, Dazzling Hundred Blossoms' Hundred Blossom Style covered the area with flashing lights. Tyranny had began their breakthrough into Samsara's formation under the cover of these explosions.

Team Samsara didn't show any form of weakness, Jiang Botao's Empty Waves immediately set down two Wave Formations, creating a hard to penetrate barrier, but the light and shadows of

Hundred Blossoms Style immediately came down on them.

They wanted to brute force their way through?

Tyranny's unyielding momentum was rather unexpected for Samsara. Although the Wave Formations of Spellblades didn't have all sorts of status inducing attacks, they had far higher damage output than Ghost Boundaries. Charging through the Wave Formations, they wanted to launch an offense regardless of the damage they had to take.

However, this adhered to Team Tyranny's usual attitude!

Didn't this team always charge forth no matter what obstacles there were? Just two Wave Formations wouldn't scare them.

Then, what about two more?

Jiang Botao wasn't stingy with his skills at all, immediately sending out two more Wave Formations.

Light, darkness, ice and fire.

Wave Formations of the four great elements overlapped and shone, clashing with the Hundred Blossom lights and creating chaos. Lu Boyuan's Chaotic Cloudy Mountains and Wu Qi's Cruel Silence were hidden outside the Wave Formations, waiting to ambush whoever charged out.

Who would have expected that no one jumped out of the flashing lights and, instead, the flashing lights moved forward.

The lights of the Hundred Blossoms Style were all Spitfire skills, and all dealt damage. Lu Boyuan and Wu Qi had to back away. However, after that, the two took a side each simultaneously, going around the Hundred Blossom Style's light cover to get to Dazzling Hundred Blossoms. No one expected that the two would be welcomed with two powerful skills upon going around.

Ferocious Tiger Flurry!

Tyrannical Chain Punch!

The moment those two characters went around the light cover, the two Fighter class characters of Tyranny charged forth. Desert Dust punched and kicked, forcing Cruel Silence into a retreat. As for the Grappler, Chaotic Cloudy Mountain,s who was good at grab skills, he had been pressed into the ground and beaten by Lin Jingyan's Dark Thunder.

The two characters weren't hiding within the lights?

Then what about Dazzling Hundred Blossoms?

The Hundred Blossom Style lights were still advancing, but there was no sign of Dazzling Hundred Blossoms. There was only one possibility; the one advancing under the cover of the lights was Dazzling Hundred Blossoms himself.

"Be careful!!" The two hastily sent the message.

Misjudging Dazzling Hundred Blossom's positioning meant that they had misjudged the area Hundred Blossoms Style could affect. So in the next moment, the lights of Hundred Blossoms seemed to have teleported, suddenly appearing farther away and directly onto Samsara's Cleric, Laughing Song. But this time, Dazzling Hundred Blossoms wasn't providing cover for anyone or hindering visibility. He had launched a fierce offensive on Samsara's Cleric. Team Tyranny's opening was shocking. Dazzling Hundred Blossoms had covered for himself and charged into shooting range before directly unleashing a strong assault on the opponent's Cleric.

"We have to win!!!" Zhang Jiale roared. The light cover left Dazzling Hundred Blossoms right before he darted past Empty Waves, shooting at Laughing Song as he ran.

Chapter 1076: Samsara's Weakness

Laughing Song took heavy damage.

Zhang Jiale's Dazzling Hundred Blossoms wasn't someone who only knew how to protect his teammates through a light screen. After Sun Zheping retired, he had to be the main attacker and a support for his teammates. He had put Team Hundred Blossoms on his back and had carried them forward. Now, he had reliable teammates helping restrict the opponents, allowing Zhang Jiale to concentrate on attacking and dealing serious damage to his target.

No one would have imagined that Samsara would be torn apart and be forced to sell their healer as soon as the match started. Jiang Botao's Empty Waves immediately went back to rescue their healer. However, those who were following Samsara this match, whether it was the viewers or the cameraman, couldn't help but look for for a certain player.

Where's Zhou Zekai?

Where's his Cloud Piercer?

Zhou Zekai was obviously still alive. His Cloud Piercer had decisively turned back. Rescuing their healer was obviously Samsara's biggest priority at the moment. But under the explosiveness of the Hundred Blossoms Style, Zhou Zekai's long-ranged attacks were significantly weakened. He was unable to clearly make out his target's location. He could only rely on his intuition and instinct to attack. In comparison, Jiang Botao's Empty Waves was closer. Moreover, for Spellblades, whether it was their magic wave swords or magic wave formations, all of them were ranged AoE attacks. Even if he didn't know his target's exact location, he could still throw out his skill in the general direction.

The moment Empty Waves turned around, Jiang Botao saw something flicker from below him. He immediately looked down

and saw that a Grenade had rolled to his feet.

Jiang Botao hastily leaped backwards. As Empty Waves was pushed back by the shockwave from the Grenade, sounds of gunfire could be heard. Bullets rained down on him.

Negative Nine Degrees?

When did he get here?

Jiang Botao was surprised. A strange feeling arose in his heart.

He suddenly realized that after Qin Muyun's Negative Nine Degrees shot two times when the two sides collided, he had no impression of what Negative Nine Degrees had done since then. This type of invisibility shouldn't exist in the finals. In the finals, everyone was fighting with all they had. How could there be a cheerleader among them?

But the moment he tried to rescue their healer, Qin Muyun's Negative Nine Degrees suddenly appeared. And Jiang Botao didn't seem to know when he got into such a perfect position.

A rain of gunfire forced Jiang Botao back. After Desert Dust and Dark Thunder tossed aside the two characters that they had been pinning down, they rushed towards this location. Zhang Jiale's attacks were just the prelude. Next was the follow up. Tyranny seemed to be planning on directly sending off Samsara's healer in one go.

How could Samsara let Tyranny do as they pleased!

Jiang Botao's Empty Waves slashed with an Earthquake Sword, blocking off these two characters.

Even though Spellblades wore high defence plate armor and were Swordsman, extremely close-combat wasn't their strong point. When Jiang Botao saw Desert Dust close in, he instinctively stepped back twice. However, Desert Dust's charge had been a bluff. As soon as Empty Waves retreated, Desert Dust seized this opening to directly pass him. Lin Jingyan didn't fall behind. His

Dark Thunder ran even more smoothly than Desert Dust.

I was tricked!

Han Wenqing's bluff didn't only trick Jiang Botao. Most of the viewers were astonished when they saw Desert Dust's bluff. This wasn't how the champion of Tyranny played.

For the championship title, how much had Tyranny's players sacrificed?

Zhang Jiale carried the burden of a blackened name. Lin Jingyan abandoned his position as the core of a team. Even Han Wenqing had let go of his courageous and stubborn style that had never changed since the start of his career……

All of them had changed. The only thing that hadn't changed was their desire to be champions!

"Forward!!!"

The two Fighter classes entered the fray. Zhang Jiale's Dazzling Hundred Blossoms suddenly turned. A light flashed from his gun and flew towards Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer. Team Tyranny's coordination was loose yet tight, completely controlling the pace of the battle.

Tyranny fought ferociously. However, their fighting was not at all reckless.

Rapidly closing in for a melee battle seemed a bit impatient for an away team. However, Team Tyranny's speed wasn't just fast. It was a speed that reached the pinnacle. The two sides quickly entered a chaotic brawl. What was Samsara's home game advantage? It was their familiarity and utilization of the map. But by rapidly forcing the two sides to fight an intense battle, Samsara wasn't given any time to utilize the map and utilize their tactics. Samsara could only rely on their instinct and intuition to counter. This was the importance of having the initiative. In this match, Team Tyranny gave every team a thorough lesson on how to

quickly and tyrannically seize the initiative.

Four minutes and forty seven seconds into the match, the home team's Cleric, Laughing Song, was killed. No one could have expected this result. Healers were too crucial in a team competition. They were absolutely the most protected team members. In a high level match, attacking the healer was an extremely important goal. However, the strategies for that were usually to restrict the healer. It was very rare for a healer to be directly taken out in one go.

But in the finals, in this match that represented the pinnacle of Glory, Team Tyranny achieved it in 4 minutes 47 seconds. Was this a record? Data needed to be pulled up to check. However, Samsara's home stadium was already in complete silence. Everyone in the crowd was dumbstruck. Everyone knew what it meant to have the healer taken away. If this wasn't an important match, people could understand if the team typed GG and then forfeited. However, this was the finals. It was the final stage after one year of struggles. No one would choose to give up so easily.

Without a healer, it could be said that Samsara had less burden on them. At least, they didn't have to constantly need to defend a key character. When Laughing Song fell, Samsara immediately let loose a fierce counterattack. No one held back. Samsara quickly obtained solid results. One of Tyranny's players fell, Qin Muyun's Negative Nine Degrees.

But a strange feeling once again arose in Jiang Botao's heart.

When Negative Nine Degrees was there, it was like he couldn't feel his existence. Now that Negative Nine Degrees was truly gone, he felt like nothing seemed to have really changed. But they had killed an enemy player! How could such an important breakthrough not have any impact?

This feeling made him feel too uneasy.

Jiang Botao tried hard to calm himself and examine the situation

carefully. They had no healer, so they needed to end things quickly. However, ending things quickly required a plan to succeed. What? He's already attacking!

Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer didn't seem to have any intentions of resetting the tempo. He continued to launch a frenzy of attacks so much so that Jiang Botao felt like it was a bit excessive. However, in the next second, he no longer thought that. When he examined the situation again, he realized that Team Tyranny had pulled back into a fully defensive position.

Team Samsara needed to be fast, but Team Tyranny wouldn't let them. Zhou Zekai had seen through this point, so instead of resetting, he continued to increase the speed to break Tyranny's tempo.

Can it be done? Zhou Zekai's charge through the enemy lines had opened up the battle countless times, but this time, against the steady defense from Tyranny's four Gods, while Zhou Zekai's assault was as fierce as ever, it was unable to open up the situation. Zhang Jiale's Hundred Blossom Style was a huge hindrance to a Sharpshooter, who needed absolute precision to attack. Rush in and fight with Gun Fu? It wasn't like Zhou Zekai had never done that before. However, Tyranny had the number one close combat fighter Han Wenqing and his King of Fighting, Desert Dust. Employing Gun Fu to compete with Han Wenqin was definitely not a smart idea.

"Team Samsara's weakness has been exposed..." Ye Xiu suddenly said. He had been quietly watching the match the entire time.

"What is it?" Chen Guo immediately asked.

"They lack an attacker that can charge forward and break open the situation." Ye Xiu said.

"Uh, don't they have Lu Boyuan, Wu Qi, and Du Ming?" Chen Guo asked.

"Grappers don't have very good movement skills. However, they need to get close to display their combat power. Just trying to close in is difficult enough already."

As Ye Xiu explained, Chen Guo looked at the match again. She discovered that Lu Boyuan's Chaotic Cloud Mountain was having a rough time. Grappler wore leather armor. Their movement speed was considered fast, but trying to break through with just movement speed alone would be extremely difficult.

"As for Assassins, I don't think I'll need to talk too much about them? They're not a class that charges into battle." Ye Xiu said.

Wu Qi's Assassin, Cruel Silence, seemed to be in an even rougher spot than Chaotic Cloudy Mountains. He was searching for an opening. However, Tyranny wasn't giving him any. As a result, it just looked like he was doing nothing, circling around the battle.

"As for Du Ming..... His skill isn't quite there." For Du Ming, his class wasn't the big issue, but Du Ming himself was a bit of a problem. Ye Xiu was quite polite in his evaluation. Getting rid of "quite" would probably have been more accurate. Starting from when he closed in on Tyranny, Du Ming's Blade Master seemed to be in a panic. After closing in, he was hit by a Brick from Lin Jingyan and then a punch from Han Wenqing. If his ability to escape wasn't good, he might have been dragged directly into Team Tyranny.

Team Tyranny calmly played the long game with Samsara. Samsara tried again and again to break through, but they were unable to shake Tyranny's defense. When Tyranny's sixth player, Bai Yanfei, and his Elementalist arrived, Tyranny's defense became even more solid. In the end, Samsara had no other choice but to attempt a suicide charge and find victory within chaos. However, Tyranny stood firm. Finally, the match ended with Tyranny winning 6 to 2 in the team competition. Tyranny turned around their loss in the group arena and won the away game.

Champions?

Tyranny won their away game. Next, they would have the home game advantage. This type of situation was too advantageous for them. Many media sources were already declaring Tyranny as the champions. The question mark after the word champions was an attempt to hide that.

Who would have thought that three days later, in Team Tyranny's home game in City B, it was Samsara that won 11 to 7, overturning Tyranny's home game.

Chapter 1077: Tyranny in Danger

The away game victory finally caused everyone to notice Samsara's consistency.

This was a team that had worked together for three years. They supported each other, depended on each other. The members of the team had a deep trust in each other and worked very well as a unit. They had the same conviction, the same confidence. Their loss in their home game didn't cause them to lose faith. In the their away game, they were powerful in how united they were, standing firm and fighting steadily, not at all affected by their loss in the first round. After two hours of competing, they had eventually taken down Tyranny.

In this match, Samsara had displayed a tenacity and patience that didn't lose to the veterans. No matter if it was as an individual or as a team, every little thing was executed at its best.

A faultless performance. A flawless victory.

During the second day, the media's headlines all discussed how to describe Samsara's performance this round. This time, they had shown everyone that Samsara definitely wasn't a one man team, but a unit. A unit that operated close to flawlessly. The reason that the power of this unit was magnified was because they were influenced by the previous match.

The hindrance of Team Tyranny's Zhang Jiale's Hundred Blossoms Style on Zhou Zekai was exceptionally striking. Ranged combat meant he couldn't shoot accurately, but close combat meant he had to face a master of melee like Han Wenqing. Zhou Zekai, known as uncounterable, might not have fallen to a disadvantage in a direct face off, but he had still been suppressed.

Samsara had realized that this was where the problem lay, and thus focused more on operating as a team. The presence of the other members of the team suddenly became much more striking.

In this match, Zhou Zekai uncharacteristically didn't give an explosive performance, but everyone witnessed Samsara's power as a team that didn't lose to any other team in the Alliance.

After two matches, the two teams were tied. The victory would be decided in the last match. Three days later, it would be at Tyranny's home turf, but with random maps.

Who would win?

With the battle having reached this point, theoretical analysis was meaningless. The two teams were continuously rewriting what everyone knew about them, breaking through their limits and improving themselves each time. Everything would be decided on the field.

The tickets for the final match in three days were nigh impossible to obtain. The match started exactly at 8 PM, and the group arena came first as usual.

The previous two group arenas were all won by Samsara and the results were both 5 to 4. Although Tyranny's veterans had a lot of experience and honed awareness, Samsara was a very mature team by now. The members of the team were all skilled and everyone had a lot of match experience. For the old veterans, this was the hardest sort of opponent to deal with. However, the difference of a single point didn't have much influence on the team competition. Under the new rules, the group arena was already being considered a starter to the real match. They wouldn't be too relaxed, but not too nervous either.

But the situation that had remained stable for two rounds ended in this round. The winner of the group arena was still Samsara, but this time, they had won 5 to 3, ending the group arena at their fourth player.

A 2 point deficit caused some commotion in the venue as Tyranny's fans began to become anxious.

Looking at the overall situation, Samsara hadn't gotten any overwhelmning lead in any of the face offs. Samsara's 5 to 4 victory was slowly accumulated through each fight. It was this sort of situation that made people feel insecure. This meant that the entire team had fallen to a disadvantage. What was wrong with Tyranny?

The audience didn't know, they just hoped that the team could adjust and end up one step short of success. As for the Samsara fans in the venue, they were excited. This sort of beginning gave them the hope for victory.

After the break between the two sections, the team competition began. The lineups for the teams didn't have any sort of change from the previous two matches. The map was unfamiliar, except for the fact that the two teams would spawn in opposing corners. After the characters loaded, Team Tyranny's characters charged forward at once, not bothering to look at their surroundings.

The stadium fell into a stunned silence before it exploded with cheering. Didn't this scene happen in the away game that Tyranny won beautifully? Not hesitating, aiming for a direct frontal assault, and keeping the match at their pace? Tyranny's fans hoped for this scene to repeat itself and cheered for their team.

On the other hand, Ye Xiu frowned immediately upon seeing this.

"Is something wrong?" Chen Guo had developed the habit of keeping an eye on Ye Xiu's reactions during a match, getting Ye Xiu to give a few words of explanation whenever there was a chance.

"They're too impatient," Ye Xiu said.

"Ah? Didn't they play this way in the first match?" Chen Guo said.

"That's different. In the first match, Samsara had the map advantage. Tyranny's playstyle was unexpected, eventually

managing to negate their advantage and suppress Samsara's momentum, controlling the pace of the match. However, this map is unfamiliar to both sides and doesn't give an advantage to either side. Tyranny's current playstyle won't give them any benefits." Ye Xiu said.

"They can't help it," Wei Chen suddenly said, "Tyranny's stamina can't keep up."

Stamina!

No one would know better than Wei Chen as to how this affected a player's state. The long team competition in the Challenger League had given him too much strain and then his performance after that had clearly slipped. Although the veterans of Tyranny were much younger than Wei Chen, how could the intensity of the Challenger League compare to the intensity of the playoffs?

Not only were the playoffs more intense, the matches were spaced close together. The regular season was one match per week, but the playoffs had one match every three or four days. The playoffs were using the new rules too, so there was a large chance that three matches would have to be fought. Team Tyranny had fought two three-match battles in a row to enter the finals. As for Team Samsara, they had two two-match battles to decide the victor.

Samsara had fought two fewer games than Tyranny. That meant they had a week to rest. Especially since, before the finals, Samsara had already rested for three days when Tyranny was fighting their third game against Tiny Herb. They hadn't even rested for three days before having to rush to City S to fight the well-rested Samsara.

Tyranny had managed to take that game down in one, but after returning to their home turf, they were defeated by Samsara after two hours of ceaseless fighting. Tyranny's stamina was probably already running low by the second game. After the exhaustion

from a season of battles, then the successive intense battles of the playoffs, age was mercilessly dragging these tenacious veterans down.

However, they didn't back down at all and wouldn't surrender. They knew that stalling wouldn't be good, so they fought in the last game with the same attitude and style from the first game despite knowing that they wouldn't gain the same sort of advantage. Falling behind in the group arena might've been a way of preserving their stamina. They had to make sure that they had as much energy as possible for the team competition.

Now it was time for their final battle. Maybe they were all exhausted, but their willpower pulled them through every action.

Charge! Team Tyranny charged.

As for Samsara? Samsara was displaying a completely different attitude to Tyranny. As soon as the match began, they didn't charge. It was obvious that they were trying to avoid a direct confrontation. Team Samsara's entire team moved tactically, swerving to Tyranny's flank. Team Tyranny had fiercely charged forth, but met no one.

Those who realized the problem probably felt a chill in their hearts by now. For such a key battle, every detail would be carefully considered. Samsara's tactical decision at the beginning probably wasn't a coincidence. They had already realized that Tyranny's stamina was failing. Having fought them on the field, Samsara was better able to sense Team Tyranny's worsening state, maybe even better than Tyranny themselves.

Thus, they weren't impatient for this match. They would slowly drag this out into an endurance match with Tyranny.

The battle eventually turned this guess into reality. Samsara avoided a direct confrontation with Tyranny, continuously feinting to harass and wear Tyranny down with a top ranged attacker like Zhou Zekai and a mid-ranged AoE cannon like Jiang

Botao's Empty Waves. In addition, there was Wu Qi, who would unleash a torrent of attacks whenever there was the slightest opening, as well as Lu Boyuan who was great at single-target control; whenever the Grappler caught a target, he would throw the target away from the team... Samsara's lineup was great at harassment. Team Tyranny had Zhang Jiale's Hundred Blossom Style for cover, but the Hundred Blossom Style was exhausting for both the player and the character. So it would only be used at crucial times, not thrown out like free candy.

Tyranny had managed to brute force their way at Samsara a few times, but despite getting an upper hand several times, they never managed to deal a critical blow to Samsara. Even worse, they still hadn't managed to make any changes to the situation at hand. If they didn't have problems with stamina, they could continue to go back and forth like this and keep the upper hand. However, everyone who could tell that this problem existed knew that with every advantage they managed to gain on the field, their situation worsened.

Their focus was weakening, their reactions slowing, their mechanics stiffening... Willpower would help them endure, but only endure. You couldn't win a match by just enduring. They needed to perform at their peak if they wanted to beat the powerful Samsara.

However, they couldn't do that anymore now. When another wave of harassment came, Team Tyranny was visibly a beat too slow, and this opening was immediately captured by Zhou Zekai. He, who hadn't performed explosively in the finals at all yet, finally gave the decisive blow in the final game. Cloud Piercer shot wildly, suddenly exploding into action and completely messed up Tyranny's formation. The other characters swarmed forth, taking this chance to storm Tyranny with their whole team. This time, Samsara didn't back away, fighting to the end. As for Tyranny, the veterans had long since reached their limit. Though they were still

doing their best, their declining play caused them to expose many openings.

In the team competition, Team Samsara won by a huge lead: 6 to 1. The final score of this match was 11 to 4. Team Samsara once again won the championships and became the second team to defend their title after Team Excellent Era. And all of this took place at Tyranny's home stadium. The venue was silent.

Chapter 1078: The Same As Always

It's... over?

Zhang Jiale's hands still remained on his keyboard and mouse. In fact, five minutes had past since his Dazzling Hundred Blossoms fell.

The first to fall from Team Tyranny was Lin Jingyan's Dark Thunder, then it was Dazzling Hundred Blossoms. He hovered in midair as a ghost as he continued to watch as Team Samsara pursued his team relentlessly.

Qin Muyun's Negative Nine Degrees fell.

Zhang Xinjie's Immovable Rock fell.

Only Han Wenqing's Desert Dust and Bai Yanfei's Rota were left. The two didn't give up and used up all their strength to take away Wu Qi's Cruel Silence from Samsara. The three then fell down together.

Glory!

Like in the online arena, this word also appeared after the end of the team competition. However, the glory didn't belong to him because he had lost again……

How many times have I lost?

Zhang Jiale was unwilling to think about it.

He had given up everything. He had endured criticism from his fans and the torture in his heart.

Just once. Just once is enough.

He kept telling himself that. However, he was once again one step away. He just needed that one step, that one win. He had won countless times in his career. Why did he always fall here?

Zhang Jiale couldn't believe it. He didn't know what to do, and

even forgot what he should be doing at this moment. It was until someone started knocking from outside the player booths did he suddenly snap out of it.

Han Wenqing, Tyranny's core who didn't know the word cower.

Zhang Xinjie, the Master Tactician who never made a mistake.

There was also Lin Jingyan, who was let go of by his team and found himself a new place in Tyranny. He was also an old player who started in the second season like him.

Also, Qin Muyun and Bai Yanfei……

All of his teammates were standing outside. Everyone looked pained after losing the match. They all tried their best to hide it, but he could see through it. Lin Jingyan even managed to squeeze out a smile. It was probably the most unsightly smile Zhang Jiale had ever seen in his life.

"What a shame…" Lin Jingyan even managed to speak. Even though he was upset, everyone in Tyranny knew that Zhang Jiale was suffering more than any one of them.

This was because he carried such a heavy burden yet still fell at this same step again.

Han Wenqing and Zhang Xinjie had at least won the championships once.

As for Lin Jingyan, it was the first time he had fought in the finals. He felt that he had already gained a lot by coming this far. Although he felt very regretful for their final loss, at least his mental burden wasn't as great as Zhang Jiale's.

Only Zhang Jiale……

"I…" Zhang Jiale wanted to speak, but stopped.

"Don't tell me you're going to retire again?" Lin Jingyan spoke.

"That's no good."

"It's still too early for that."

"Right, we still have opportunities."

"Next season is going to arrive in the blink of an eye."

"Yeah, it already feels like it's tomorrow."

"I can't wait for it."

"I..." Zhang Jiale opened his mouth to speak again. Everyone shut their mouths and looked at him.

"I wanted to say that I'm fine." Zhang Jiale said.

Everyone looked at one another. When the match had finished, everyone apart from Zhang Jiale had walked out from the player booths and showed no signs of activity. At that moment, they even predicted the worst situation that could happen. It wasn't until Zhang Jiale walked out did everyone feel a bit relieved. Everyone started to comfort him, but he said he was fine.

It's true, I'm fine. Zhang Jiale looked around him. It seemed as if everyone in the stadium was watching him as well. But he was fine. Even though he had carried a heavy burden, it all came from his own choice. Sun Zheping told him to clean up all those distracting thoughts in his mind. Zhang Jiale tried to do that, but he realised that he couldn't do so. Perhaps, only people like Sun Zheping were capable of doing that, right? In the end, Zhang Jiale wrapped up all those distracting thoughts and carried it on his shoulder. This was his method; he wasn't able to give up, but neither would he be weak. He would carry those things clearly on his back! As for now, he merely had another package to carry on his shoulders.

"Yeah, I'm fine. How about you guys. Are you guys alright?" Zhang Jiale even managed to ask everyone in return.

Everyone looked at one another once again.

"Since everyone's fine, let's go." Han Wenqing waved and turned

around with no hesitation. The six members of Tyranny walked down the stadium with their heads held high. Applause started to ring in the stadium. Even though the fans felt disappointed in the loss, they had seen how the team performed. From beginning to end, they didn't see the team weaken or see them give up. They continued to fight and struggle. Their performance was worthy of the applause, so they didn't need to feel ashamed for their loss.

The applause grew louder, and the six from Tyranny motioned towards the audience by waving their hands. Despite losing in the match, they wouldn't fall. No matter what burden they carried, that wouldn't ever happen.

The audience was clapping, so the workers on site put down whatever they were doing to clap as well. Even members of Samsara, who won the championships, stood on the side and clapped. It was not for themselves, but for Tyranny. Despite losing the match, they won respect from every single person.

An award ceremony was held on the stage for Samsara. Like last year, the team collected the trophy and didn't really celebrate. However, they were the second team to win the championships twice in a row after Excellent Era, so they might just create a new dynasty. This was a fact no one would ignore.

In the press conference after the match, Team Tyranny went first. All six members that appeared in the team match sat on stage. They gazed at the reporters below them and realised that every one of them seemed to look more solemn than them.

"Can we start?" In the end, it was the team captain, Han Wenqing, who asked first.

"Uh, it was a very regretful loss. Do you have anything to say?" A reporter seized the opportunity to ask.

"It was regretful indeed, but there's no other way because there can only be one champion." Han Wenqing spoke.

"What are your thoughts on how each team performed?" Someone asked. By losing the competition with a clear gap in the scores, Tyranny's performance needed to be deeply looked into. However, their situation was different from their first match. By the time the finals had reached this point, everyone had thought about the problem of Tyranny's players running out of stamina. The reporters were clear about this, otherwise, the team wouldn't receive such applause from losing, and their questions wouldn't be so courteous.

"Both sides worked very hard. I think no matter who won, both teams would have been worthy of the title." Han Wenqing said.

"As for the coming year, does Tyranny or the players of Tyranny have any plans or intentions?" The reporter asked. Here, the reporter purposefully emphasised "the players of Tyranny". All the reporters peeked intentionally or unintentionally towards Zhang Jiale. It was like how all the players of Tyranny cared about him when they lost. The reporters knew that Zhang Jiale would be the one who was impacted the most by this loss.

"The same as always." In the end, Han Wenqing replied in such a brief manner.

However, the reporters cared too much about this matter, and no longer cared if they were being cruel. One of them finally named specifically in his question. "I would like to ask for Zhang Jiale's personal opinion, would you like to say something?"

"Me?" Zhang Jiale looked at the reporters below when he was named. He even gave a laugh as he said, "Aren't I already used to this?"

The reporters were startled.

This was a self deprecating joke, but no one was able to laugh.

Did he make this kind of joke because he had lost heart?

However, then they heard Zhang Jiale continue to speak. "As for

the future, it's what our captain said: the same as always."

"Mm, nicely summarised. The same as always." Lin Jingyan nodded.

The reporters originally wanted to ask Lin Jingyan as well, but when he showed the same attitude, they fully understood. Even though this was a painful loss, it wouldn't be able to strike down any of them. In the upcoming matches, they would still see these unyielding old generals continue to struggle and strive for the glory that they had been pursuing for all these years.

The reporters had nothing left to ask about the finals The other members in Tyranny weren't old players that were about to retire. Taking Zhang Xinjie for example, he was part of the Golden Generation and was still at the peak of his career. This was why everyone's sorrowful emotions weren't targeted as deeply towards them.

"Uh, next season, Ye Xiu and his Team Happy will be in the Alliance. With how the league is usually arranged, it's very likely for them to be matched with Tyranny in the first round. Do you have anything to say to him? You guys are old acquaintances after all!" The reporters started to ask questions outside of the topic.

Everyone in Happy was watching the broadcast. They were all in sync as they looked towards Ye Xiu. Ye Xiu drank his tea calmly.

"Too bad... I would definitely be made fun of by that guy." Zhang Jiale muttered.

"Ah? What do you mean?" A reporter asked immediately, but Zhang Jiale chose to stay quiet.

"I hope he can focus on the matches, so he won't bring trouble to everyone online." Lin Jingyan said.

"Hm, what do you mean by that?" The reporter immediately asked again, but Lin Jingyan also chose to stay quiet.

Everyone looked at Han Wenqing.

"Beat him. The same as always." Han Wenqing said.

The same as always again. The problem is that you haven't beaten him that many times in the past! Isn't saying "the same as always" a bit inappropriate? The reporters criticised silently. Most of the information they got from Han Wenqing would include this motto.

In the end, all the reporters looked hopefully towards Zhang Xinjie, hoping to get some hot topics out of him.

"Time's up." Zhang Xinjie looked at the time. "We should finish!"

"Ah ah ah... Vice-captain Zhang, could you talk a bit more about Ye Xiu?" The reporters wailed with grief. Unfortunately, the time was up, and Zhang Xinjie cared more about the time than Ye Xiu. Team Tyranny's players got up one by one and left the press conference.

Chapter 1079: Happy, Champions?

After Team Tyranny, the reporters interviewed Team Samsara. Defending their championship title was obviously an incredible achievement. As soon as Team Samsara went up on stage, they were met with fervent congratulations from the crowd. But after contrasting this excitement with the disappointment from Tyranny's old generals, some of the crowd felt sad, especially the old reporters that had followed Glory for so many years. Han Wenqing, Lin Jingyan, Zhang Jiale. Their work always revolved around these few players. How could they not have a bit of emotional investment into them?

The clash between the new and old was difficult to avoid. The joy and elation flowing from Samsara's side made it seem like it was the coming of a new era for both Glory and the news scene. As for them? Would they be like the old generals of the pro scene and gradually fade away?

Definitely not! Everything must continue on like in the past.

The old reporters suddenly felt a wave of empathy surging inside them. Immediately afterwards, the incisive questions flew towards Samsara.

"First of all, congratulations Team Samsara for defending your title. What I want to ask is whether or not the war of attrition employed to win the third match was chosen because you saw that the old Team Tyranny players lacked the stamina and energy to maintain their peak conditions?"

"Yes." Zhou Zekai said.

"In the second match, we realized that Team Tyranny didn't seem to be too good at long wars of attrition. This is why we decided to employ this type of strategy in the third match." Jiang Botao immediately added. For touchy subjects like this, who knew how the reporters would spin these types of one-word answers

from Zhou Zekai.

Not good at long wars of attrition..... Jiang Botao summed it up with what seemed to be a good explanation, but the crucial question about Team Tyranny's stamina issues was dodged. How could the reporters let him get by so easily?

"Then why do you think Tyranny isn't good at long wars of attrition?" A reporter asked despite already knowing the answer. He had already made his decision. If Samsara dared to act stupid answering this question, he wouldn't let these shams go no matter what.

"Uh, during this period of one month, Tyranny played nine intense matches for the playoffs. This must have been very exhausting. Their stamina issues in the later stages were the key to our Samsara's victory."

In the end, Samsara gave a clear reply to this question.

"Oh, then let's say if Tyranny had only played four matches before the finals like Samsara and had enough time to fully recover, would that have made any impact on the results?"

"The match would have definitely been more difficult." Jiang Botao replied.

"Then, do you think Samsara would have still won the finals?" This reporter's questions were becoming more and more harsh. He was practically implying that Samsara had won with an unfair advantage.

"Competition is filled with countless variables. This is why we keep playing on stage. If you could accurately deduce the outcome of a match, then what's the point in competing? From an objective perspective, I'm not able to answer your question. However, from Samsara's position, I believe that Samsara would have won no matter who our opponents had been!"

Jiang Botao's reply was powerful and resonating. This reporter

was clearly unable to counter it because he also knew that there was no such thing as having an unfair advantage. Every element was a part of a victory. If not, when a powerhouse beat teams due to having better players and better characters, wouldn't that also be considered as having an unfair advantage?

"Captain Zhou, is that what you think too?" Unable to make a counter argument, the reporter immediately switched targets. He also knew that once he switched to Zhou Zekai, this interview topic would stop here.

"Yes." Zhou Zekai's reply didn't disappoint him.

"I have no other questions." This reporter immediately followed.

Afterwards, there were no more questions with malicious intentions. Once the unoriginal questions like what are your thoughts on the victory, the reporters once again switched topics and gave a similar question to what they asked Tyranny: "Next season, Ye Xiu and his Team Happy will be in the pro scene. What are Samsara's thoughts about them? Do you think Happy can succeed?"

When everyone in Happy heard the first part of the question, they were almost about to look at Ye Xiu to see his reaction. But in the end, the reporter asked about Team Happy as a whole. This was different from Tyranny. The reporter had considered that Samsara was a part of a different generation than Ye Xiu. Samsara wasn't like Tyranny, who had players that had old relationships with him. As a result, the reporter didn't concentrate on Ye Xiu.

"That depends on how you define successful." Jiang Botao said.

"It seems like they intend on becoming the champions." The reporter said with uncertainty.

Pfft!!!

This time, quite a few people at the scene laughed. Samsara's players were sitting on stage and knew that the camera was on

them, so they were able to maintain their composure. However, expressions of astonishment could clearly be seen on all of them. The reporters weren't like them. After laughing, no one waited for Samsara to reply. The reporters crowded around that poor reporter: "Where'd you hear that from?" The press conference erupted into an uproar.

"I heard a player from Heavenly Swords inadvertently leak it!!" When that reporter saw how everyone wanted to gnaw at him, he immediately confessed.

"How could someone from Heavenly Swords know?" Someone asked.

"After the Challenger League finals, Happy stayed over at City B. They have a good relationship with Heavenly Swords and are constantly in touch with one another." That reporter immediately replied.

"Is what that person said reliable? Or was it just a joke?" As soon as someone heard it was a private exchange, he didn't believe it.

"I don't know either!" That reporter said bitterly. He had just overheard it while passing by. He couldn't confirm it either, so he didn't know if it was the truth or a joke.

"It was probably a joke. It has to be." The reporters gradually calmed down.

"What are Samsara's thoughts on this?" A reporter suddenly remembered who the main characters were and promptly threw the question over to Samsara.

Jiang Botao stared blankly. He felt like if he had to answer, he would probably say that he felt like it was a joke. Even though Happy beat Excellent Era, miracles couldn't keep happening over and over again, no? Happy's strength was still rather limited. Saying that Happy wanted to win the championships was too much. But if he actually said that it was a joke, it would be hard to

avoid people from thinking that Samsara held contempt for Happy. But if he said that it was probably the truth, then.... it would be hard to avoid people from thinking that he was just saying fake words!

This is a difficult question to answer!

Jiang Botao, who had been very adept at answering questions the entire time, was actually stumped. After a long while, he finally replied: "It doesn't matter what Happy's goal is. Samsara will always try our hardest and beat our opponents."

The question was dodged with an ambiguous answer. However, the question had been a joke itself, so the reporter let it go. Soon afterwards, the press conference for Samsara concluded. After the crowd dispersed, quite a few reporters became reinvigorated and started opening up their address books to confirm what exactly had been said.

The broadcast for the finals had ended. Everyone in Happy was still stunned from the commotion from that question. Not long afterwards, Chen Guo's cell phone rang. Chen Guo took out her cell phone. The call was from Lou Guanning. After picking it up, Chen Guo was able to get a profound understanding of how terrifying reporters could be. Didn't the press conference just end? The reporters interested in this question had already found ways to ask Heavenly Swords. One of those reporters had found a way to directly contact Heavenly Sword's boss, Lou Guanning. As a result, Lou Guanning quickly called Chen Guo, asking how he should answer.

"How should he answer?" Chen Guo asked Ye Xiu.

"Of course I was serious." Ye Xiu said.

"He was serious." Chen Guo replied to Lou Guanning.

"Haha, how fun!" Lou Guanning seemed to be looking forward to the exposure and hung up the phone with a laugh.

"You're not staying low-profile at all!" Chen Guo held her cell phone and sighed. Starting from when the Challenger League first started, Happy had been quite high-profile. As soon as they began, they came out saying that they would topple Excellent Era and received quite a bit of ridicule for it. Now that they had actually done it, who knew where those haters went. But now, Chen Guo knew that when news came out with Happy's statement that their goal was to win the championships, these haters would probably come out again. The confidence from those haters would probably be even higher, no?

"It doesn't matter." Ye Xiu said nonchalantly, "In any case, no matter what happens, we have to strive for victory."

"For this goal, everyone is going to need to work even harder!!" Chen Guo encouraged the team.

"Of course!" Steamed Bun replied excitedly. Tang Rou smiled, showing her ambitiousness. The one who couldn't stay calm was the one who was usually the calmest, Qiao Yifan.

Become the champions? Their next goal was actually going to be the top of Glory. Qiao Yifan felt like he was going dizzy. But when he saw his teammates, he knew that they weren't joking. Happy was going to be rushing for the championship title? This was all going too quickly!

"Okay, it's getting late. Everyone should get ready to go to bed!" Chen Guo looked at the time and called out. Happy had a fairly strict work and rest schedule now. No one would be allowed to live a disorderly lifestyle like before. The memory of Ye Xiu sleeping for a very long time due to exhaustion was something still fresh in her mind. Next up, they would be preparing for the Pro League. Everyone in Happy needed to be in their best state the entire time. A disciplined sleep schedule was essential.

The next day, the various esports media put the finals as the lead story.

Samsara defends their title. A tragic conclusion for Tyranny. But between these two teams, another team had squeezed its way in.

Happy, Champions???

The title of the story added in three question marks. The article itself was filled with incredulity. You could say that maybe Happy didn't understand their situation. But Happy had Ye Xiu; how could he not have a good grasp of his team? You could say that he was being serious... maybe after Happy beat Excellent Era, even Ye Xiu was so excited that he couldn't tell east from west anymore?

The mainstream media reports were already polite about it. But in other places, articles with titles like "This Century's Biggest Joke" quickly popped up. The various teams also soon received inquiries from the media asking about their thoughts on this matter, making all the teams feel gloomy. During this period of time, how many questions relating to Happy had they answered? What's up with this team!

Chapter 1080: Splitting Rewards

Aiming to be champions?

Happy's statement was dismissed with a laugh by the pro teams.

If it wasn't that Happy had Ye Xiu, the pro teams would probably think that these guys were having delusions of grandeur after their unexpected victory against Excellent Era. However, since Ye Xiu was present, they wouldn't be so childish.

"It's joke, right?"

"They're probably doing this to get more publicity."

"They don't really need to keep coming up with these things. They already have a strong enough presence."

The teams all said different things, but their tone was generally full of ridicule. Aim to be champions? The majority of the teams in the Alliance wouldn't dare say this. Happy really was daring!

Happy was flourishing. After obtaining a sponsorship from Feike, Happy managed to x obtain another two more sponsors. These were all from sponsors who had always taken an interest in the Glory Alliance and didn't mind giving a share to Happy. However, they were like Feike, already sponsoring other teams in the Alliance. They invested in Happy, wanting to watch how things went.

With these three contracts, Happy had already received nearly 5,000,000 RMB in sponsorship money. For a grassroots team, this was a very solid support. After that, the prize money for winning the Challenger League, their share of TV broadcasting revenue, their share of ticket revenue, etc. all arrived. With the amount of attention that the Challenger League received, no matter if it was the TV broadcast or the venue tickets, the revenue gained was far greater than previous years. The Alliance was very sincere and generous with their competitions. The teams didn't just get prize

money, but also shares of all sorts of profits. Many other competitions would just deal with this through just the prize money.

Just winning the Challenger League was worth 5,000,000 RMB. Considering the influence of the Challenger League, this was no small amount. The Alliance had clearly considered how the winner would be entering the pro league the following season. This money was also a source of support for the team. With the prize money on top of their shares for everything else, Team Happy had managed to earn over 10,000,000 RMB through just the Challenger League alone. This showed Chen Guo exactly how financially powerful the Glory scene was now. Of course, due to the special circumstances of this year's Challenger League, the shares of profit were naturally higher than previous years.

With over 10,000,000 RMB for funds, Chen Guo felt much more secure. Although the 18,000,000 RMB earned with the materials from selling the skill point guide could have been invested into the team by Wei Chen, this was just too much. If they really invested it all into the team, Chen Guo felt that her title as the boss would be more of a title than actual reality. But now that the team had managed to earn some money on their own, Chen Guo felt much better about using it.

As soon as the money arrived, Chen Guo didn't hesitate to take out the 5,000,000 RMB in prize money and divide it up between the members of Happy. Even though Happy's players had never seemed to care much about this sort of thing, they couldn't just go with the flow and continue like this. In the past, they didn't have the funds, so they just got by like that. Now that they had gained a significant amount of profit, it definitely had to be shared.

The division of this money was very overwhelming. Luo Ji and An Wenyi were both just university students. Suddenly gaining several hundred thousand made them at a loss as to what to do with it.

As for Ye Xiu, the bank card he was given was immediately thrown into the drawer, becoming a member of his large pile of Glory smurfs.

Wei Chen? He was a person with 18,000,000 RMB in his hands. After obtaining the several hundred thousand, he simply nodded, saying nonchalantly, "Mm, not bad." Chen Guo wanted to hit him for that.

Tang Rou smiled, thanking Chen Guo as she accepted the bank card, not at all intending to decline it. However, Chen Guo knew that she had even more of a right than Wei Chen to act nonchalant. Chen Guo looked down on Wei Chen for his response. Then, that night, after everyone had gone to bed, Chen Guo realized that Tang Ruo had forgotten her card on the table and nearly cried. With a weak password like 123456, anyone could just take the card and the money. My lady, you were never this careless with Soft Mist's account card!

Steamed Bun, having been a bouncer before for an Internet cafe, had very little wealth. He was delighted with the sum of several hundred thousand, and emotionally exclaimed that he had truly found a good boss, his future was really bright!

Wu Chen and Qiao Yifan came from pro teams. Wu Chen was even the ace of his team. Although his team had been rather weak and their income couldn't compare to the Gods, getting several hundred thousand a year wasn't hard. Qiao Yifan was a rookie, so he wouldn't have that high of an income, but since he was a part of a powerhouse team, he had a good understanding of their scene. This prize money was nothing unexpected for him.

Chen Guo had been a little hesitant when giving Mo Fan his share. Mo Fan rarely went on the field and Chen Guo had split the prize money evenly, not bothering with taking contribution into account. In these beginning stages, the team was still growing in many ways and Chen Guo felt that this sort of thing was far too troublesome to deal with. Plus, Ye Xiu, who had made the greatest

contributions, had agreed with her decision wholeheartedly. Then what was there to worry about? It was those like Luo Ji and Wu Chen, who hadn't had much play time, that felt a little bad about getting the same as everyone else, but they still ended up accepting the money under Chen Guo's resolute attitude. Chen Guo's hesitation towards Mo Fan was because she wasn't sure about him. In truth, it was because they didn't interact and therefore, she had no idea what that guy was thinking. She didn't know if he was planning on staying with Happy on their journey.

But on the other hand, Mo Fan had stayed with them throughout this year. It had nothing to do with what he would do in the future. Although he had made limited contributions, he shouldn't be left out if everyone got it. Therefore, Mo Fan ended up with an equal share. After hearing the amount, he had uncharacteristically shown a hint of shock. It seemed like he didn't come from a wealthy background either.

There was another, who was resolute in declining this money.

Sun Zheping. Chen Guo called him about transferring his share of the money over, but Sun Zheping, who had already left Happy, simply laughed and told her not to bother before directly hanging up.

That was too generous, wasn't it?

Chen Guo didn't want to give up, but then Ye Xiu had said, "There's no need. He isn't someone who will change his mind."

Chen Guo, holding the final card, didn't really know what to say. Ye Xiu glanced at her. "Did you forget your own share?"

"Ah?" Chen Guo was stunned for a moment. She really hadn't thought about herself. Even if she did, she wouldn't think she deserved a share.

"Just take it as leftovers. For the capitalist." Ye Xiu said.

"Hey hey, who're you calling a capitalist?" Chen Guo objected.

Happy was dividing up their small reward while over with the Alliance, the champions had been decided and were receiving all their large rewards. The Alliance Championship prize money was, considering the influence of the Glory Alliance, a very small amount, only 10,000,000, twice as much as the Challenger League. Apart from that, there were rewards for regular season rankings, but the amount was even less substantial. Twenty teams, a total of 16,800,000. With the money split according to ranking, the highest ranked team only received 1,600,000. The last ranked team received a measly 80,000.

It was obvious that the Alliance no longer depended on prize money to sustain itself. 10,000,000 RMB in prize money? That definitely wasn't the reason any team fought so hard.

What everyone sought was the glory that the championship trophy represented, What teams depended on for survival were things such as broadcasting profits, sponsorships, ticket fees, and similar forms of revenue. And these forms of revenue were affected by the influence the team had. As for the most direct way of increasing their influence, it was winning the championships. Happy's Challenger League championship victory had brought them all sorts of income. In reality, this was a perfect example of the current system.

The season came to a close with the champions decided. However, because of this year's update, there had been a break in the middle of the season, so once the championships ended, July soon arrived. The players of the pro teams began their holiday, but the summer transfer window opened and the managers of the clubs began to get busy.

Over with Happy, the press conference Feike had wanted to hold, but never had the chance to, finally occurred, officially declaring their sponsorship of Happy. Even though they weren't giving much funds, with Happy's current popularity, they managed to do something big with very little cost. Feike was very satisfied with

their investment. In this press conference, Happy had taken the chance to announce Su Mucheng's free transfer. This wasn't unexpected for anyone, but, following that, the announcement that Dancing Rain was coming to Happy with Su Mucheng was big news.

Dancing Rain was an All-Star level account. A grassroots like Happy somehow had the courage to obtain it. It looked like their goal to win the championships wasn't a joke.

Su Mucheng was free transfering, so naturally there was no transfer fee. But the media was enthusiastically discussing Dancing Rain's transfer fee. However, in the contract for Dancing Rain's transfer, the transfer fee had an NDA protecting it. Tao Xuan had obviously not wanted the special price for Dancing Rain to affect the sale of Excellent Era. If everyone thought that Excellent Era was doing a huge clearance sale and came with offers of just a few hundred thousand, Tao Xuan would probably die crying.

With Su Mucheng and Dancing Rain, Team Happy suddenly seemed far stronger. Counting Ye Xiu, Happy was a team with two All-Star level players! Not even half the teams of the Alliance had such a lineup!

What moves would Happy make next? The day the summer transfer window opened, Happy had unexpectedly become the main show. The media was making all sorts of guesses. Excellent Era was also a hot topic. The transfer window was open and Team Excellent Era had quite a lot of characters and players. After so long, the transfers should have come to the end of their negotiations. Where would they all go?

As for the Golden Generation that everyone had once been clustered around, they weren't much of a topic anymore these days. This year was the second year where the Golden Generation would have to renew their contracts, so everyone had been attentively waiting to see if any would leave their teams. But in the first half of this year, all the teams had declared that the players of

the Golden Generation wouldn't be leaving their teams, apart from Su Mucheng and Xiao Shiqin who were unknowns back then.

Now, Su Mucheng had joined Happy. What about Xiao Shiqin? Where would he go? As someone who could also free transfer, he had a lot of choices.

But before any news about Xiao Shiqin came out, Excellent Era's first bomb, since the news that it was being sold, fell.

Sun Xiang, One Autumn Leaf. The two were transfering to Team Samsara for 28,000,000 RMB.

Chapter 1081: The 28,000,000 Transfer

Sun Xiang and One Autumn Leaf.

If Excellent Era were still a powerhouse in the Alliance, this would have been a very cheap price for Samsara. No character in the Alliance could compare to the Battle God, One

Autumn Leaf. Even if his three-peat had been achieved a long time ago, characters

didn't age. The legend of the Battle God's era would forever be etched onto

him. Along with his former owner Ye Xiu being excessively low-profile, all of the

people's hopes went onto the Battle God's shoulders. No other Glory character

could compare in this manner.

28,000,000. If Excellent Era hadn't fallen so far, this price might not even be enough to buy One Autumn Leaf alone. Even if his prowess wasn't that much greater than the other God-level characters, One Autumn Leaf had always been the symbol of Glory's king. If you asked any Glory player which character was number one, everyone would answer One Autumn Leaf. There was no other answer. Even though Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer had won two championships in a row, he didn't have the same legacy as One Autumn Leaf. In the past two three years, he was the most popular among the new generation of players. However, even greater achievements had been accomplished by another in the past. In more people's eyes, number one still belonged to One Autumn Leaf.

But now, Excellent Era had capsized. One Autumn Leaf hadn't stood at the top for a long time. In the end, One Autumn Leaf was abandoned along with the team by Tao Xuan.

20,000,000. This was the price that Ye Xiu had heard from Lou Guanning for One Autumn Leaf's price. Clearly, due to Excellent Era's current situation, One Autumn Leaf's value sunk along with the team. Of course, different teams might get different offers. For example, the price of 20,000,000 given to Heavenly Swords might be different than what Samsara was offered. If the price was also 20,000,000, then Sun Xiang's transfer price would be 8,000,000. Compared to the price that Excellent Era had paid for him, it was higher instead of lower. That didn't make sense. Even though his talent and genius had been recognized by the scene, after Sun Xiang

transferred, Excellent Era had been relegated. Then, after a year through the Challenger League, they ended up losing the finals. Even if these disastrous results weren't because of him, his value would still be greatly affected. Excellent Era was currently on a sale too. His value increasing instead of decreasing wasn't logical.

Neither side revealed how this price had been negotiated. However, from the total price of 28,000,000 and Excellent Era's current situation, Excellent Era had gotten a good price. Or perhaps Samsara hadn't negotiated too hard. It was also possible that there were many others wanting to buy, so with Samsara's ambitions, Samsara didn't negotiate too much and quickly slammed down the hammer.

There were numerous guesses. In the end, most people thought it was because of this type of reason.

After all, whether it was Sun Xiang or One Autumn Leaf, who wouldn't want them? Excellent Era might be in a difficult situation, but those two were very valuable. There was no need to worry that they could not be sold. The buyers had competition, so it was hard to avoid the price not being raised. If you thought about it like that, it was easy to see this current outcome.

But in any case, this wasn't the focus of everyone's concern. Everyone cared more about the result itself: Samsara had taken in

Sun Xiang and One Autumn Leaf.

As the newly championed team, it was somewhat surprising to see them make such a huge move so quickly. Sun Xiang and One Autumn Leaf joining the Alliance again wasn't an easy decision to make for any team. A core-level God, the number one character, it was a huge transfer that could completely remake a team.

However, Samsara had Zhou Zekai, the indisputable number one player in the Alliance. No one believed that Zhou Zekai would choose to leave the team. Even less people thought that Team Samsara would change their core that had brought them victory all this time.

But now, there were two core players. How was Samsara planning on resolving this issue? It was a different situation than Tyranny. Tyranny's four ace players sounded even more problematic, but in reality, it was different. For one, when Han Wenqing declared something, even the club's boss would retreat. His authority in Tyranny was untouchable. What's more, Zhang Jiale and Lin Jingyan were at the ends of their career. They came to Tyranny because their desire to be the champions had yet to die. As for their core position, they didn't care anymore. They had been the core for so many years and were done it with long ago. Champions. They wanted to be champions. Zhang Jiale had given up so much for that goal. Who cared about being the core?

Samsara was different. Zhou Zekais brilliance on stage might be spectacular, but he himself was like a piece of wood. He was a reliable ace player, but he definitely wasn't a good leader. Samsara's players were able to faithfully play alongside him, but what about Sun Xiang? He was a very prideful person. His addition to the team would be a huge challenge towards Zhou Zekai's weak leadership. Would Team Samsara stay as harmonious as before? Would they put Sun Xiang as the core and Zhou Zekai as the support? That didn't seem to be possible. For one, a team had to consider the fans. Such an upstage would definitely not go well

with them. What's more, Sun Xiang didn't really seem to be much of a leader? And from what they had seen from him so far, if Zhou Zekai's leadership ability tended towards zero, then Sun Xiang's leadership ability was a negative number.....

Samsara was going to be busy this summer!

Everyone in the Glory scene sighed. They clearly thought that the conflicting chemistry between the two would be a difficult problem to resolve. However, in the new Esports Home issue, besides this transfer, there was an article, written by famed author with the penname Cha Xiaoxia, commenting on the transfer.

Cha Xiaoxia felt that although Samsara's championship victory seemed to be a huge victory, a great danger hid beneath it. Tyranny's problem with their old players' stamina had given them an opportunity to win. If Tyranny had been able to keep up their peak form all the way through, it would be hard to say if Samsara would have been able to win. From the first match in the finals, Tyranny had a way to suppress Zhou Zekai and Samsara's tempo. Facing Tyrannny's stable formation, the problem with Samsara's lack of a direct attacker could clearly be seen.

Samsara had been able to win because of the tournament format. That was what Cha Xiaoxia believed. If it had been the previous format, it wouldn't have been as exhausting, and Chao Xiaoxia believed that Tyranny would have most likely won in the end.

Samsara absolutely recognized this issue. So even though they won the championships, Samsara wouldn't be like last year and not make any changes. This was because there was a team that could suppress them.

Next season, Tyranny's old generals would definitely focus on fixing their stamina issue. Samsara couldn't hope for Tyranny to stay the same. Samsara needed to take the initiative to improve. However, improving wasn't something that could be done by fixing up their original foundation. Samsara had reached a

bottleneck and needed to break through. As a result, they transferred over Sun Xiang and One Autumn Leaf.

This might be why Samsara was willing to spend 28,000,000 to quickly complete the transfer despite winning the championships. Cha Xiaoxia wrote. They needed a direct attacker. This type of attacker needed to be able to break through the concrete defense formed by Han Wenqing, Zhang Jiale, Lin Jingyan, and Zhang Xinjie. Just from that requirement, very few players qualified. This wasn't something that an average pro player could hope to do. The only ones that could shoulder that burden were the Alliance's top attackers and top close combat characters.

Thus, Sun Xiang and One Autumn Leaf. In addition to Excellent Era's current plight, anyone would make this choice. The key to their breakthrough had been found. However, it came

with a problem. Sun Xiang was certainly a qualified choice, but because of how qualified he was, how to resolve the inner conflicts in the team would be big issue. With how prideful Sun Xiang was, would he be willing to revolve around Zhou Zekai as the core?

Cha Xiaoxia also discussed this question in his article. He was optimistic about Samsara dealing with this problem. First of all, he looked favorably upon Sun Xiang's transformation. Getting relegated from the Alliance, losing the Challenger League, up until now, no God in the Alliance had suffered through such losses. Sun Xiang had once been a very prideful player and he still was in the Challenger League, but after these consecutive failures, shouldn't he turn his head to look at how he fell so far and examine himself?

Sun Xiang's attitude would undoubtedly play a critical role in this problem. If he became more mature after learning from these failures, melding in harmoniously with Samsara wasn't impossible.

In addition, Cha Xiaoxia mentioned the "most underrated player in the Alliance", Jiang Botao.

Samsara's vice-captain Jiang Botao had placed fifth in total votes for All-Stars. This seemed contradictory to "underrated" since he was clearly thought of very highly.

However, Cha Xiaoxia felt like Jiang Botao was thought highly because of Zhou Zekai's halo and the team's identity as champions.There were even people who claimed that even their grandma could pair with Zhou Zekai and win the championships.

That statement was naturally an exaggeration, but the contempt inside it was clear as day. Every player in Samsara had this issue. Whenever Samsara did well, everyone would credit it with Zhou Zekai. As for the others, they were just there to bask in his light.

Cha Xiaoxia didn't think this was the case.

Chao Xiaoxia wrote that Jiang Botao was adept at communication. Anyone would feel comfortable interacting with him. He could show consideration for everyone in any scenario, and he wouldn't steal the spotlight either. Outside of the stage, Jiang Botao was this type of person. On stage, he was an expert at connecting everyone together. If he could successfully meld Zhou Zekai into Samsara, he should be able to do the same with Sun Xiang. Jiang Botao was the glue that held the team together.

Chao Xiaoxia straight up gave Jiang Botao a nickname. After excitedly analyzing the transfer and talking about his expectations for the battle of dragons between Tyranny and Samsara next season, he suddenly switched topics: people undoubtedly had high hopes for these two teams, but he felt like there was another team that shouldn't be ignored --- the other champions this year, Team Happy.

"People are treating their declaration to win the championships next season as a joke, but I believe in them. What can I do? I'm already a Team Happy fanboy." Cha Xiaoxia wrote.

Chapter 1082: Excellent Era Tagged Transfers

As an experienced writer, Cha Xiaoxia had quite a lot of influence in the Glory scene and quite a few fans as well. His analysis was accurate and logical, and as soon as his article was out, agreement spread among his readers: that's right, it was exactly as how he said it was. Then, with the last half-joking sentence about being a fanboy, many people began to take Happy more seriously. Happy's true strength immediately became a hot topic online, and many people were all eagerly anticipating an analysis of Happy's strength from Cha Xiaoxia.

Apart from these hot topics, a few less eye-catching transfers were also happening in the background. During this time each year, there would definitely be a few free transfers. With everyone's attention on the Golden Generation, they had overlooked a few others. Among these free transfers, there was actually one rather well-known player.

Liu Hao.

The old Excellent Era vice-captain had come to Thunderclap in exchange for Xiao Shiqin's transfer. In this season, Thunderclap performed rather well, hovering around the playoffs area throughout the entire season. Even though they didn't manage to get into the playoffs in the end, it wasn't someone people would look into. Thunderclap had also viewed Liu Hao as their core during this, although he never managed to do as well as Xiao Shiqin had.

Even so, Liu Hao had refused to renew his year-long contract with Thunderclap. He had never planned to stay in Thunderclap long. He had even planned on leaving during the winter transfer window. Who would have expected that the winter transfer window would coincide with the big update? All the teams in the

market became cautious. No one wanted to fortify their strong teams during an uncertain time like just after a big update. As a result, Liu Hao's hopes were crushed.

Now, he was a free player whose contract had expired. As the previous vice-captain of Excellent Era, Liu Hao's ability was quite outstanding. He hadn't managed to be voted into All-Stars, but he hadn't been too far from getting in either. It was just unfortunate that one of his competitors of the same class was Jiang Botao. With Samsara rising through the ranks, Jiang Botao's popularity skyrocketed and unfortunately, Liu Hao found himself squeezed out .

Liu Hao wasn't at all satisfied with this situation, and he looked down on a team like Thunderclap, so he refused the offer to renew his contract. When summer arrived, Liu Hao finally received the offers he was hoping for. Among them, there was finally a powerhouse that he was satisfied with.

Team Wind Howl!

Liu Hao transferred to Wind Howl. This big news in the beginning of July was second only to Sun Xiang and Su Mucheng's transfers. These people were all coincidentally from Excellent Era. Even though Liu Hao had already left Excellent Era for a year, it was clear that his Excellent Era tag was far larger than his Thunderclap one.

In this time, the three transfers had people feeling that it was quite a shame to see how far Excellent Era had fallen. As for Liu Hao joining Wind Howl, people viewed this as a strong addition to a strong team. Ace player Tang Hao, the God of playing dirty Fang Rui, Best Rookie Zhao Yuzhe, and then the addition of Liu Hao. This lineup didn't look extremely spectacular, but it was very solid. With the positions of all the core members on the teams stable, getting a player like Liu Hao, who was just slightly worse than the others, was a good upgrade.

However, Liu Hao's transfer reminded everyone of another person.

Xiao Shiqin. His contract had also expired. Even Liu Hao, who had been traded by Excellent Era for him, had already left, but there was still no news on Xiao Shiqin. Xiao Shiqin would naturally also receive a significant number of offers, and he would definitely have a wider range of choices than Liu Hao. Where would he go?

In the discussions, the powerhouse teams were the most commonly brought up. No matter which one took in Xiao Shiqin, they would gain an incredibly spectacular lineup. The Alliance seemed to be walking towards an era where the greatest players all gravitated towards each other.

But when news of Xiao Shiqin's transfer came out, it made everyone's eyes pop. He had chosen to return to Team Thunderclap.

To become a champion, he had left Thunderclap and came to Excellent Era in pursuit of his future. Then, a year later, Excellent Era hadn't managed to even return to the Alliance and instead was facing disbandment. A few mean and sarcastic fans had already begun bringing up his past choices and mocking him for it. No one had ever guessed that he would return to Thunderclap. Everyone had thought that after Excellent Era's defeat, Xiao Shiqin would work harder to prove that he had made the correct decision in leaving Thunderclap and join a team that was likely to win the championships. However, he returned to Thunderclap instead. This was no different from personally admitting his mistake in leaving. Did Xiao Shiqin not even had the courage to prove himself anymore?

No matter what rumors flew about, all of Team Thunderclap, including most of the fans, warmly welcomed Xiao Shiqin.

"Welcome home!"

The day Xiao Shiqin came back to Club Thunderclap, he saw many fans gathered outside with signs welcoming his arrival. When Xiao Shiqin had chosen to leave, they had accepted his decision, and when Xiao Shiqin was in an awkward situation, they still supported him.

Xiao Shiqin couldn't hold it in anymore, his tears falling onto his glasses. He got out of the car crying and returned to his old club amidst his fans. He had returned home.

Then, Team Thunderclap announced that the club would be taking back the Mechanic account Life Extinguisher, who had left with Xiao Shiqin a year ago, as well as transferring Excellent Era's Cleric, Zhang Jiaxing, over for a club record transaction of 9.5 million.

This was a very low price for an All-Star level account and the main healer of a powerhouse team. However, Life Extinguisher was a character that Thunderclap had brought up. Returning to Thunderclap with Xiao Shiqin didn't seem like a fortification. It was Zhang Jiaxing's arrival that was considered a strong addition to the team. With their original healer having announced their retirement, Zhang Jiaxing's timely arrival was a boost to their strength.

Thunderclap had another player who had been transferred over last year, Elementalist player He Ming. However, his contract was not just a year long like Liu Hao though. He was very anxious seeing Liu Hao leaving, while himself being unable to leave since he couldn't transfer yet. He had been prepared to ask if he could be transferred. But now with Xiao Shiqin's return and Thunderclap's commendable act of managing to snatch Zhang Jiaxing as well, He Ming suddenly felt that Thunderclap might not be so bad. After all, he wasn't as outstanding as Liu Hao. With all the powerhouses having stable lineups, he would have a hard time joining a powerhouse team as a core member. With this, it seemed that staying in Thunderclap, he might at least become the main part of

a team that could make the playoffs. There was still hope.

Just as He Ming was feeling satisfied with this future, he received a notice from the club that he wasn't a part of the club's future plans. The club had decided to transfer him, and he could contact possible other teams himself. The club would support him.

He couldn't leave when he wanted to, and he had to leave when he wanted to stay. He Ming was gritting his teeth so hard they might break. Plus, the club had already clearly stated that he couldn't just stay here and refuse to leave either. Pro players needed to compete, and those who weren't a part of the club's future plans naturally wouldn't be asked to do so. Getting an income without needing to compete? This seemed like paradise, but for pro players, this was an act that would destroy their futures. He Ming was a person with some aspirations, so he could only go and find a new team, seeing Thunderclap's attitude.

Samsara, Tyranny, Tiny Herb, Blue Rain? He Ming wanted to go to these teams, but which one would pay him any attention?

In the end, Thunderclap contacted a new club for him. He Ming nearly cried when he was informed of the team. Team Miracle! The team that had only just gotten approval to join the Alliance, the team that would be fighting to stay in the Alliance. He seemed to remember being Excellent Era's sixth player. It didn't make sense that he would fall to a team like this. He Ming wanted to refuse, but after the successive rejections from powerhouse teams, his confidence had taken a hit and he was a little afraid that no team would accept him. Just as he was hesitating, Miracle contacted him with all sorts of promises, such as how Miracle would continue to strengthen itself and definitely wouldn't accept being a team of the lowest tier.

He Ming, seeing that no other team seemed to have any visible intentions to take him in, was rather moved by all that Miracle had promised him. He thought to himself, chicken head and phoenix tail. If he couldn't be the tail of a phoenix, it wouldn't be bad being

the head of a chicken. At least he could enjoy the feeling of being a core member for once.

In the end, He Ming agreed and joined Team Miracle for 2,000,000 RMB. Team Miracle was delighted, mysteriously telling him that there would be a surprise for him.

He Ming paused. Surprise? What surprise?

Could it be that Team Miracle was planning on poaching an All-Star level account like Windy Rain for him to use?

Soon enough, the surprise Miracle had planned came.

Excellent Era players Shen Jian and Wang Ze transferred to Team Miracle for a total of 1.725 million.

He Ming wanted to cry. This was the so-called surprise? When the manager of Team Miracle asked him cheerfully, "How does it feel to be reunited with your old pals", he really wanted to kick the guy's face in.

1.725 million. Just the price made He Ming feel embarrassed for Team Miracle. Just the twenty thousand tagging on was enough of a joke, but you even added another five thousand to that! How much did you negotiate to bullshit a five thousand at the end of a transfer worth over a million? He really had been overthinking it wondering if the team had bought Windy Rain! Never mind Windy Rain, it would be good enough if they could even get back their original characters.

But they didn't.

Shen Jian and Wang Ze had already arrived at Miracle and He Ming hadn't caught wind of any news of Miracle purchasing characters.

The three old Excellent Era teammates looked at each other when they met in the practice room that reminded them of a mountain village primary school, speechless and feeling like they wanted to cry.

Chapter 1083: Excellent Era Hasn't Fallen

The series of transfers at the beginning of July were practically all related to Excellent Era. Now, everyone was thoroughly convinced that the rumors of Excellent Era being put on the market weren't baseless. Even One Autumn Leaf had been renounced, shredding the last sliver of hope for the Excellent Era fans. No matter how much they protested, it would not be able to change Excellent Era's decision.

Who can save Excellent Era?

Questions like this appeared in every corner of the Glory scene. Countless Excellent Era fans were signing a petition, but where were there hopes supposed to be sent to? Every Excellent Era was at a loss. They could only wait there foolishly.

Then, all they saw were players leaving and characters being sold.

Su Mucheng, Sun Xiang, Xiao Shiqin, Zhang Xinjie.....

Dancing Rain, One Autumn Leaf, Life Extinguisher...

After that, Club Excellent Era's training center constantly had people conducting on-site inspections. For Excellent Era, this was their training center, but buildings didn't have life. With just a bit of renovation, this place could become an office, a shopping center, anything people needed.

This portion of the sale seemed to be unrelated to Glory. The team emblem on the club's main entrance had been removed.

Everything related to Glory was being erased. The only thing that had yet to change was Excellent Era's stadium. There were rather limited applications for this type of building. There wasn't much of a market for it, but with Excellent Era gone, the existence of this stadium was meaningless. Perhaps this stadium might turn into a place for sporting events, but the people would no longer be seeing

their familiar team and their team's matches.

What would Excellent Era's future be like? A better question might be: did Excellent Era still have a future? No one knew the answer, but what they did know was that things related to Excellent Era were disappearing bit by bit. Their players and characters were being transferred to other teams. Excellent Era's facilities were being renovated. In the game, Guild Excellent Dynasty members discovered that the resources in their guild storage were decreasing day by day. These were all the various materials that Guild Excellent Dynasty had accumulated after many years of work. It was the symbol of Excellent Era's prosperity. And now, these materials were disappearing to who knew where.

The sale of these materials wouldn't be reported in too much detail. From these series of changes going on in Excellent Era, the media had determined that the end of Excellent Era was set in stone.

At this point, Excellent Era's former opponents, even Tyranny's fans, were finally unable to continue mocking them. They wanted to see Excellent Era being beaten by them again and again and hoped to see Excellent Era tumble over and over, but they had never wished for Excellent Era to completely die.

Without Excellent Era, there would be a lot less brilliance.

A sigh of sorrow from a Tyranny fan voiced out the thoughts and feelings of many. But so what? Regret, grievance, sorrow, these emotions wouldn't be able to solve any problems.

At Happy, their second floor renovation was completed and now being used.

The entire second floor had been divided into five sections: the practice room, strategy meeting room, research and development, Guild Happy, and the lobby. It was small, but complete 1 . All of the core departments necessary in a pro team fit into this small second

floor. Of course, if they expanded, they would also need departments such as human resources, financial affairs, external affairs, and so on. But for the current stage that Happy was at, Boss Chen alone would need to burden herself with these matters.

"What do you all think? Pretty nice, no?" Chen Guo excitedly led everyone around to take a look.

"It totally feels like a secret base! It's like Robotech! Come on, don't deny it!" Steamed Bun said.

Everyone laughed.

"Research and development." Guan Rongfei stood outside the R&D room and read the plate on the door. He grabbed the door handle and opened the door.

"Right, this is where you..."

Bang!

Chen Guo introduced the room, while getting ready to let everyone take a look at their R&D department, but Guan Rongfei had already slammed the door closed, cutting off Chen Guo.

Chen Guo was stunned. Fortunately, she had been in touch with Guan Rongfei for awhile, so she had some understanding of him. After this guy got the data for the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella, that was the only thing on his mind. Ye Xiu once asked if he could help him compile a practice routine, but this guy was unwilling to do it. It took a lot of effort to get him to agree.

Once he started working, the materials that Happy had accumulated disappeared swiftly. Chen Guo wanted to die. Ye Xiu immediately reminded that guy: this isn't Excellent Era. You can't squander these materials. Please try to be conservative and put more time into solidifying your theories. Don't just immediately start experimenting as soon as a tiny sliver of an idea appears in your mind. After that, his consumption of materials stabilized, but the materials were still disappearing at a heartbreaking rate. This

let her understand that to raise a capable research developer, money was secondary. Whether or not you could provide enough resources for that developer was the main issue.

The department under the most pressure was Wu Chen's guild department. These past few days had been sleepless nights. Taking advantage of the enormous amounts of attention towards Happy recently, he was pulling in players to join the guild like crazy, rapidly strengthening the guild. With more guild members, there were more small matters to deal with. Wu Chen didn't have a helper right now, so he had to do everything himself. Chen Guo saw him working and felt bad. A professional team's guild definitely shouldn't managed by a single person, so she talked with Wu Chen and started picking helpers from the guild. Chen Guo also allocated 2 million for Wu Chen to use. Those managing the guild wouldn't be doing it just for love. They needed a contractual obligation to do it too.

Seeing Guan Rongfei shut himself in the R&D room, Wu Chen felt like he couldn't be slow either. He stepped in front of the door marked "Guild Happy" and asked: "I'm here, right?"

"Yeah..." As soon as Chen Guo affirmed it, Wu Chen went inside. Chen Guo stood in the middle of the hallway, stunned. Everyone else was stunned too. But not long afterwards, those two came back.

"No Internet?"

"Yeah, people will be coming in the afternoon to hook up the wifi. Let's go along a different route." Chen Guo didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

Guang Rongfei and Wu Chen were helpless. They could only follow along with the team again.

"This area is our strategy room. Come come come. Let's all go in and take a look." Chen Guo led everyone into the strategy meeting room.

The meeting room had a rather large window. The room itself was bright and clear. Right when they walked in, they suddenly heard a crash.

"What happened?" Someone said in surprise. Following afterwards, everyone went to the window. The sound had come from outside.

When they got to the window, everyone was silent.

The noise had come from their neighbor across the street. Club Excellent Era's wall had been pushed over. This wasn't a riot. Excellent Era's facilities had clearly been sold already. It was probably the new owner renovating this piece of land.

"Excellent Era... really has disbanded..." Chen Guo felt moved. Her Internet cafe had prospered thanks to Excellent Era. As the Internet cafe across street from Club Excellent Era, Excellent Era fans would naturally have an amicable feeling towards it and happily gathered here to play Glory.

But after establishing Team Happy and challenging Excellent Era, the two had become enemies. Happy's business had been considerably impacted by that. In particular, many familiar faces stopped showing up at Happy. These people had almost been like friends to Chen Guo.

And now, Happy was still here, but Excellent Era was gone. Where did those familiar faces go?

When she finished thinking about all this, Excellent Era's wall had turned into a mess. Before anyone could say anything, an employee from the Internet cafe suddenly called out: "Where's the boss? Someone's looking for her."

"Who's looking for me?" Chen Guo said as she walked out.

"He says his surname is Xia. He's waiting downstairs." The employee said.

"Surname Xia?" Chen Guo was surprised. She didn't remember

having any friends surnamed Xia.

"I'll go down." Chen Guo called out and then went downstairs with the employee. There were quite a few people standing outside Happy Internet Cafe, looking at the destroyed Excellent Era.

"He's over there." The employee pointed at a figure. Chen Guo went over and was once again stunned. Surname Xia. It was actually Xia Zhongtian.

"Xia... Hi, Mr. Xia." Chen Guo greeted.

Xia Zhongtian turned his head and looked at Chen Guo. He nodded his head: "Hi."

Chen Guo saw that there was a youth standing next to Xia Zhongtian..... Isn't he Excellent Era's Qiu Fei? Chen Guo had already realized something.

"Come in. Let's go up and talk." Chen Guo was certain that he wasn't here just to say hello. He definitely had something to say. After telling them to go up, she told the employee: "Tell Ye Xiu to come over to the lobby."

On the second floor, Ye Xiu was brought over by the employee. Right when he got to the lobby, he saw chen Guo sitting together with Xia Zhongtian and Qiu Fei. He was also surprised.

"Senior." This time, Qiu Fei greeted first.

"Hi!" Ye Xiu waved his hand and the four went into the lobby together.

"I'll be taking over Excellent Era." Xiao Zhongtian clearly wasn't someone who liked to mince his words. He immediately went straight to the point.

"Oh, that's great!" Ye Xiu smiled.

"Congratulations." Chen Guo also said. She pointed outside the window: "What are you planning to do there?"

"I'm only taking over Excellent Era. That stuff's not included."

Xiao Zhongtian said.

"Ah?" Chen Guo didn't understand.

"Taking over Excellent Era is a personal matter. With my personal financial resources, I don't have the money to purchase Excellent Era's facilities. I can only guarantee that the name Excellent Era won't disappear." Xia Zhongtian said.

"You've even got a player with a lot of potential!" Ye Xiu smiled at Qiu Fei.

"Qiu Fei almost went to Tiny Herb. Fortunately, I had already talked to Excellent Era and convinced him to stay." Xia Zhongtian said.

"Amazing." Ye Xiu said, "Both of you are amazing."

"Praising us won't do. We'll definitely take revenge on Happy!" Xia Zhongtian said.

"Hm?"

"But this time, I'll have to thank you for your suggestion last time, but Excellent Era won't be owing Happy." Xia Zhongtian said. He took out a document from his briefcase and handed it over.

"This is something I've helped you win over. It's a 1.4 million RMB sponsorship by Ch'ien Tea Green. The formalities have already been arranged. All you need to do is sign it." Xia Zhongtian said.

"Arranged?" Ye xiu skimmed through it, "What if we don't want it?"

Xiao Zhongtian's eyes jumped. Chen Guo hastily grabbed it from him: "He's just joking. We want it, we want it." She quickly signed it.

"The contract is only for one year. Next year, whether it's renewed or not will depend on you." Xia Zhongtian said.

"Us? Don't you mean you?" Ye Xiu smiled.

"Me? I'm no longer a part of Ch'ien Tea Green. I'm going to lead Excellent Era and beat your Happy!" Xia Zhongtian said.

"You'll be playing on stage?" Ye Xiu asked.

Xiao Zhongtian's eyes jumped again. Unfortunately, he couldn't personally take revenge on Happy. He had been destroyed ten times by Ye Xiu in just five minutes.

"Senior, next time, let's meet on stage." Seeing that they were going to be leaving, Qiu Fei called out to Ye Xiu.

"I'll see you onstage." Ye Xiu smiled.

"I'll be going." Xia Zhongtian was already at the door.

"You're going to be leaving already? As a newbie, don't you want to learn from Happy's newly renovated center?" Ye Xiu said.

Xiao Zhongtian glanced at the tiny second floor layout. After a long time, he squeezed out "Not bad" and then left.

Excellent Era hasn't fallen.

Chapter 1084: Change

Someone was finally taking over for Excellent Era.

The news came out on the day that Xia Zhongtian and Qiu Fei came to visit. The fans of Excellent Era, who had fallen into despair, were all suddenly brought back to life. Especially after they heard who had taken over, they were even more excited. Which City H person didn't know Ch'ien Green Tea's influence?

But soon enough, in the press conference Excellent Era held, they found out the truth.

The decision to buy Excellent Era was completely a personal decision made by Xia Zhongtian. It had nothing to do with Ch'ien Green Tea. In addition, Ch'ien Green Tea Didn't intend to sponsor Excellent Era because of their relationship with Xia Zhongtian. The ones that they were sponsoring was Team Happy, who had defeated Excellent Era and joined the Alliance.

What was going on? The excited Excellent Era fans didn't have the calm to try and figure it out. It wasn't as wonderful as they first thought, but Excellent Era still existed and there was nothing that was more of a delight than that. It was just a shame that One Autumn Leaf left them. They hoped that the symbol of Excellent Era would stay with them and fight beside them forever.

But it was all too late for that.

Qiu Fei, Combat Form.

For the press conference, this was the way that the fans saw Excellent Era's future. The Excellent Era of the new season would continue to compete in the Challenger League. This time, they were no longer a powerhouse, no longer an insurmountable presence in the Challenger League. They would fight with their all against every team and keep winning until they eventually reached the end and returned to the alliance to rebuild the glory of

Excellent Era.

Long live Excellent Era!

Tonight was the first time in a long time that Excellent Era fans had tasted happiness. Their hopes were not in vain. No matter how small hope was still hope.

Goodbye, powerhouse. New Excellent Era has begun its journey!

The news used headlines like this to report Excellent Era's final transactions. By now, it seemed that all of what made up Excellent Era had been sold.

The old Club Excellent Era had been completely reconstructed and New Excellent Era had moved to the place 20 kilometres away next to Stone Road. Everything had become very simple and crude, but everything was still there

As for Happy, they had all settled into their new headquarters. Everyone had started doing what was done on holidays in their own rooms.

"Brother Ye, someone is looking for you." That was when one of the employees of the Internet cafe came up to deliver this message. Since the upper floor was Happy's headquarters now, they naturally wouldn't let just anybody come up.

"Coming," Ye Xiu replied, leaving his computer. After exiting the training room, he took the chance to light a cigarette and took a few quick puffs.

Smoking wasn't allowed in the training room. That was a rule that Chen Guo had took from the other clubs. This made Ye Xiu and Wei Chen extremely uncomfortable. However, the veterans of the team should be role models for the others, so the two had to endure it. What made things even more painful was that there was no point in them being role models because they were the only ones who smoked in the team.

"Who's looking for me?" Ye Xiu took a few steps towards the

Internet cafe employee, and by then half his cigarette was already gone.

"He said his surname was Tao." The Internet cafe employee said.

"Surname Tao?" Ye Xiu paused for a moment, looking down. It was Tao Xuan.

"Want to come up and chat?" Ye Xiu asked.

"That's not necessary, I'm about to leave," Tao Xuan replied.

Ye Xiu noticed the luggage beside him. It seemed like he was going somewhere far away.

"You...?"

"After being exhausted for so long, I plan to go and enjoy myself," Tao Xuan said.

"Where?"

"Somewhere out of the country! All these years and I spent most of it locked up indoors. I want to go out of the country and experience what life has to offer," Tao Xuan said.

"Oh? Are you going to check out foreign Glory leagues and their Glory teams?" Ye Xiu asked.

Tao Xuan paused for a long while before nodding. "Maybe!"

"I wish you success," Ye Xiu said.

"And I you."

"Goodbye."

"Goodbye."

Cigarette burn out.

In the time it took to smoke half a cigarette, Tao Xuan had left. He had come all this way to visit, but left with just a few simple words.

Were they still friends? Ye Xiu didn't know either.

He knew that everyone had their own path. These paths might converge, but they might also diverge. No matter what, you had to walk your own path. He would continue to walk down his. Tao Xuan would too, probably.

Ye Xiu threw the cigarette nub away, returning to the upper floor. He entered the training room and returned to his own seat.

"Who was it?" Su Mucheng's current seat was beside his and she asked him nonchalantly.

"Tao Xuan," Ye Xiu said.

"Tao Xuan, what did he come here for?"

"He said he's going to visit some other countries," Ye Xiu replied.

"Is it necessary? To hide so far?" Su Mucheng said.

"Is he hiding? Maybe!" Ye Xiu smiled, putting his headphones back on and going back to the game.

"Where did you all go?" Ye Xiu send the message into the guild chat, Guild Happy.

They were still playing in the online game.

Even though they had entered the Alliance and become a pro team, for a grassroots team like Happy, their pro players couldn't leave the grunt work to others. They had to fight in the online game to deal with their lack of resources. All this was like how the Alliance was when it first started. The players of every team spent all of their free time in the game. They trained as they earned materials and equipment. Back then it was common to see all those famous IDs in the game.

But now, even if a player wanted to do this, it wouldn't be the same. If the current pro players wanted to play in the online game, they had to use a smurf account. As for their pro accounts, most of them were parked in the Arena.

For Happy, We had to continue working hard in the game. In

fact, they had to work even harder because their future opponents would all be at the level of the final boss, Excellent Era, in their last season. They couldn't ensure that their skill would peak each match and they would achieve a miracle every single time. They had to improve, improve continuously. This was like a race. From the very beginning, they were never on the same starting line as their opponents.

Happy was working hard in the online game, but this time, it wasn't just them who was working so hard.

"We prepared for this match for a full year."

That was what Ye Xiu had answered in the first press conference he attended after he won the championship of the Challenger League. The memory was fresh in Xiao Shiqin's mind.

Happy's defeat of Excellent Era was known as a miracle.

However, miracles couldn't lack hard work. Happy had worked hard and accomplished a miracle.

What had Excellent Era been doing in this year?

Excellent Era was also working hard, but all of the hard work was directed towards the Alliance. The only thing that they discussed was what they would do after returning to the Alliance.

They had neglected the Challenger League because they thought that this was something that couldn't go wrong. Even Xiao Shiqin had thought the same way. If he didn't think that way, then he would have never joined Excellent Era.

It wasn't until Ye Xiu and Happy slowly surfaced, that Xiao Shiqin found that even though Excellent Era said that they didn't think Happy was any sort of threat, in their hearts, they were actually terrified of Ye Xiu. It was then that Excellent Era started taking the Challenger League seriously, but this seriousness was only directed at Ye Xiu.

To win the finals, Excellent Era had also worked hard. However,

compared to the full year that Happy had spent, Excellent Era hadn't done nearly as much.

Opportunity always smiles on those who are prepared.

This was something that was always said, something that everyone said, but when everyone was prepared, who would opportunity smile upon? It was obviously those who were more prepared. Happy had been more prepared, so they were the ones that were given an opportunity, an opportunity that was called a miracle.

Most people would think that Xiao Shiqin had wasted a year, but Xiao Shiqin thought that he had been taught an important lesson in this year.

Now, he had returned to Thunderclap. He would never again be the person who wasn't prepared enough. He had to be more prepared than anyone. From the very first day, he began to prepare with the entire team.

It had been a year since the big update, but things had yet to stabilize. As the competitions came to a close, the players of the pro teams wouldn't invest so much into the online game. Now the start of the summer holidays, Xiao Shiqin felt that this was the perfect time to fortify his team. To defeat Excellent Era, a team like Happy could prepare for a year. If they, Thunderclap, wanted to do well in the Alliance, then they would have to start early.

Dumb birds fly first. Why had he never thought of that before?

"Captain Xiao, Team Three's four members have arrived at their positions." The voice coming from the game brought Xiao Shiqin back to the present.

"Oh, tell them to make sure to keep hidden. Chengtai, take a team to the right flank; Yanqi, you go with Chengtai."

"Hey, you've only come back for a few days, captain, and you're already chasing me away. I want to stay with captain." Dai Yanqi

sulked.

"Don't joke around, hurry up and follow." Xiao Shiqin started to sweat. He hadn't seen her for a year and she had got an even bolder, daring to tease even him. She was Thunderclap's Devil. Who knew what Thunderclap would be like if she ever became the captain?

However, Dai Yanqi was merely joking around. Her Elementalist had already begun following Chengtai's team as she spoke.

"Captain Xiao, Captain Xiao!" That was when a character ran over, yelling for him.

"What's wrong?"

"Another guild has arrived." The newcomer said.

"Which one?"

"It's Happy!"

Happy... Just hearing this name would cause Xiao Shiqin's emotions to go haywire, but he soon composed himself. "How many people and how far are they?"

"About one team, they'll be here in about 5 minutes," the newcomer said.

That guy would definitely be in Happy's formation. Compared to the Challenger League last season, the Pro League would be even harder. They would definitely start preparing earlier and spend a lot of time in the online game. This was something that he had taken out of their book.

He hadn't thought that they would have the chance to fight again so soon.

"Everyone over here, come with me. Avoid Happy for now." As Xiao Shiqin spoke, he led the team away from their original hiding spot.

"Traps! Don't leave traps, go and dismantle them!" Xiao Shiqin

acted as if he were leading a pro match, serious and careful.

Thunderclap's players all felt that after their captain had left for a year and come back, he had changed.

In the past, his arrangements and tactics had given the feeling of doing all you could under heaven's mandate. Now, it felt like he wanted to rebel against fate.

Thunderclap would definitely change because of this!

Chapter 1085: The Rookie That Doesn't Listen

Under Xiao Shiqin's careful commands, Thunderclap's players didn't leave a trace. Xiao Shiqin and two of his teammates, Fang Xuecai and Zhang Qi, were left behind.

Fang Xuecai was an Assassin. He had joined Thunderclap a year after Xiao Shiqin and was a good friend of his, who had played alongside Xiao Shiqin for many years. Zhang Qi was a rookie that had become a pro player only last year. Xiao Shiqin had already left by the time he joined. This rookie hadn't been very accepting of Xiao Shiqin's choice to leave, but all he felt from the other team members was their heartfelt respect for Xiao Shiqin. Once, he inadvertently said something a bit disrespectful and had been admonished by Dai Yanqi, who had acted as if she were his senior, despite only joining the team one year earlier than him. The expression of the other team members were very unfriendly as well.

Zhang Qi felt gloomy. He was just a rookie though. How could he complain? He could only silently endure it. When he heard the news of Team Excellent Era losing, Zhang Qi rejoiced at his misfortune. But then, Xiao Shiqin unexpectedly returned to Team Thunderclap. This made Zhang Qi somewhat spiteful of him. The other team members cheerfully accepted Xiao Shiqin's return though, making Zhang Qi feel even more disappointed in his team.

No backbone.

The players and the team didn't have any backbone.

This was the feeling in Zhang Qi's heart, but he didn't dare criticize anyone. When he saw how Xiao Shiqin's return was treated so well, his heart only became more unbalanced.

Soon afterwards, Xiao Shiqin immediately assumed the position

of captain. Then, he called for everyone to go into the game and fight bosses for materials.

Is this something a pro player should be doing?

Zhang Qi looked around. No one in the team seemed to object. He didn't dare break away from the entire team, so he could only go into the game with the team. Now, he was following behind this no-backbone Xiao Shiqin. They were hiding in a bush for who knew what reason.

"They're here!" Fang Xuecai suddenly whispered.

"Got it." Xiao Shiqin replied.

Zhang Qi shifted his camera and saw a bunch of Guild Happy characters majestically enter the woodlands on this hillside.

Zhang Qi turned his head and looked at Xiao Shiqin, who wasn't sitting far away from him. Not only did he look vigilant, he even seemed nervous.

Really? We're just playing in the game. Zhang Qi thought rather disdainfully.

"Zhang Qi, when you turn your camera, be gentler." At this moment, Xiao Shiqin's voice suddenly came in from his headphones.

"Ah?" Zhang Qi stared blankly.

"They'll notice the rustling of the bush." Xiao Shiqin said.

"Oh." Zhang Qi replied. As for his real thoughts: hmph, coward.

Zhang Qi didn't treat Xiao Shiqin's warning seriously. He didn't think that this caution was necessary. After Happy's people arrived, they rapidly dispersed.

"Take note of each team's whereabouts." Xiao Shiqin assigned this role to three players. Zhang Qi checked the direction that he was responsible for.

"Gently, gently!" Xiao Shiqin reminded again.

Annoying!!

Zhang Qi nearly blurted it out, but he was able to stop himself. But under this urge, not only did he not turn gently, he turned even more roughly. Since he had already finished turning, it was too late for Xiao Shiqin to say anything more. Xiao Shiqin furrowed his brow, but didn't say anything in the end.

Zhang Qi was bored to death as he watched that direction attentively. Guild Happy had two teams coming this way. After coming to a certain distance from them, the two teams split up. One team continued straight at them, while the other team moved diagonally to the left.

What's there to look at?

Zhang Qi was distracted. Suddenly, he heard Xiao Shiqin shout: "Not good! Run!"

Then, he saw Xiao Shiqin and Fang Xuecai run out from the bushes at the same time. Their movements were extremely fast.

Zhang Qi hadn't been very focused. He didn't respect Xiao Shiqin's orders either. Whenever an order came out, he would always complain in his mind first before doing anything. That was practically a habit now. Now that an order required his immediate action, how could he not be slower than the others?

A Satellite Beam descended from the skies, directly hitting this bush. Xiao Shiqin and Fang Xuecai had promptly escaped to dodge it, but Zhang Qi was hit because of that slight hesitation.

"F*ck!" Zhang Qi cursed as his character started wobbling away. But then the Satellite Beam split into eight smaller pillars. He had taken the Satellite Beam straight to the face and now he was about to be hit twice.

Where's the attack coming from?

Zhang Qi was too busy to figure out the answer to that question. Escaping was more urgent. He saw a gap between two pillars and rushed towards it.

"Slow down!" Xiao Shiqin shouted.

Only you would slow down!

At a critical moment, Zhang Qi complained even faster. He completely ignored Xiao Shiqin's warning to slow down. His character continued to sprint. Suddenly, he saw that gap flash and one of the pillars split into two, filling up the gap. His character just happened to be caught by it.

Zhang Qi turned pale with fright, but his character was already in a stunned state from this attack. Light pillar after light pillar smashed into his character. Eight? No, there were clearly twelve of them. The Satellite Beam pillars that initially hit him weren't two, but three! Two of them had been overlapping, making it difficult for Zhang Qi to distinguish between the two.

But Xiao Shiqin had warned him to slow down. Could he have seen through it?

Zhang Qi felt somewhat ashamed. Let alone anything else, just being hit by every single light pillar from Satellite Beam was shameful enough.

Right when that pillar of light finished sweeping the area, he saw a Battle Mage with a Guild Happy tag charge towards him.

Do these guys think I'm that easy to bully?

I'm not an ordinary player!

Zhang Qi angrily welcomed his opponent, swinging his sword with a Destruction Slash. He was planning on giving this Battle Mage, who didn't know how high the heavens were, a lesson. But when his sword flashed, that Battle Mage didn't slow down and nimbly dodged it. The Battle Mage's spear thrust towards him at the same time. Zhang Qi's Destruction Slash wasn't completed yet.

However, that Battle Mage's Dragon Tooth had already arrived.

Zhang Qi was once again alarmed. It was too late to cancel his skill. Dragon Tooth hit, and he was put into a stunned state. The other side used a Sky Strike to knock him into the air and then went behind him, sending him flying away with a Falling Flower Palm.

Bang!

Zhang Qi's Berserker tumbled in the air. At the very last moment before he was sent flying away from his original location, he saw Xiao Shiqin and Fang Xuecai rush over to try save him. That Battle Mage welcomed them fearlessly.

Zhang Qi's Berserker fell to the ground. He didn't forget to Quick Recover at least as his character got up. However, he soon discovered that he was trapped. A whole bunch of characters surrounded him.

"I..."

Zhang Qi was only able to utter a single word when the enemy weapons fell, unleashing all sorts of skills. The wave of focused attacks instantly killed him.

I'm a pro player!

Zhang Qi had wanted to yell that out, but he was instantly killed before he could say anything.

What just happened?

Zhang Qi had trouble regaining his composure. Everything had happened too quickly. A few seconds ago, he had been waiting in a bush, throwing insults at Xiao Shiqin in his head. A few seconds later, he was a corpse lying on the streets.

Are you joking? He had never died so quickly even on the pro stage!

Zhang Qi was stunned.

The ghost world was deathly silent. Everything on the battlefield had nothing to do with him. But Zhang Qi could hear sound --- Xiao Shiqin's voice.

He was giving orders.

He and Fang Xuecai were crossing swords with the other side.

Zhang Qi turned his head to look over. Xiao Shiqin looked focused and also nervous.

What's there to be nervous about? Those were his thoughts a few seconds ago. Now, the not-nervous him was already dead.

Zhang Qi prepared to revive. Suddenly, a notification flashed: Cleric Haruir has cast Resurrection on you. Do you want to revive or not?

Zhang Qi immediately clicked yes. His character stood up and then pounced forward.

"What are you doing!!" Zhang Jiaxing's voice came from the practice room.

Zhang Qi was at a complete loss. He discovered that all of his teammates were looking at him as if he were an idiot.

"Wait until the right opportunity to revive..." Zhang Jiaxing mumbled to himself. He was a newcomer, after all. For Thunderclap, he was even newer than Zhang Qi. If this were Excellent Era, he wouldn't let this matter go with just a word or two. A healer's status in the team was quite high.

Zhang Qi finally woke up. He actually chose to revive while trapped in the enemy ranks. This decision was extremely stupid. Trying to deny it would be stupid.

"Sorry, my bad." Zhang Qi said.

"Zhang Qi, pay attention to orders." Fang Xuecai followed up.

"Okay....." Zhang Qi replied dumbly.

If he had had listened to orders, would things have turned out differently? Zhang Qi couldn't help but glance at Xiao Shiqin. He was the same as ever, focused but also nervous.

"Team one, don't advance. Retreat five coordinates."

"Team four, take the place of team three."

"Team five, hold on. Support will be arriving soon. Team six's healers, support team five."

Thunderclap's support hurried over, clashing with Happy. Xiao Shiqin didn't plan on deciding the winner here though. He noted their goal: to kill the boss, not to win versus any other guild. Fighting Happy was out of helplessness. However, he soon realized that Happy's offensive wasn't that fierce. It seemed like they were also clear-headed. They also knew that this battle was pointless.

The leaders of the two sides had a mutual understanding. With neither side suffering too heavy casualties, the troops on both sides started to retreat. Not long afterwards, the battle stopped.

Amidst Happy's troops, a Battle Mage walked out with a spear on his shoulders: "You're working hard!"

Xiao Shiqin saw that it was the Battle Mage that sent Zhang Qi's Berserker flying.

"So it was you." Xiao Shiqin said.

"Who'd you think it was?" Ye Xiu said.

"Who else could it have been?" Xiao Shiqin said. Apart from Ye Xiu, there was only Tang Rou.

"If it were her, she wouldn't have been so low-profile." Ye Xiu smiled.

Xiao Shiqin suddenly thought of Tang Rou's Dragon Breaks the Ranks. For her Battle Mage, the image of that skill gave the deepest impression. Where was she hiding now though? The previous battle hadn't been too intense. Xiao Shiqin hadn't found Happy's

other players yet. As a result, he could only instruct his troops: "When we fight again in a bit, pay attention to that Battle Mage. Kill him in one wave!"

At the same time, in Happy's troops: "When we fight again in a bit, pay attention to that Mechanic. Kill him in one wave!"

"The boss is here!" At this time, the two sides received the news.

"FIGHT!!" The two leaders gave the order.

Thunderclap immediately focused on that Battle Mage!

Happy immediately focused on that Mechanic!

Chapter 1086: Focus Fire

Dragon Swordsman, the level 75 wild boss of Dragon Highlands, was their target today.

By now the eight level 75 wild bosses had been completely figured out by the players. Out of the eight, there were six that were each experts of single class type. The other two were amalgamations of three different class types. Figuring out the class of a boss wasn't just to make the battle easier, but also to understand the rewards that the boss could drop. The drops from the boss would naturally coincide more with the class of the boss.

Dragon Swordsman was one of the six class type experts. His class type was obviously the Swordsman class, if his name was anything to go by.

There would be events that signalled Dragon Swordsman's respawn, and the guilds that noticed these events would naturally prepare to welcome the boss beforehand. That was what Thunderclap had planned, and also what Happy had planned. It was just unfortunate that they bumped into each other. They exchanged blows, but tried their best to preserve their strength. It hadn't been a minute since the Dragon Swordsman had spawned.

"Attack!"

The two teams simultaneously received the order, but no one charged towards Dragon Swordsman.

All of Thunderclap's players focused on Ye Xiu's Battle Mage without any hesitation. All of Happy's players focused on Xiao Shiqin's Mechanic without hesitation.

Having hundreds of people focus on one target was just in theory. In reality, the DPS methods of healers were limited, the melee classes needed to switch places as they attacked, which had a method to it because they couldn't all attack the same target all at

once, and ranged attacks needed space: Gunners needed a path for their bullets while Mages needed a good angle to cast spells from.

The two teams had only just received the order to focus fire and hadn't had the time to arrange a formation for attacking and positioning. This wave of attacks was rather hapdash.

Perhaps it was enough against normal players, but Ye Xiu and Xiao Shiqin were both at the top of the Glory scene, and the top of the top at that.

Battle Mage, Mechanic, the two figures weaved in and out of the attacks, parrying the strikes from melee classes, and dodging the blasts from ranged classes. When they did receive damage, it was only the smallest loss possible at the time.

Both sides were stunned.

The offensive launched by the other side made them feel like they were looking in a mirror. They all turned their views and saw two characters running around desperately.

"One Wave Rush!" Even their yells were exactly the same. The two sides had come across each other, but the battle between them hadn't erupted yet. Both sides were focused on accomplishing their orders and had sort of switched places. After all, Happy's players were in a position where it was easier to hit Ye Xiu's Battle Mage while Thunderclap was in a position closer to Xiao Shiqin's Mechanic.

In that moment, people from the two guilds had mixed together and it was hard to tell who was friend and who was foe. From the overall situation, it looked more like Ye Xiu and Xiao Shiqin were on the same side.

How merciless!

A focused attack like this wasn't easy to deal with, even for a God like Ye Xiu. While parrying, his Battle Mage managed to throw in a few Neutral Chasers and rely on these Chasers to increase

movement speed. Ye Xiu's Battle Mage sprinted across the field, quickly looking around, spotting a massive tree root lying across the ground. He charge wildly towards it and jumped over the root, immediately crouching and finding cover against the ranged firepower.

In almost the exact same moment, he saw a Mechanic using accelerator, practically rolling on the ground as he swerved over from the other side of the tree root.

The two characters looked at each other.

"Hahaha...."

The two couldn't help but laugh.

"I'll draw their attention, you all go and steal the boss!"

The team chat of the two guilds once again flashed with the same message at the same time.

Then, Xiao Shiqin's Mechanic flicked his hand and threw a Grenade, while sneakily setting up a Mechanical Seeker. Ye Xiu was even more vicious. His Battle Mage directly activated Dragon Breaks the Ranks and charged at Xiao Shiqin. Grenade? Mechanical Seeker? These skills couldn't stop the momentum of Dragon Breaks the Ranks. Xiao Shiqin quickly jumped back thrice, barely dodging the attack, but Ye Xiu had already completed his attack. Low-leveled skills like Dragon Tooth and Sky Strike flew out. Mechanics did have some close combat ability, but it was nothing compared to Battle Mages.

Ye Xiu naturally didn't want to drag this out either. He hadn't forgotten that Thunderclap's army had their eyes set on him. When Xiao Shiqin swerved around the tree roots from the other side, he had already been prepared to keep fleeing. But, then he saw that the army that had been hunting him down had switched targets.

Ye Xiu was stunned. At the same time, Xiao Shiqin also realised

that Happy, who were hunting him down before, had gone elsewhere.

In that moment, next to the tree root, the leaders of both sides stood there alone.

Caw caw!

A crow landed on the tree roots, shuffling its feet for a moment before flying away after losing interest.

"Ha..." Xioa Shiqin said, "They all left...."

"Why aren't you leaving yet?" Ye Xiu asked.

"I want to leave." Xiao Shiqin said. This wasn't a courtesy. The current distance between them meant that Battle Mages had the advantage. Leaving gave Xiao Shiqin the advantage. Pulling away meant that the Mechanic could gain the upper hand.

"Then I'll escort you." Ye Xiu didn't say anymore, striking out.

This time Xiao Shiqin didn't fight for his life, especially the last knockback attack. He just stood there and took it.

With the Mechanic sent flying, Ye Xiu understood what Xiao Shiqin wanted, not bothering to pursue. Instead, he immediately ran towards his own team. Xiao Shiqin did the same. When his Mechanic quick recovered, he immediately got his feet and headed towards Guild Thunderclap.

"What's the situation?" Ye Xiu quickly returned to his team, asking for the current battle situation.

"It's very lively." Wu Chen said. In reality, he was the leader when it came to Happy in the online game. Of course, with Ye Xiu here to help, he would naturally give up command. Any club guild would do the same.

Ye Xiu looked around. As expected, it was very lively.

With Dragon Swordsman's spawn method having warnings, it gave the players plenty of time to prepare. Usually, by the time he

spawned, several guilds would have already arrived. It wasn't like other bosses that would usually have been snuck away by one guild and the others who arrived later would chase after it.

Right now, the teams from Blue Rain, Tiny Herb, and Hundred Blossoms had arrived, and their scouts said that Void's people were on their way.

There were only eight level 75 wild bosses in total, and their class characteristics were exceptionally obvious. Each guild would naturally place importance on them in accordance to their own needs.

Dragon Swordsman was a part of the Swordsman class. There was no need to explain Team Blue Rain and their two Blade Masters. Team Tiny Herb had Liu Xiaobie's Blade Master, while Team Hundred Blossoms had Yu Feng's Berserker. As for the rapidly approaching Team Void, the Ghostblade Duo were clearly of the Swordsman class as well!

It wasn't very feasible that one team would have all 24 classes, but having all 6 class types was rather common. However, characters would have different levels of importance within their team. Of the four guilds, Blue Rain, Hundred Blossoms, and Void had Swordsmen as their core classes. As for Tiny Herb, their Swordsman was just a level of importance below that. Then there was Happy who had Qiao Yifan's Ghostblade and Ye Xiu's unspecialized. In comparison, Thunderclap seemed more like a bystander. The Blade Master in their team was Zhang Qi's character, and this rookie hadn't even become a core player yet!

The teams of the guilds had all gathered and Dragon Swordsman seemed like the huge bonfire on Bonfire Night. Currently, no one had gone up to him yet. They were all looking at one another and waiting for the right time to break the stalemate.

"Quick, you go up and light a fire first," Ye Xiu messaged Xiao Shiqin on QQ.

"You first," Xiao Shiqin replied.

"Hurry up! What are you waiting for?!" Ye Xiu and then went and messaged Huang Shaotian.

"Holy f*ck where are you!?" Huang Shaotian immediately replied back. He didn't use many words, but used a bunch of emojis instead, almost 30 of them.

"God Jiexi, hurry up. You guys look like a team of janitors. Hurry up and come out and sweep." Ye Xiu then went to bother Tiny Herb's Wang Jiexi.

"There's plenty of time." Wang Jiexi was very calm. Tiny Herb did have quite a few Witches, and they were all holding brooms. Janitors? Wang Jiexi looked around. Come on...

"Comrade Li Xuan, don't blame me for not reminding you. Ghosts Boundaries have to be set early. If you throw down a bunch now, you'll definitely come out on top." Ye Xiu then sent a message to Void's Li Xuan.

"Are you trying to fool ghosts*?" Li Xuan replied.

"I'm not joking."

"But we're not even there yet..."

"Really? Then you don't need to come. It's already finished, seriously. Tiny Herb's janitors are already sweeping up the remains," Ye Xiu said.

"Hahahaha...." Li Xuan sent back.

There was also Hundred Blossoms. Ye Xiu glanced over his QQ friend list, but didn't immediately see anyone. He wasn't very close to Hundred Blossom's Yu Feng.

"Has anyone else not arrived yet!?" Ye Xiu yelled.

"Old Ye, where are you come out come out I hear your voice!" Blade Master stepped out of the crowd on Blue Rain's side, swinging around his sword and showing off.

"It's Huang Shaotian, quick, don't hesitate! Kill him!!" Ye Xiu yelled.

Boom boom boom!!

The guilds really didn't hesitate. They were all throwing attacks at Huang Shaotian's Blade Master, and most of them were ranged attacks. For a moment, it looked like Blue Rain was having a fireworks party.

"Ye Xiu, fuck you! I'm going to kill you!" Huang Shaotian ran around, desperately dodging the attacks. Blue Rain's entire team had to back away as well. All the attacks were focused on Huang Shaotian's Blade Master, but they weren't that accurate, especially not the AoE ones. Amongst these, Tiny Herb's members were the most outrageous. All the witches threw a bunch of Lava Flasks over, covering the ground with lava like a volcanic eruption.

"Shot with Sorrow is Ye Xiu, don't hesitate, focus your fire on that Battle Mage!" That was when yelling erupted from Thunderclap's formation, and it seemed like it wasn't just one person.

"Don't fall for it everyone, I have eight computers and I'm logged onto eight alts. If I die I'll just switch alts, so killing me is a waste of time. Don't fall for the enemy's lies*!" Ye Xiu yelled back.

"Enemy's lies, my ass! We're all enemies, anyways!" Huang Shaotian, having been focus fired, somehow hadn't died and had hidden into some corner, but refused to give up the chance to speak.

In Happy's training room, everyone was glancing at each other. What eight computers? Whenever you open your mouth, all you say is bullshit and you manage to shit it out so fluently too.

"Peace Breaker is Xiao Shiqin, don't hesitate everyone. Focus that Mechanic!" Happy yelled in revenge.

"Don't fall for it everyone, I have ten computers and I'm logged

onto ten alts!" Xiao Shiqin yelled back.

"Hahahaha, Xiao Shiqin are you trying to fool Void's Ghostblade Duo*? Your Thunderclap doesn't have enough extra computers for you!" Ye Xiu laughed.

The pro players that had visited Thunderclap before thought for a moment. That was right, Thunderclap's training room didn't have so many free computers, so let's hurry and focus him!

In that moment, there were some attacking Ye Xiu, some attacking Xiao Shiqin, and some continuing to attack Huang Shaotian. Under this situation, pro players were a target.

Chapter 1087: Misdirect

The entire situation was in chaos. The guilds kept switching targets. The players felt as if there were numerous bosses out there. In reality, the real boss, the Dragon Swordsman, was still sitting peacefully in the center of the circle. Although it was chaotic, not a single attack actually hit the boss.

It was clear that there was clear thinking and decision-making behind this madness. They all knew what would truly tip the scales of battle. The couldn't touch the Dragon Swordsman yet. Whoever did would become a target for everyone. With everyone so happily attacking all at once, whoever stood out and became a target would end up as minced meat.

Thus, all the guilds hoped that someone else would make this mistake, but they found that all the other players were just as rational.

Ye Xiu's Battle Mage suddenly darted out from the crowd as if in a panic and came to a position where he stood out a lot.

Killing Gods was something everyone found enjoyable. It was just that after the first wave of attacks, everyone would be making sure to protect their own Gods while they attacked others. As a result, it became more and more difficult to find their target. However, at this moment, Ye Xiu's Battle Mage had exposed himself to the guilds!

Don't hesitate!

Everyone's attacks turned towards him. However, Ye Xiu's Battle Mage was faster than a rabbit, darting off in another direction with a whoosh.

"He's going after the boss!!!" Someone suddenly realized that Ye Xiu's Battle Mage was about to step into the Dragon Swordsman's aggro range.

"Did he get careless?" The pro players of each guild were delighted. Ye Xiu had panicked and made a mistake. With him pulling the boss into this battle, the others didn't even need to discuss with each other. They would definitely all cooperate to kick Happy out of the competition first.

He's in! He really charged in!

The Dragon Swordsman moved. When sensing someone approaching, he would attack immediately. It seemed like Ye Xiu had only just realized this, hastily swerving in a different direction.

He's too late.

As many thought this gleefully, the Dragon Swordsman had started attacking. Then, everyone saw him jump up high with an impressive Collapsing Mountain directed right at Guild Thunderclap.

"What the fuck!?" Guild Thunderclap panicked, but Xiao Shiqin had realized something was wrong ever since Ye Xiu swerved towards a different direction.

F*ck, this was a misdirection!

Xiao Shiqin felt like crying. Since they were all impatient to kill off Ye Xiu, some of Thunderclap's attacks had hit the Dragon Swordsman when Ye Xiu's Battle Mage had swerved. Even though Ye Xiu's Battle Mage had gotten into the boss's aggro range first, that aggro was nothing compared to the aggro pulled by directly attacking the boss.

As the Dragon Swordsman crashed his way into their formation, the other guilds immediately took the chance to add to their misfortune.

Explaining would do nothing, Xiao Shiqin knew this. Xiao Shiqin wouldn't believe that such an obvious misdirection could be missed by the experts presiding over each guild today. However,

these guys would all go with the flow at a time like this. They'd pretend to not understand the reality of the situation and instead cooperate with the boss to send Thunderclap out of the competition as was convenient.

Xiao Shiqin felt dejected. Why did Ye Xiu misdirect the boss to Thunderclap and not the other guilds? Why didn't I think of misdirecting the boss before Ye Xiu did?

"Prepare to retreat..." Thunderclap wouldn't be able to endure the combined assault of the boss and the other guilds' harassment, so Xiao Shiqin resolutely gave the order to retreat.

With this chaos, another guild immediately tried to cut in and take over the situation.

"Ghost Boundaries, set!!"

Void would never lack Ghostblades and under the command of the Number One Phantom Demon, Li Xuan, all the Ghostblades charged forth. It didn't matter if they were Sword Demons or Phantom Ghosts, all of them summoned their Ghost Boundaries.

In an instant, phantasmic power spread across the field. Void's Ghostblades must have undergone special training for this. Currently, the Ghost Boundaries covered the field and very few overlapped. A huge area had been locked down all at once.

Because of a team's core classes, the guilds would usually have a majority of players playing specific classes. The surplus of a single class was a pain in dungeons, but in PvP, they could also easily find ways to execute unique team attacks using their advantage in numbers of a certain class. For example, the current Void Walk had covered such a large area with Ghost Boundaries. None of the elites in the other guilds could achieve this; they didn't have so many Ghostblades!

Although they might not have Ghostblades, they had other classes!

That was when the Witches of Tiny Herb came forth, launching attacks as one. Lava Flasks were thrown everywhere and Magic Rays crisscrossed in a wide net.

"Blade Masters, charge!!!" Blue Brook wouldn't be left in the dust either. With a single command, their most abundant class, the Blade Masters, charged into the fray courageously as a single group, using Triple Slash to dart right in with extreme speed. Their Warlocks, only slightly fewer than their Blade Masters, directly opened up a circle of Death's Doors.

"Hmph, we've been expecting this." Blossom Valley's people entered the battle fearlessly as well. Not only were their Spitfires numerous, but they all liked to imitate their ex-captain, Zhang Jiale's Hundred Blossom Style. They might not be as skilled, but the combined chaos of so many people sending out skills created some impressive lighting.

"How chaotic..." Ye Xiu commented from the sidelines. When he had charged up to misdirect the boss, he had given Happy an order. In that instant, not only did Happy abstain from attacking Thunderclap, they retreated even faster than Thunderclap. Thus, as the other four guilds went with the flow and clashed in an intense battle, Happy had pulled out and became spectators.

Ye Xiu looked over the raging battle before glancing at Happy's formation. A new guild like them didn't have such obvious class differences. Though Ye Xiu's unspecialized was a very tempting choice, it was extremely hard to train up an unspecialized in these times. No normal game expert could complete the Heavenly Domain Challenge at level 50. Now, the level limit had gone up by another five levels, so the Heavenly Domain Challenge had become even harder, but unspecialized characters would still have to complete it at level 50. The possibility of being able to train up an unspecialized had dropped again.

The other guilds noticed that Happy had quietly retread, waiting to benefit from the aftermath. They could only grit their teeth

though. They couldn't do anything. They had already sent arrows flying, so there was no turning back. It wouldn't be feasible to even try and get everyone to turn their fire on Happy now. After all, they fighting were in groups of hundreds of people, it wasn't so easy to pull back and stop.

"Save your strength!" All four guilds had the same thought. With that, defense became the main focus of the battle and the pace of the battle slowed immensely. Seeing this, they realized that this wasn't too bad. If they slowly came to a stop, it wouldn't be impossible to turn their fire on Happy. Should they make a pact? Right now, the different guilds had clashed, they wanted to cooperate with each other, but they were also terrified that someone would only pretend to cooperate and take the chance to strike. This was quite the conflict. Guild wars were even more complicated than pro battles sometimes; at the very least, this sort of chaotic all-out brawl wouldn't happen in a pro match. In a pro match, it was clear who were enemies and who were allies, unlike guild wars where an ally might turn their back on you in the next moment.

These guilds were still debating their next arrangements when a flash of sword energy flew out, parting the crowd. The Dragon Swordsman then charged out of the encirclement.

Everyone was shocked. The Dragon Swordsman wasn't programmed to run away. Could it be... that someone stole the aggro?

Everyone turned to look and saw that, in the direction the Dragon Swordsman was heading, there was a Launcher, cannon shouldered, directing blast after blast at the Dragon Swordsman. It was only until the Dragon Swordsman was almost on top of them that they began to retreat. However, no player's movement speed was good enough to kite a boss, or else they'd be far too easy to kill. A few steps away from the Launcher, the Dragon Swordsman raised his sword and flung out a Spellblade's Ice Wave Sword

towards the Launcher. The speed of the skill was enough to get any Spellblade player drooling.

But this Launcher reacted extremely fast. With a jump, twist and blast from the cannon, the character rapidly switched directions, dodging the Ice Wave Sword.

Launcher...

The Number One Launcher of the Alliance had already gone to Happy. Apart from a player at Su Mucheng's skill level, how many people could manage to accurately cause enough damage to steal a boss' aggro under such chaos?

But if you do this, aren't you just pulling even more aggro for Happy?

Thunderclap had only hit the Dragon Swordsman because of Ye Xiu's misdirection, but hadn't managed to pull much aggro. Just Void's Ghost Boundary net was enough to grab the aggro. Even so, at a time like this, no one was willing to take the boss' aggro. They had to control the situation first. They would only start trying to deal the most damage when the situation was stable.

The boss' aggro was like a ticking time bomb. No one wanted it. So after Void grabbed the aggro, they quickly misdirected it towards Tiny Herb, who had launched a fierce offensive. Tiny Herb was rather generous, shoving the aggro at Blue Rain. Blue Rain was even worse, dodging it entirely and misdirecting it at Hundred Blossoms. Seeing that this wasn't very good, Hundred Blossoms threw it back to Void.

Going back and forth like this, trying to cheat one another, was because no one wanted to establish a solid hold on the aggro then. That was why Su Mucheng managed to pull the boss away so easily.

However, her purposeful stealing of the aggro was very different from the misdirections that had occurred between everyone

before. With the boss getting pulled away, it was enough for the guilds to come to a ceasefire and charge over with no need of further prompting.

The Dragon Swordsman still wanted to chase after Su Mucheng's Launcher, and naturally, Happy's members would come and help prevent the boss from doing this. The other guilds quickly arrived, ready to send their own attacks. But that was when they saw the positioning of Happy's members. The pro players present were stunned.

This positioning was like a super misdirection formation. If the guilds launched their attack, the Dragon Swordsman would probably immediately turn his attention back to them. Happy had used the fact that none of the guilds wanted the aggro to turn the Dragon Swordsman into a shield for them to use.

However, could this really work? The guilds also had experts here. If they couldn't even deal with this, then they wouldn't be called experts. Immediately, the guilds had their members stop before rapidly rearranging their formation. But that was when Happy's members scattered and the Dragon Swordsman began to charge over like an uncaged tiger.

"What the hell? No one attacked it, did they?" Everyone was shocked. Then, someone noticed what had happened and wanted to cry. When had Su Mucheng gotten behind them? Happy had been using the Dragon Swordsman as a shield and now they were using the other guilds as a shield.

There were many pro players here, but after being played so many times, they had to admit that Ye Xiu's knowledge and decision-making when commanding in these sorts of situations had gone far beyond them due to his full year of experience in the online game.

Chapter 1088: Disparity

A 5v5 confrontation is absolutely not the same thing as a 100v100 battle. Although pro players were admittedly very skilled, much better than the average player, they only had the background of a pro. On the other hand, Ye Xiu's year and a half of madness in the online game, frequently fighting and stealing bosses had greatly increased his skill level in this aspect, revealing a great disparity.

Pro players admittedly had a higher level of tactical understanding, but but on this kind of stage, they weren't necessarily better than the club guild leaders at maintaining balance and control. In situations like these, pro players relied more on their overwhelming ability in order to stop their opponents from seeing their plans to fruition, and using their skill to directly tear their enemies apart. Except now, hidden within the opponent's army was an individual of unparalleled skill in online battles: Ye Xiu. This gap was one that they had no way of closing at the moment.

Dragon SwordsmanKnight directly charged at Su Mucheng's Launcher, charging into a few groups of guild troops. As they charged their hands did not stay still, instead swinging their swords wildly left and right. It was as if these few guilds had drawn the aggro of an OTed boss. What made this more awkward was the fact that, although they had no way of controlling this situation, they also couldn't just sit around and do nothing. Su Mucheng's Launcher was still moving, leading the Dragon Swordsman through the opposing armies to dish out damage and kill.

Focus fire on Su Mucheng?

It wasn't as if they hadn't thought of this, but Launchers possessed the greatest range. It wouldn't be easy to focus fire on her location. Furthermore, with a controller as skilled as Su Mucheng, this wasn't really realistic ...

"Charge at Happy!!" At this moment, no one was sure who suddenly came forth with this idea, directly shouting this out from within the crowd. The people who heard it thought it sounded reasonable. They immediately ignored he Dragon Swordsman and charged towards the players of Guild Happy.

However, Happy's players had long prepared for this. As soon as they saw that several of the guilds were planning to join forces to attack them, they immediately turned and ran without another word. Moreover, they split up as they ran. Their entire army had dispersed at a moment's notice, throwing everything into disorder.

At a time like this, should they chase or not chase? Who should they chase? How far should they chase? All of the pro players once again felt very confused, not knowing what to do. It was the guild leaders of the various guilds who, incomparably experienced when it came to these battles, seeing that Happy appeared to want to lure them away, immediately frantically went to check on the location of the boss.

Because of the careful avoidance of these few guilds, the Dragon Swordsman charged outwards from amidst their troops, continuing to throw himself straight at Su Mucheng's Launcher.

As for Su Mucheng's Launcher? At this moment she had indeed run very far away. Sure enough, she was trying to bring the boss away ...

"Watch the boss! Pull it back!"

Every single one of the large guilds panicked. They hadn't come here to battle with Happy. What was the point of fighting for this long if the boss was going to be stolen away like this? This was the bad thing about wild bosses; they weren't like normal bosses, which were restricted to a certain area. Those bosses, if brought too far away, would automatically reset and return to their areas. But for wild bosses, the whole map could be seen as their permitted movement area. If you had the capability to continuously drag the

boss around without being hacked to death, then you could take it to travel the entire world. 1 **

Once the various guilds noticed that Happy was trying to steal Dragon Swordsman, how could they just ignore it? Outputting damage to pull back the aggro wasn't something that could be done in just the blink of an eye. At a time like this, they obviously had to rely on Knights' aggro skills to forcefully control the boss. For a moment, Knights charged forward from every guild, all using Provoke against the Dragon Swordsman.

The effects of Provoke could override another instance of the same skill. All of these players fired off this skill at once, and for a moment, no one could tell whose skill had ultimately taken effect. In short, Dragon Swordsman charged back like a fiend. Every guild hastily adjusted their Knights' rhythm, methodologically trying to establish control. Seeing that her purpose had not been achieved, Su Mucheng once again fired back, bombing indiscriminately from afar. But if one was truly talking about generating aggro without taking damage output into account, then Knights were the one class that generated the most aggro. With the addition of specialized aggo control skills, their advantage in this respect was unparalleled among the classes.

Although a vast majority of the Knight players present could in no way compete with Su Mucheng, let's not forget that there were also pro players present! Currently, Xu Bin was the Number One Knight player in the Alliance, and so naturally he was also the one who stood out most among the Knights. Ultimately, it was him who pulled the aggro of Dragon Swordsman.

...

Thus, Dragon Swordsman target became Herb Garden. This wasn't a situation that Tiny Herb wanted to see. Fortunately, the aggro currently on Xu Bin was only because of a CC skill, so it wasn't stable.

Should they release it once again? Xu Bin was at a loss. They had pulled it back, but now they wanted both to release it and to not release it. This kind of back and forth, what did it mean? He couldn't seem to figure it out himself.

Kill Su Mucheng first?

Someone had thought of this, but when they took a look at the situation again, Su Mucheng fired a few shots and then started running as if she had given up. However, Xu Bin, who was keeping the boss's aggro under control, was very clear that the boss's aggro was still on Su Mucheng's Launcher. If he released the boss, the boss would immediately run in that direction. However, if he didn't and established the aggro, wouldn't Herb Garden become the target of everyone?

At this time Xu Bin felt embarrassed, not knowing how to proceed.

"Release!" In the end, it was still Wang Jiexi who made the decision. Not releasing would be unfortunate for their Herb Garden, but releasing the boss would at least bring misfortune to all of the other guilds too.

Xu Bin released the boss, and the Dragon Swordsman charged out. All the surrounding Knights all stood stupidly, not knowing how to proceed. For now, none of them wanted the aggro of the boss, yet they also couldn't just let Happy lead it away. They couldn't block, but they also couldn't not block. Then, what should they do?

"Follow the boss, and push Happy away!" Finally, someone came out with a suggestion. The Dragon Swordsman was currently chasing after Su Mucheng. There was no way her Launcher could single-handedly lead the boss along forever; the other side would definitely need to send people to block the Dragon Swordsman in order to buy her some time. Couldn't they then just chase after the boss, while also seizing the chance to roll over Happy?

As a result, they all swarmed, charging forward. On Happy's side, everyone also swarmed, helping Su Mucheng buy time. They actually managed to utilize the strength of the entire guild.

Both sides thoroughly collided at last. At this moment, Herb Garden, Blue Brook Guild, Blossom Valley, and Void Walk felt that they had a common enemy, surprisingly banding together to fight against Happy. Happy's players were put on defense, yet they were still unable to withstand the combined offensive of these four guilds. When it came to the strength of normal players, they were inferior to these professional guilds.

"Not good!"

As a result, these guilds bullied Happy with glee, only to suddenly discover that even as Happy's players risked everything in order to defend their position, the Dragon Swordsman had already been led even further away. Already, they had lost sight of Su Mucheng's Launcher. The Dragon Swordsman's silhouette also disappeared behind the mountainside in the blink of an eye.

Within the four guilds, normal players and pros alike broke into chaos. How could they continue to pay attention to the players from Happy in front of them? So this giant crowd was just a distraction after all. Now, Dragon Swordsman had completely escaped from their frame of view. What corner would he be dragged off to now, to be secretly killed?

Several hundred people hurried chased over, only to realize that the mountain was far too tall, and the earth far too vast. It was as if the Dragon Swordsman had never spawned at all. Where would they even begin to search? The various guilds scattered their troops, dispatching them to go search. As for the pro players, they all seemed a bit lost. They couldn't figure out how Happy had led the Dragon Swordsman away, just like that ...

This would need a thorough tactical analysis.

.

The pro players naturally pondered the problem from their customary point of view. Just like when they carefully reviewed their opponents strategies after a match, they felt that the situation that had just come to pass should also be analyzed thus.

The online game was extremely easy for pro players since they didn't have any opponents at their level. However, when an opponent at a high skill level appeared, then the game became quite a bit more complicated than even normal pro matches.

None of the players that had been sent out to search for the Dragon Swordsman had brought back any news, right up until the point where the system announced that the Dragon Swordsman had been slain by Guild Happy. As for where this had occurred, and who had participated, the club guilds surprisingly had no clue.

Everyone present was dejected, gloomily going through the motions of cleaning up in the aftermath. Those who could respawn did so, and any dropped equipment was picked up. In this process, it was difficult to avoid altercations with the other guilds. Still, no large scale confrontations occurred. These players all had habits acquired through years of works, and they normally wouldn't argue over such small issues. The aftermath of a boss being stolen felt like the aftermath of a professional match, continuing to fight seemed completely pointless. After all, they were all guilds that had grown so large. Killing each other wasn't going to destroy a guild. For example, after Samsara's championship victory last year, Blue Brook Guild and Guild Samsara had engaged in a brutal conflict, the fires of war spreading throughout the world of Glory from guild members to wild fans alike. The result? It could only be said that both sides had suffered. After all, this was an online game, a character that died could respawn in the blink of an eye. It was true that equipment could drop, but it could also be picked up, turning into a back and forth cycle of you drop I pick and vice versa. Ultimately, which side profited? Neither, because in the end both sides would suffer losses. Only some lucky passerbyers stood

to gain.

Thus, these kinds of battles were something the guild managers tried to avoid at all costs. It was only after important competitions, when the fans felt the need to vent, that the guilds felt compelled to stand firmly beside them. Even though they knew very well that this was not the sensible thing to do, they didn't really have a choice. They could only think of it as a tax of sorts to the fans.

But now, they had simply lost a wild boss, and their feelings were unlikely to be that strong. The various players all felt a bit like they couldn't really compete against Ye Xiu, yet the guild leaders were all desensitized at this point. Bringing in the cream of the crop to compete against Ye Xiu, and still losing the wild boss to Happy? Wasn't this just another day in Glory?

Except ... their guild had now brought pro players into the game as well. How come Happy could still so easily carry out their plans? This question was one that the various players from the club guilds couldn't really find an answer to. In their eyes, pro players were in a completely different league. Whether they hadn't played the online game for a long time, or had only played a little, Ye Xiu's presence for the past year and a half was a very valid reason for their failures. But they had completely neglected this battle ... just when would they win?

Chapter 1089: Dragon Spine Marrow

"What dropped?"

An elite member from Happy's guild gave the last hit to kill the boss, Dragon Swordsman. At this moment, he was standing around the Dragon Swordsman's corpse, looking nervously and expectantly at the materials scattered all over the ground.

Guan Rongfei's addition to the team put Happy's equipment development in the right track. Although he wanted to focus more on the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella, after being in this line of work for so many years, he was still very clear on what his responsibilities were. All of Happy's Silver equipment would be developed by him alone.

Guan Rongfei had already come up with several ideas based on Happy's current materials. And Happy's vast amounts of Level 75 uncommon materials broadened his horizons. Happy couldn't compare with Excellent Era in terms of Level 70 and below materials. Happy couldn't compare with other club guilds in terms of Level 75 normal materials either. However, for Level 75 uncommon materials, Happy instantly stood out. In the Level 75 update, Happy had established their position in the Heavenly Domain wild bosses battlefield. Their allies, Heavenly Justice, Radiant, Parade, and Conquering Clouds, had considerably fatter guild storages as well. And once Wu Chen joined and the guild had gradually grown, the guild drew less and less from the other four guilds, focusing on enriching their own guild's storage.

For the other guilds, their materials were like a pyramid, the more high-end the material the fewer there was. But for Happy, it couldn't be said that it was completely the opposite, but at least relatively speaking, their guild storage outdid the other club guilds.

A professional like Guan Rongfei knew very clearly what this

implied. This meant that although the overall number of Silver equipment possessed by Happy might not be able to catch up to the powerhouses in a short amount of time, Happy might not lose to any other guild in terms of Level 75 Silver equipment. Don't look at how the other guilds already had Level 75 Silver equipment, while Happy had none. That was only because Happy didn't have many Level 70 Silver equipment. Happy also didn't have a professional like Guan Rongfei working for them.

Wei Chen and Ye Xiu. Wei Chen's knowledge was mostly limited to his Warlock class. Most of it was through experience. He lacked the theoretical foundation, so it was difficult for him to deduce many things from one case. As for Ye Xiu, his knowledge base was broader than Wei Chen's, but his time was limited. Just a single Myriad Manifestations Umbrella was already making his head dizzy. He also needed to study strategies, watch over the growth of his players, and deal with in-game matters. He really couldn't handle everything. As a result, for their Level 75 Silver equipment, Ye Xiu just didn't bother spending any of his time and efforts into this area.

But with Guan Rongfei here, Ye Xiu was now completely free from this area. With a professional like him, the progress towards their equipment sped up considerably. After Guan Rongfei received the information on the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella, he really wanted to hurry up and upgrade this equipment. He had all sorts of other crazy ideas too.

For this Dragon Swordsman, Guan Rongfei had a clear request.

Dragon Spine Marrow!

This was the name of the material that Guan Rongfei requested. Happy originally had four pieces of this material, but Guan Rongfei had expressed that the amount was far from enough.

"Four isn't enough? How many do you need?" Ye Xiu asked.

"The umbrella ribs." Guan Rongfei replied.

"Umbrella ribs....." Guan Rongfei's boldness surpassed Ye Xiu's imagination. The umbrella ribs were the frame that supported the umbrella. It required a rather high quantity of materials. This part had always been made using normal materials. However, Guan Rongfei was domineering. This guy actually wanted to use uncommon materials here. Was he planning on using only Level 75 uncommon materials for every part of the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella?

"Isn't that too extravagant? Is there a need?" Ye Xiu was a bit doubtful. Uncommon materials were usually used for a few important parts of a Silver equipment. There had never been a case where a Silver equipment was completely made up of only uncommon material.

"It has to be." Guan Rongfei was certain, "The structure of this piece of equipment is extremely complex. It can't compare to other equipment. Along the way, you've probably already noticed that it needed more uncommon materials at higher levels. This is because if the quality of the material isn't raised, getting such a complex structure to improve to a higher level isn't possible."

"Are you sure this is the only reason? And not because our Level 75 uncommon material reserves are still good, so you wanted to create a beautiful piece of Silver equipment composed of entirely uncommon materials?" Ye Xiu asked questioningly.

"That's only the third reason." Guan Rongfei said.

Third reason... this guy really had this kind of thought. Ye Xiu really wanted to very politely give this guy a scolding, but Guan Rongfei followed: "There's the second reason: this way is relatively economical."

"Economical?" Ye Xiu felt like he had heard wrong.

"Yes, if you insist on using common materials, that's fine too, but this will undoubtedly require more research into the other options. The amount of materials needed for the Myriad

Manifestations Umbrella is already several times that of other equipment. The other options make things even more complicated. There are far more types of common material than uncommon material. If the choice of a common material turns out to be a mistake, then the amount of waste produced overall will be many times greater than other equipment." Guan Rongfei spoke frankly and confidently when he talked about equipment. It was a completely different attitude than when he talked about anything else.

Ye Xiu felt like this was very logical. In the end, it was because Level 75 materials had only been around for half a year, not like Level 70 materials that had been studied for three years now. In addition, the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella was exceptionally complex. An uprecedented upgrade like for this umbrella was much more difficult.

However.....

"Is it really necessary to use all uncommon materials?" Ye Xiu said.

"I think it's more dependable this way." Guan Rongfei said.

"Are there enough Level 75 materials to upgrade the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella?" Ye Xiu asked. There were currently eight Level 75 wild bosses. No matter how high their efficiency was, their production rate wouldn't be able to compare with Level 70 uncommon materials. There were around twenty Level 70 wild bosses.

"Don't look down on uncommon materials!" Guan Rongfei said solemnly.

"Then I'll listen to you..... What are your thoughts right now?" Ye Xiu asked.

As a result, Ye Xiu received a list of materials that Guan Rongfei needed. Because of their half a year of accumulation, they already

met quite a few of the requirements. It was just this Dragon Spine Marrow……

"12." When Guan Rongfei said he needed 12, it was as if this task was as easy as obtaining 12 lighters.

"Shouldn't there only be 8 umbrella ribs?" Ye Xiu asked.

"But if it's Dragon Spine Marrow, then I need 12." Guan Rongfei's reply practically said nothing, but Ye Xiu understood that Guan Rongfei meant that this material would be different than past materials, whether that was in length or bulk, which required 12 instead of 8 to accomplish.

"Don't look down on uncommon materials?" Ye Xiu took Guan Rongfei's statement and asked it back to him.

"It's worth the money." Guan Rongfei said.

And now, the Dragon Swordsman had finally fallen. As for the Dragon Spine Marrow? Was there any? They were missing 8 pieces still. This boss only spawned once a week and it wasn't guaranteed that they would kill it every time. Even if they did, it wasn't a guaranteed drop……

How long had it been since Ye Xiu had looked forward to boss drops? This time, he deeply felt it.

Materials were scattered all over the ground. Wu Chen sucked in a deep breath of air and then began picking up the drops. Right now, he was a permanent resident of the game. The others only logged onto alternates and joined when they were needed. More often than not, they were on their mains and practicing in the Arena. Several practice routines had been implemented into the dedicated program that Guan Rongfei had created. Compared to the past, they didn't need to go into the game and look for the correct environment anymore.

Item after item flashed in the team chat every time he picked up a drop.

Jade Cloud Sand, Burning Heaven Cloth, Mountain and Sea Ice.....

Drop after drop jumped up in eveyone's eyes. These were all valuable Level 75 uncommon materials, but at this moment, no one cared about them. Finally, everyone saw the three words that they were looking for.

"Dragon Spine Marrow!!" Chen Guo was the first to shout. They were still missing seven.

"Another one!" Chen Guo yelled again.

A large number of materials usually dropped, so it wasn't rare for several of a single type of material to drop. Everyone wished that all eight Dragon Spine Marrow would drop all at once.

"Three!" Chen Guo called out again, but her shout wasn't as fast as Ye Xiu's click. The moment that she shouted, everyone saw that two Dragon Spine Marrows had popped up on screen. A total of four Dragon Spine Marrows had dropped.

Are there anymore?

Everyone was staring at the ground. There weren't many materials left.

Wu Chen continued to click rapidly. The numerous materials scattered on the floor were quickly swept clean. Chen Guo's counting hadn't been able to keep up with his speed. After three shouts, she closed her mouth. Everyone was looking at the team chat. Another one and then another one.

"Could all eight actually drop?" Wei Chen was stunned.

Reality wasn't that crazy. In the end, six had dropped.

"D*mn, only six." Ye Xiu sighed.

Everyone was speechless. Due to how often they hunted wild bosses, they had a good understanding of the drop rate of wild bosses. It wasn't rare for two or three of the same materials to

drop. Four or five was rather rare, but it seemed to be their first time getting six of the same drop at once. He shouldn't feel sad about that, and there definitely shouldn't have been an "only" attached to it.

Once their harvest ended, Ye Xiu and the others logged off. Wu Chen took the materials along with the other guild members back to the city and continued to do his work.

This summer definitely wouldn't be a relaxing one!

Ye Xiu opened up a file. It contained all of the material needs that Guan Rongfei had requested. Ye Xiu changed Dragon Spine Marrows from 8 to 2. Just this change alone wasn't able to block the dazzling list contained in this file.

Chapter 1090: A Summer Not to be Overlooked

Ye Xiu couldn't help but sigh at the list of materials sent by Guan Rongfei. If this list had been sent to any other club guild, it wouldn't have just been a sigh. A huge storm definitely would have erupted.

Failing to get a wild boss was a common occurrence for any club guild, but frequently losing to a single guild somewhat broke the balance. And this imbalance had lasted for a year and a half already. Happy might not be completely monopolizing all of the wild bosses, but their profits this past year and a half far surpassed any other powerhouse. This was an undeniable reality.

When the clubs did an inventory of their storages at the end of season nine, the guild departments all presented unsatisfactory reports. There were only so many wild bosses. One more wild boss won by that guild was one less wild boss for this guild. And now, Happy had taken so many wild bosses away. With just the remaining wild bosses, how could there be enough for any of them to reach their expected goals?

The guild departments were embarrassed. Their bosses had unsightly expressions.

However, their bosses couldn't scold them too harshly. It was no secret how powerful Guild Happy was. Guild Happy had a God like Ye Xiu watching over. If their guild leader could beat Ye Xiu, then their guild leader would have been promoted to the team long ago to win the championships.

Their only consolation was that their losses weren't special cases. Their other competitors were also knitting their brows over this issue.

During this year and a half, they had tried all sorts of methods to

solve this problem. When the Level 75 update came around, they even had their pro players rush into the game to increase their competitiveness without regard for their pro players' conditions.

The effectiveness of the pro players joining in was very clear, but it wasn't absolute. After the update, it was still Guild Happy that led the pack.

For example, their defeat at the battle for the Dragon Swordsman was not a unique case. It wasn't the first time that Happy had taken down the boss from the hands of other pro players.

It was just that in this battle, there were top tacticians like Yu Wenzhou, Xiao Shiqin, and Wang Jiexi participating. These tacticians had distinctly felt a reality: they couldn't keep up with Ye Xiu's tempo in these in-game battles.

Why is that?

These experts instantly figured it out.

Even though they also stood at the top of Glory, they had been separated from the game for a long time. They still held an extremely large advantage when clashing against normal players, but when facing an equally-skilled player like Ye Xiu, this difference only became more obvious.

Although a bit exaggerated, one analogy would be that they were like noobs being beaten by an expert with far more experience than them.

This was certainly an awkward situation. The guild players had in-game experience, but they weren't as skilled as Ye Xiu. The pro players had the skill, but they lacked the experience in large-scale wild boss battles.

This wasn't a minor issue. Happy's dominance was somewhat inevitable.

After the Dragon Swordsman battle, the participating guilds were all deeply reflecting on this issue.

Right now, it was summer break in the league. For the pro players, this break was an official holiday. The clubs didn't have the legal right to demand them to do anything. They also had no obligation to undertake these in-game tasks. Even more importantly, helping out in the game was to improve their team's strength. However, with the summer transfer window open, players might very well switch to another team. Consequently, players without too stable of a position would find it difficult to improve their team's hardware. They would rather improve their own individual skill and improve what could be regarded as their software.

Every player had their own thoughts, but no matter the case, every player was chasing after their dream for glory.

For Team Thunderclap, their players didn't seem to have any apprehensions about getting transferred away. They didn't even go back home this summer and instead stayed to help out the team.

For Team Tiny Herb and Team Blue Rain, they had talented rookies with lots of room to grow. They didn't want to waste these two months of the summer, so they made training their rookies the name of the game. Both rookies were training intensely and receiving pointers from their respective teammates.

For Team Hundred Blossoms, after rebuilding the team and experiencing a series of trials, they had finally walked out from their lowest point. Even though they had lost in the playoffs to Tyranny, everyone could see the fighting spirit of the new Team Hundred Blossoms. They were filled with ambition towards the new season. The day after being elminated from the playoffs, they had already started preparing for the new season. When Team Tyranny lost to Team Samsara in the finals, Zhang Jiale, who had come out of retirement and joined Team Tyranny, inevitably received hate from a few Team Hundred Blossom fans, but it was less than what people had expected. This was because more fans were invested in the new Team Hundred Blossoms. The fans had

walked away from the past, looking forward to the new Team Hundred Blossom's future.

Apart from that, there were other teams too.

For Team Tyranny, the old generals hadn't given up yet. Would season ten be their last chance? No one knew the answer to that. Team Tyranny themselves might not know either, but they would treat it like their last chance and do everything they could because they could already feel that time was mercilessly dragging them from this world little by little. They needed to treasure every minute, every second. They definitely wouldn't let two months of vacation wear away their fighting spirit.

For Team Samsara, while people were still in celebration over the defending champions, the team had snatched Excellent Era's Sun Xiang and Battle God One Autumn Leaf at lightning speed. Their determination for the new season could easily be seen from this. Three consecutive championship victories was the mark of a new dynasty. Team Samsara was walking the road to an even greater glory. This summer, they wouldn't be resting either.

For Team Wind Howl, astonishing everyone became a common occurrence, getting them to third place in the regular season. They had progressed into the semifinals, but were beaten cleanly by Samsara and eliminated from the playoffs. Losing to the eventual champions couldn't be considered shameful, but for these proud and ambitious youths, this season had been like a tiger's head but a snake's tail. A loss was a loss. Even if others sympathized and forgave them, they didn't feel good about it at all. They wanted wins from start to finish.

There was also Misty Rain, Void, 301, Royal Style, Conquering Clouds, Radiant, and Parade.....

With Glory's season ten, the Glory competitive scene will have been around for ten years. It would the first complete season with Level 75s. Every team seemed to have a reason for not losing. Every

team appeared to be more proactive. Because of their burning fighting spirit, this summer would blaze even more intensely.

Another Level 75 wild boss battle.

This was the focal point of the club guilds. It directly affected upgrading their team's Silver equipment to Level 75. If Ye Xiu had a list of materials from Guan Rongfei, how could the other guilds not have their own list?

Barrier Mountains, Shadow Commander Shaan, a boss that mainly dropped Nightwalker class equipment and Nightwalker materials.

Team Blue Rain's Warlock, Swoksaar. Team Blue Rain's Ninja, Dark Forest. Team Wind Howl's Thief, Mysterious Ghost. Team 301's Asssassin, Scene Killer.

These four Nightwalker class All Stars were undoubtedly their team's core. The Shadow Commander Shaan were their biggest priorities. Apart from that, there was Samsara, Void, Thunderclap, and so on.... These teams all had Nightwalker classes as part of their main roster and wouldn't miss this opportunity. As for Happy, they had two Nightwalkers: Wei Chen's Warlock, Windward Formation, and Mo Fan's Ninja, Deception.

At a mountain stream in Barrier Mountains, Shadow Commander Shaan spawned. A mantle covered his body. He seemed to blend into the shadows as he walked along the cliff. When the guilds received the news, they quickly crammed into the mountain stream. But when they saw the terrain, their heads immediately started hurting.

To the left and right of the mountain stream were high cliffs. There was no way to arrange any proper formations. The mountain stream itself wasn't wide enough. There was only enough space for one group to fight with the boss, but right now, there were one, two, three, four.....

F*ck, there's more groups than can be counted! Everyone was grumbling to themselves. Their guild leaders all kept silent because they were only the leaders in name. With the pro players watching over them, they tactfully stepped down to give them the authority, especially when the pro player was the captain.

"Captain Yu, this isn't a good place to fight!" At Blue Brook Guild, guild leader Changing Springs was currently discussing the situation with captain Yu Wenzhou.

"Mm..." Yu Wenzhou replied. His left hand was tapping the edge of his keyboard. He was also pondering over their situation.

Huang Shaotian wasn't as quiet. He had dragged along Lu Hanwen, and the two Blade Masters had gone into hiding to who knew here. The only thing that Yu Wenzhou could hear was Huang Shaotian's voice rattling on from outside the game.

"This time, we have to stay calm. We can't reveal our identities so easily. Ye Xiu is a very despicable player. As soon as he finds out it's us, he'll definitely try to kill us as fast as possible. It's just like last time. You know." Huang Shaotian was currently lecturing Lu Hanwen.

"Senior, last time it was just you who revealed yourself, no? Who are you talking about when you say "we"?" Lu Hanwen asked.

"Excuses! If you don't concentrate, he'll easily see through you." Huang Shaotian scolded.

"But..... he doesn't seem to be here? I don't see Guild Happy." Lu Hanwen said.

"Hmph, impossible." Huang Shaotian snorted, "He was just asking me on QQ where I was. He's definitely here. He's just hiding, that's all."

"Oh, I get it." Lu Hanwen nodded his head, "Even if he wasn't originally going to be here, since you replied to him, telling him where you were, he'll definitely be on his way."

"What?" Huang Shaotian stared blankly. Something didn't seem right with this logic?

"Hanwen..... " Huang Shaotian spoke with heartfelt sincerity, "You know, my hands are incomparably fast. They move much faster than my mind. When I play, it's like that. Sometimes, by the time I realize what the problem is, it's like that too."

"I get it. No wonder our captain often stresses that you need to control your hand speed. Lu Hanwen said.

"Hahaha, that's because he doesn't have this problem!" Huang Shaotian laughed out loud.

"The captain's looking at us." Lu Hanwen had noticed that Yu Wenzhou seemed to be interested in their conversation.

"Shut up! FOCUS! Do you know what focus means, Lu Hanwen!!!!" Huang Shaotian shouted loudly.

Chapter 1091: Before He Arrives

Because of the dangerous terrain, even though the guilds could jump into battle at any moment, for now they could only huddle together. Everyone looked around at each other, secretly preparing their skills and targets. Once their leaders gave the order, they could instantly and accurately launch their attacks.

Yu Wenzhou had also originally wanted to play it safe, but after hearing Huang Shaotian and Lu Hanwen's conversation, he agreed with Lu Hanwen's judgment. Ye Xiu and his team hadn't heard the news about Shadow Commander Shaan's spawn, they'd only casually asked about Huang Shaotian's location. But now with Huang Shaotian's reply, they were exposed. Aside from a boss spawn, there was no reason for Huang Shaotian to run to Barrier Mountains.

"Team Happy needs many things!" Yu Wenzhou thought to himself. He was very clear about the roster of that grassroots team, and knew that they had two Nightwalker classes, especially Windward Formation, who had history with Blue Rain. Yu Wenzhou's current account Swoksaar was originally that person's account, after all.

But right now, Yu Wenzhou was using an alt anyway, and so he didn't let himself dwell on the past - the thought just crossed his mind briefly, and then he began to ponder how best to combat Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu was undoubtedly the number one enemy. In the current situation, this guy would certainly break the equilibrium, so wouldn't it be safer to sort everything out before he got here?

Just as Yu Wenzhou was about to speak, he heard another voice cutting before him. "I say, to make this easier, how about we negotiate a plan?"

The sound seemed to come from Thunderclap's area. Yu

Wenzhou was fairly sure who the speaker was, so he smiled and casually said, "You're in a rush?"

"Before that guy arrives. I'm sure everyone understands what I mean," said Xiao Shiqin.

"Mm... Agreed." From Misty Rain came a woman's voice. Misty Rain's captain, Chu Yunxiu.

"Hmph..." From Wind Howl there was a disdainful cough. Tang Hao knew to whom these people were referring, and was unimpressed by their fear.

"What kind of plan?" Someone asked from 301 Degrees. It was their captain Yang Cong. 301's strength here was slightly weaker compared to the others. If this became a direct battle, they would certainly be disadvantaged, so they were particularly interested in reaching some sort of agreement through negotiation to solve this problem.

Right now, the groups present were Blue Rain, Thunderclap, Misty Rain, Wind Howl, and 301 Degrees, with each team's respective captains present. Tang Hao's scoff wasn't quite an agreement to negotiations, but it at least wasn't a clear refusal, so he was automatically included in the talks.

"Let's each send a representative to 1v1!" Yu Wenzhou was the first to propose a solution.

"Opposed!" Xiao Shiqin immediately objected. 1v1, at first glance, seemed to be fair. But it depended on each side's members, and who they could send up! Blue Rain had Huang Shaotian, an absolute titan at 1v1s; he had a high chance of winning. Thunderclap could put up a fight. Itt wasn't like they'd be instantly crushed by Huang Shaotian, but their chances of winning would definitely be smaller. As for the other teams, they were probably in a similar situation. Yu Wenzhou's suggestion appeared to be fair, but it was definitely biased toward Blue Rain.

"Opposed!" As expected, Misty Rain's Chu Yunxiu also expressed her dissent, following the same train of thought as Xiao Shiqin.

"You want a 1v1, then let's 1v1!" On the other hand, Tang Hao was unafraid and boldly accepted the proposition.

Yang Cong hesitated. When it came to 1v1, his chances of winning were similarly low. But compared to a battle between the full forces of all sides, a 1v1 definitely increased 301's chances of success. Huang Shaotian, Tang Hao, and the others were much bigger players than he was. But in a 1v1, no one would dare say for sure that a win or loss was guaranteed.

"Well, we can't play a group battle, that'd waste too much time." Yu Wenzhou chuckled. Seeing two votes against him, he knew that his suggestion definitely wouldn't be accepted.

"Then to be fast, let's just roll for it!" Xiao Shiqin said.

"Relying on luck to decide? That's absurd! This should be decided by strength." Tang Hao immediately expressed his objection toward this plan.

"Hahaha, I remember hearing that Tang Hao was especially bad at rolling! I heard that he almost always gets less than 50, isn't that right?" From Blue Brook Guild's side came another person's voice. The fact that Huang Shaotian had managed to stay quiet until now was already quite a remarkable feat.

Originally, this was a captain-level conversation, and the other players were careful to maintain silence as they watched. Once Huang Shaotian spoke up, there were suddenly whispers everywhere. It was clear that this was a never-before-heard piece of gossip.

"What kind of skill is rolling?" Tang Hao fumed.

"Haven't you heard that luck is also a part of strength? For example..."

"What about this?" Chu Yunxiu ruthlessly interrupted Huang

Shaotian. By the time they waited for that guy to finish, Ye Xiu probably would have already slaughtered his way here.

"Each of us can send out a few people and attack the boss in teams. Whichever team has the highest damage output can have the boss," Chu Yunxiu said.

"Hm, that's not a bad plan." Yu Wenzhou was the first to agree.

"It's alright. That way, I think five people per team would be enough," Xiao Shiqin said.

"Who's controlling the aggro? What about healing?" Tang Hao asked.

"We'll specially designate people to control the aggro and not count that in the damage output. Each side will be responsible for their own healing, and if they cause an OT, then they're disqualified." Chu Yunxiu efficiently laid out the details of her plan.

"Hm, if we do that, then I think sending three people per side would be enough. If there are more, then there'd be too much conflict. We'd get in each other's way," Yu Wenzhou said. If each side sent five people, then that'd be a large 25 person team attacking the boss. If the team was composed of all long-ranged classes, then it'd be a little better, but if there were more close-ranged classes, then that'd require careful coordination of position.

But this was supposed to be a competition. There was no way that someone else would willingly give up their position for you, and so there'd definitely be a lot of clashing. Even if everyone was on the same team and couldn't damage each other, there could still be plenty of intentional interference with other players' attacks.

"Exactly! Competition keep things interesting!" said Chu Yunxiu.

Yu Wenzhou felt a shiver. This woman, she didn't have some deeper plan, did she? At the same time, he saw Xiao Shiqin's Mechanic glance toward his Warlock.

These are in-game characters, we don't need to meet each other's eyes, do we? But it seems like you also have reservations about Chu Yunxiu's plan? Yu Wenzhou quietly thought to himself, but he truly couldn't find any reason to oppose her plan. At least, unlike his proposal of 1v1, the plan didn't obviously favor one side over another.

"Then let's hurry up and begin?" From Wind Howl, players had already jumped forward. Just by looking at their classes, it was clear that they were all members of Wind Howl's professional team.

Once he saw the classes of those characters, Yu Wenzhou suddenly realized what game Chu Yunxiu was playing. Team Misty Rain had many long-ranged attackers! Even if long-ranged attacks could also be blocked, they were still much better off than the close-ranged classes vying for positions near the boss. This was what she had been counting on.

Then what should Blue Brook do? For this battle, they couldn't just rely on the skill of the pro players, they also had to consider which classes would complement each other the best in this situation. Truly a competition of tactics! This was shaping up to be quite interesting.

Yu Wenzhou thought and eventually decided on a suitable team. They didn't all have to be pro players. Here, the class composition mattered more. But just as he was about to call out names, he heard someone in the group shout, "What's that?"

"Where?"

"Above!"

Yu Wenzhou raised his camera and saw the shadow of a character falling from the mountain's cliffside.

"This is..." Yu Wenzhou startled, but there were already others with sharper eyes than his, who could see the ID on top of that

shadow's head.

Lord Grim!

An infamous name in their circles, Ye Xiu's unspecialized Lord Grim.

Free-falling at an acceleration at 9.8 m/s, Lord Grim seemed like he was about to crash into the mountain stream, but no one believed that this guy would just slip and fall to his death. At this moment, three shots of gunfire sounded. Lord Grim pulled out his Myriad Manifestation Umbrella, sending an Anti-Tank Missile attack toward Shadow Commander Shaan.

The three shots fired one after another, three shots worth of recoil that slowed Lord Grim's body.

And then, the Myriad Manifestation Umbrella opened, and with the Mechanic's skill Rotor Wing, Lord Grim flew back up into the sky.

Not good!

Yu Wenzhou already realized what was going on.

"Quick, pull the aggro!" Yu Wenzhou hurriedly shouted. The others now understood what this was all about. The long-ranged classes launched their attacks, while the Knights immediately came to stabilize the aggro.

But it was too late...

In order not to disturb the boss, the various teams had maintained a considerable distance between themselves and Shadow Commander Shaan. But now Lord Grim suddenly fell from the sky and opened fire. The boss's reaction was of course instantaneous, especially since this was a Level 75 Nightwalker boss. Assassins, Thieves, Ninjas, they were all agile and lightweight classes.

The players couldn't scale the cliffs to the left and right of the

mountain stream, but this wasn't an obstacle for this Level 75 boss. With one stride, Shadow Commander Shaan already leapt onto the cliffside, bounding and pedaling upward, instantly leaving behind all the long-ranged attacks of the players. Those clumsy Knights wanted to mock them, but there was no way for them to keep up with Shaan's speed.

But would the boss be pulled away just like that?

Incredulous, everyone looked up at the midair Lord Grim. To fly completely above the top of the cliffs, that simply wasn't possible for a player, was it? Whether an assassin's Air Jump, or a Mechanic's Rotor Wing, or a Witch's Broom Mastery, or a Summoner's Small Flying Dragon summon, or so on, the skills of these classes could help a player achieve heights that other classes wouldn't be able to, but they wouldn't allow a player to fly clear over these cliffs, would they?

It was true, these classes couldn't accomplish it. But Ye Xiu's Lord Grim was an unspecialized! If he used these skills in combination, this height...

Even though most of these skills weren't sub-Level 20 skills, it was no secret that the Myriad Manifestation Umbrella could change forms to allow the usage of higher-level skills.

As expected, after the Rotor Wing, Lord Grim jumped up again in midair, a movement that could only be accomplished with the usage of the skill Air Jump. And then there was another shot, an Aerial Fire that sent his character flying higher. Lord Grim waved his hand, and that Myriad Manifestation Umbrella was in some unknown form and was stuck into the mountain. Lord Grim twisted his body, landing on and jumping off the weapon; with a tug, he pulled the Myriad Manifestation Umbrella back out of the cliffside.

Fuck! This umbrella had ninjato abilities too? Everyone could only look on with dazed expressions...

Chapter 1092: A Hundred Tricks

When Ninjas used ninjatos, they could climb rocks unlike other classes. Thus, in theory, while other classes couldn't jump onto the cliff, Ninjas could use their ninjatos to climb on.

The other classes could only sit there and watch, while the Ninjas from the various guilds rushed out, brandishing their ninjatos in preparation to scale the cliff.

But using a ninjato required technique. Although normal players could perform a few tricks, knowing a few tricks wasn't going to be enough to chase a target. What was needed was speed and efficiency. As a result, everyone watched as the Ninjas rushed forward aggressively, climbed for a bit, and then dropped down like dumplings one by one. The number of players who could stay on the cliff could be counted on one hand.

However, among the Ninjas who could remain on the cliff, there were a few that stood out, especially the fastest one. His movements flowed smooth as water. He was the number one Ninja in Glory, Team Misty Rain's Li Hua, who used the character Dark Forest.

From Li Hua's Ninja, everyone could see hope. Everyone was filled with expectations as they raised their heads high, hoping Li Hua could accomplish something. But soon afterwards, a cold bucket of water splashed on them, extinguishing what little hope they had left.

Someone had attacked down from above the cliff. A Laser Rifle shot over. Even though Li Hua reacted quickly and dodged it, that was just the first test. All sorts of long-ranged attacks rained down the cliff as if they were all trying to outdo each other.

His guild's pro players closed their eyes, unable to keep looking. In this situation, Li Hua being able to smoothly scale the walls was quite good, but wanting him to pursue and attack? Intercept them?

Forget about it.....

Yes, forget about it.

After dodging a few waves of attacks, Li Hua let out a sigh and chose to give up and return to the mountain stream along with the few other Ninjas, who were still hanging on.

"Thanks!"

In the global chat, Lord Grim said a single word.

"Despicable!"

"Shameless!"

"B*stard!"

"Ruthless!"

"Next time, you'll see!"

After Lord Grim said thanks, replies came one after the other. The reactions and hand speed of the pro players were worthy of their reputation.

The conversation in the global chat caused a commotion for the players. Everyone knew who Lord Grim was, but who were the guys replying back? No one had heard of them, yet they dared to challenge Lord Grim? Did these idiots not know who Lord Grim was?

"F*ck, where'd so many idiots come from?" Someone felt indignant at the injustice and made a remark.

"Yeah! Do you guys not know who Lord Grim is?"

"If they knew, they'd probably shit their pants."

"Haha, stupid noobs. They don't even know who Lord Grim is. Go back to school."

Trash talk came one after the other. The normal players might not be able to compare to pro players in fighting, but there was no lack of talented trash talkers. In an instant, words filled the screen.

Everyone in the pro teams didn't know whether to laugh or cry and couldn't help but be at a loss for words.

"You guys don't even know the situation and you're bombing the screen. Who doesn't know that Lord Grim is Ye Qiu? You guys need to get your facts straight first. Don't you know how many people you've hurt with that screen bomb? It's best if you don't know. If you guys knew, you'd probably be crying tears!" For the pro players, there was only Huang Shaotian who wouldn't be outdone by the normal players in trash talking. Huang Shaotian's trash talking might not be too sharp and mean, but just the length alone would let him win if you went back and forth with him.

But this wasn't the Glory competition stage. This was the Heavenly Domain. Huang Shaotian wasn't up against five people. He was up against the millions playing the game. As soon as the players saw that someone was actually returning fire, they weren't going to let this rest. For a moment, the global chat had turned into a war. All sorts of players were talking trash about Huang Shaotian's Blade Master.

Huang Shaotian's win condition was by length, but up against the torrent of players, he was defeated in the end. It was a miserable defeat too. Apart from being one against many, the global chat had another big limitation for Huang Shaotian: talking had a cooldown.

"They're pissing me off!"

Because of the cooldown, he could only watch as people talked trash about him. For Huang Shaotian, there was nothing more hellish than this.

"You guys are all talk! 1v1 me! Does anyone dare to? Let's take this to the Arena. Fighting a hundred of you pieces of wood wouldn't be a problem!!!!" When Huang Shaotian realized that trash talking in the global chat was unwise, he tried to shift it to PvP.

How could the players retreat? People immediately replied. Some

even ran over to create a room for Huang Shaotian to hurry up and bow down to them.

"That's enough. Do you plan on making next week's headlines?" Seeing that Huang Shaotian was actually intent on going to the Arena and have a bloody battle with these players, Yu Wenzhou finally spoke up.

In the end, Huang Shaotian didn't go to the Arena. The players who had opened up rooms, waiting for him, waited and waited, but didn't see him. How could there not scorching remarks fired at him? Fortunately, everyone in Team Blue Rain, including Huang Shaotian, had already logged off.

Shadow Commander Shaan was taken away by Happy just like this. If the guilds wanted to chase, they would have to go all the way around the cliff. There clearly wasn't enough time, so their only choice was to give up.

Dragon Swordsman, then Shadow Commander Shaan.

Blue Rain and Thunderclap had been thoroughly beaten by Happy two times in a row. The first time, their loss was fine. Ye Xiu had shown that he was more familiar and experienced at large-scale in-game battles than them. But the second time, everyone had clearly gotten there first, but Ye Xiu seemed to have descended from the heavens, relying on his shameless unspecialized class to steal the boss. That made them furious.

Blue Rain, Thunderclap, and the pro players from other teams gave an announcement to their teams: when hunting for wild bosses, the first task is to be on guard against Ye Xiu. The danger from this guy was even scarier than the other guilds combined. It was as if nothing could be done about it. Today's carelessness definitely couldn't happen again.

Soon afterwards, an opportunity to test the guilds had come. Both sides once again met. It was Gray Corner's wild boss, the Brawler Killer Dinglong.

From this boss's name, it sounded like he was a Fighter class, but in reality, he was a Gunner class. This time, there were a lot of guilds that got the news. Samsara and Tyranny. Their guilds unexpectedly didn't get the news for the previous two boss fights. But they weren't going to miss it this time. There was also Blue Rain and Thunderclap. After the two sides met, they remained silent for a long time. For this week's Level 75 wild bosses, these two had done the best in terms of gathering intelligence. Three wild bosses had spawned so far and they hadn't missed any of them. But so what? Despite not missing any of the spawns, the boss didn't go to them in the end. They had busied about for nothing.

This was already the third time, and they didn't want to go back empty-handed again. However, the confrontation this time was going to be more intense than before. Apart from them, there was Hundred Blossoms, Misty Rain, and Void? None of those were cheerleaders.

Fighting for wild bosses was like struggling for the championship title. Each side had a magnificent army with thousands of players, but only one side would win.

At the Gray Market, the Brawler Killer Dinglong had spawned. Since this was a street market, it was going to be a street battle. Even though the guilds hadn't acted yet, they had already started sending out people in secret. There were many high points on the streets. For long-ranged classes, getting the high ground was extremely important for displaying their potential. Not long afterwards, the surrounding rooftops, pavilions, anywhere that was higher than the ground, had someone stationed there. The various guilds were all mixed together, looking at one another. No one said a word. They paid attention to the boss's situation, while keeping an eye on the other opposing guilds. As a result, in order to protect their long-ranged DPSers, melee classes began to climb up to the high points to protect their players. The Gray Market was

unreasonably rowdy.

"Oh, why are there so many people this time?"

There was no limit to the rowdiness. The guilds were on guard, pondering over how they should fight this battle. At this moment, the evil that needed to be defended against had finally appeared. They hadn't found his character yet, but they could hear his voice.

Happy had come!

This news was like the news of an important person's death. The news was being spread everywere.

But when they tried looking for Happy, they were all in a daze.

It wasn't Happy.

Heavenly Justice, Radiant, Parade, Conquering Clouds... this group..... The guilds weren't strangers to them. In reality, for a long time, Happy hadn't been fighting alone. They would always be bunched together with these guilds, allying together to compete with the big guilds for the bosses.

The previous two times, Happy had operated alone. Now, these four guilds had come together. Happy had already grown to such a level. Did they still need this Alliance?

These guilds alone couldn't compare with the powerhouses, but together, their strength was evident. The pro players from the various guilds were almost about to collapse. This Ye Xiu. When there weren't too many people, he would play tactics with you. When the terrain wasn't easy to fight in, he would play his class against you. This time, there were numerous guilds participating. The competition was intense, so now he was playing the numbers game... no matter what the scenario, he had something prepared for you!

The powerhouses wouldn't be lacking in numbers either, but those responsible for undertaking an important task like fighting for wild bosses couldn't be ordinary fans. The elite players needed

to be organized and disciplined. They had to guarantee that they would be ready to form a group at any moment. The guilds had to ensure that there were always two or three groups ready. Normal players might occasionally have some time to spare, and would participate and have some fun, but if you truly wanted to be like these elite players and be ready on call tens of times a week, how many people could endure it?

Normal players played the game for fun. Elite players played the game as if it were work.

As a result, even though powerhouses had many players, for fighting wild bosses, which needed to be done tens of times a week, it wasn't possible to have their entire guild come and fight. The number advantage that Ye Xiu and his allied guilds had was truly troublesome. It wasn't easy to gather more elite helpers to face this type of alliance. For this alliance, if they saw that the situation wasn't looking good, they could just leave. But the guild's elite troops were an official establishment. They couldn't just kick people out. That would damage their image!

Chapter 1093: Diversion

If you counted the five guild alliance, the wild boss of the Gray Corner, Brawler King Dinglong, had attracted twelve guilds. This was discounting those who might have gotten the message and were on their way.

With twelve guilds, there would be at least one elite team from each guild, making it a total of over a thousand characters clustered in this corner of the Grey Corner Blackmarket. There were quite a lot of people, but since it was a market, the terrain was full of stereoscopic buildings. The characters were scattered inside the buildings, outside the buildings, some on higher levels and some on lower ones. Even so, the place was still filled with characters. No space was left for the five guild alliance that had arrived a little late. And what aggro they had! As soon as they arrived, almost all the characters there had turned to look at them, prepared to fight.

"What's this? Did you all form an alliance or something?" Ye Xiu asked loudly.

It would have been better had he not asked, but now that he had, everyone was going with it.

"That's right, we're getting rid of you first!" It wasn't clear who exactly replied, but if they could represent the group to speak up, then they would have to be someone whose opinion was respected in the group.

"Tch, do you even know where I am?" Ye Xiu mocked.

Looking around, the crowd realized that they really didn't know. Although pro players were skilled and had good audition skills, everyone was standing in clusters right now. While they could figure out the general area where Ye Xiu's voice was coming from, they couldn't find Ye Xiu's exact location. Ye Xiu wasn't like them, who used their main class on their alts. This guy was an

unspecialized now, the combination of all 24 classes. This made his alt account situation rather complicated, too.

"Who cares where you are? If anyone dares come any further, we'll kill them all!" Another unknown person spoke up with a threat this time. However, considering how things were looking right now, it didn't seem like an empty threat. They were very united even if it was forced.

"Alright then, we won't go any further. We'll just stand and watch. You all go ahead," Ye Xiu said.

Over a thousand people simultaneously sent a sweat emoji and the speech bubbles that popped up covered a huge area at once. It was an impressive sight, to say the least.

"Old Ye, you can't just do that!" Someone jumped out of the crowd to speak. Everyone looked over. It was a Spitfire from Tyranny, fiddling with the automatic handgun in his hand.

"Yo, it's you. How have you been? Good?" Ye Xiu asked.

"I'm very well, thank you," Zhang Jiale said.

"Did you cry?"

"Fuck off!" Zhang Jiale erupted.

"I told you ages ago. Tyranny isn't good enough. If you want to win the championships, you should've come to Happy," Ye Xiu said.

Boos immediately rose from the crowd. Even though this was God Ye Xiu, who had the most championship titles under his belt, everyone felt that this sort of boast was just crazy.

"Who are you calling not good enough?" A Striker walked out of Tyranny's formation. After talking so much, Ye Xiu's character had been exposed. This time, he was using a Launcher.

"Old Han came too? How lively. I like it. I feel like we pro players should come in game more often when we're free to spar together,

improve together, advance together," Ye Xiu said in a serious tone.

"Stop spewing bullshit and disappear already. Or do you want us to send you off?" A Blade Master from Blue Brook also came out. Just from the speed at which he talked, it was doubtlessly Huang Shaotian.

Zhang Jiale, Han Wenqing, Huang Shaotian!

The three surrounded Ye Xiu ready to attack. This face off alone was enough to have many people gasping! This was a face off that would only ever be seen in All-Stars! Not only that, the show at All-Stars wasn't as intense or serious as the competition for bosses.

"What are you doing? Trying to bully me with numbers?" Ye Xiu had his character back away as the elite teams of the five guilds behind him stepped forward threateningly.

"Either way, don't even think of causing trouble this time." Thunderclap's Xiao Shiqin had come over as well. Seeing that the situation wasn't bad, what with everyone so aggressively against Ye Xiu's presence, he didn't want to waste the chance to cooperate and kick Ye Xiu out of the competition.

"I'm not causing trouble. Can't I even take a walk here now? What do you want? Are you big guilds clearing the place, having your pro players bully others?" Ye Xiu yelled.

Hearing this, the crowd's fuse was blown. This guy was just being shameless!

"Why are we talking with this guy, just kill him!" Someone yelled.

"Who dares speak to me like that?" Ye Xiu yelled back.

With so many people and so many voices, no one could immediately tell who it was that spoke, but no one cared either. However, with five guild elite teams standing behind him, Han Wenqing and the others didn't dare charge over. Otherwise, that guy would definitely order the five hundred people behind him to

drown them in people. Hoping that he would come out and 1v3 them was a naive thought.

As a result, not only was the attention of pro players turned over this way, the elite teams were as well. Everyone began to advance as one. This time, it wasn't just Ye Xiu's character but all of the five guilds behind him who began to retreat.

"What are you doing? You want to fight, huh? You aren't even going after the boss and you want to PK? That's unfair!" Ye Xiu said.

"If you don't want to fight, then leave. We won't let you have this boss."

"You think we're so easy to scare?" Ye Xiu called out.

"If you continue, it won't be good for anyone. Why don't you just take your people and leave?" Yu Wenzhou said from Blue Rain's side.

"Why do we have to go and not you?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Because you have no chance of winning." Yu Wenzhou continued to chat with Ye Xiu patiently.

"Heh, we might not have a chance of winning in a fight, but are we here to fight?" Ye Xiu suddenly laughed.

"Hm?" This reply had Yu Wenzhou lost for words. Then, he looked around, only to see that all the players from the guilds were facing off against the five guild alliance aggressively, cracking their fists and ready to fight at any time.

"Boss!" Yu Wenzhou, who was usually very composed, called out suddenly, his tone a little pained. At the same time, someone at their rear yelled out, "Boss!!!" as well.

That's right, boss!

Everyone's aggro had turned to Ye Xiu and everyone had forgotten that they were here to fight for a wild boss and not for Ye

Xiu. Thus, when everyone's attention was elsewhere, a small team appeared at the other end of the Corner. They had no guild tags above their heads, like a normal passing team of players. They suddenly attacked, immediately pulling Brawler King away.

Was this a coincidence?

Of course not!

Yu Wenzhou was one hundred percent sure that this was one of Ye Xiu's schemes. This was his plan. He had managed to completely divert their attention.

All the teams hurried to respond, but that small team was definitely prepared and had planned for this. They knew exactly where to drag the boss, darting in and out of the streets of this black market smoothly. It was the elite teams of the guild that were having a lot of trouble. Operating as a whole in places like this made them clumsy.

It was a good thing that every guild had pro players. They didn't have the time to take care of their entire team and all rushed out individually, using their own judgement and methods to search for the boss.

Huang Shaotian, who had been at the frontlines of the face off against Ye Xiu, had managed to get his Blade Master to the frontlines of their hunt for the wild boss in the blink of an eye. With Yu Wenzhou's calm and clear analysis and arrangements, he quickly caught up.

"Where do you think you're going?!!" Huang Shaotian yelled, his Blade Master jumping down from a roof nearby and using Sword Draw midair. A flash of sword energy gathered on his blade and flew out. The attack seemed about to knock down a bunch of people, but then someone in the team suddenly charged out, their spear swinging up and dispersing the light. The Sword Draw had been parried.

Having to parry when only able to see the flash of light caused by the sword energy from the attack and not the blade itself was something you could do if you relied on mechanics alone. Huang Shaotian hadn't expected that his strike would be unsuccessful. Out of Happy's members, only Ye Xiu would be able to this. So who was this person?

Huang Shaotian had no time to wonder. The Battle Mage struck out with his spear once again and Huang Shaotian hurriedly pulled back his sword to guard in midair. He had wanted to use this strike to glide through the air and continue to chase the boss, but he hadn't expected that the other would realize his intentions and switch from a stab to a upwards flick. Huang Shaotian's Blade Master wasn't knocked to one side by this attack and was instead flicked upwards.

"Who are you?" Huang Shaotian was shocked. The Battle Mage's mechanics weren't what was shocking, but rather his understanding of his intentions and judgements. This definitely wasn't something that Happy's rookies could do.

"Who do you think?" The other retorted.

"Holy crap how did you get here weren't you a Launcher how did you become a Battle Mage?" Huang Shaotian yelled in surprise.

"I said, didn't I? I have eight computers open, logged into eight alts. Didn't you believe me?" Ye Xiu said, his spear once again striking towards Huang Shaotian's Blade Master, but this time, he directly used an ultimate, Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart. Huang Shaotian's Guard skill was on cooldown, so he couldn't block the attack. Instead, he used a Rising Dragon Slash to pull his character higher in the air and dodge the attack. Then he saw that Ye Xiu's Battle Mage had long since canceled the skill and left him in the air to run back to his team.

"Fuck, don't you dare run!" Huang Shaotian hollered.

"Who's running?" Ye Xiu replied.

Huang Shaotian looked over again. Ye Xiu hadn't run. It was just that his Battle Mage had darted over by a body unit and blocked off Huang Shaotian's path beforehand. He had never planned to leave with his team, but stay and stall Huang Shaotian.

"Fuck!" Huang Shaotian immediately understood his intentions. By the time he was finished with Ye Xiu, who knew where the boss would be?

"Why are you such a slippery bastard?!" Huang Shaotian yelled.

"Hahaha, you should learn from me!" Ye Xiu didn't mind chatting with Huang Shaotian some more.

However, would a thing like speaking interfere with Huang Shaotian's combat ability? Of course not. He kept chattering on and on even as he charged forwards. His intention wasn't to fight Ye Xiu to the death, but to charge past him. But...

Lu Hanwen's Blade Master arrived, Zheng Xuan's Spitfire arrived, and Yu Wenzhou's Warlock also arrived. Huang Shaotian had worked hard to find the boss, so obviously he'd only share his intel with his own people and not the other guilds. The ones who had gotten his memo and came were all Blue Rain's people. Yet when they arrived, they found Huang Shaotian still here facing off against Ye Xiu. Where was the boss? It had left this street ages ago.

"It went that way. Don't worry about me, you just hurry and chase after it," Huang Shaotian called out.

"You think I'm not here or something?"

"Senior, you want to block us four on your own?" Lu Hanwen asked in shock.

"Don't listen to his bullshit! Hurry and give chase, little guy," Huang Shaotian yelled.

"I'm really worried for your IQ. You think you're the only one who knows how to call reinforcements?" As his words fell, Blue Rain's four pros were instantly surrounded.

Chapter 1094: There's No Harm in Cooperating

Yu Wenzhou looked left and right. They were surrounded by tens of players. With this sort of encirclement, even if they were able to break away through their superior skill, they wouldn't be able to pursue the boss anymore.

Yu Wenzhou sighed. This encirclement wasn't really a trap, but rather an opening from them. He had analyzed which direction the boss could have been pulled away and then assigned people to chase after the boss. Sure enough, Huang Shaotian found the boss. In this type of situation, they obviously wouldn't be sharing this info with the other guilds. Not only would they not be sharing the info, they had to protect this news from leaking. Thus, Yu Wenzhou didn't immediately dispatch Blue Brook Guild elite troops to throw themselves at the boss. Such an obvious movement would definitely attract the attention of others. Yu Wenzhou didn't want to block Ye Xiu off from the boss, while also bringing along a bunch of competitors.

As a result, Yu Wenzhou instructed his elite troops to continue spreading out as if they were still searching for their target in an attempt to mislead the other guilds. In the meantime, their pro players would get together and go over. A small-scale movement naturally wouldn't be seen through by others.

Their movements indeed didn't arouse any of the other guilds' suspicions, but Ye Xiu had dispatched people to surround them, making them appear weak and outnumbered.

"Fighting isn't beneficial to either side. You guys should leave!" Ye Xiu said.

Yu Wenzhou laughed bitterly. Wasn't this what he had said to Ye Xiu a few minutes ago. This guy was quick to return fire.

"Retreat." Yu Wenzhou immediately ordered.

"What?" Huang Shaotian was shocked.

"Wasting time like this is pointless. It's better to retreat!" Yu Wenzhou said.

Lu Hanwen and Zheng Xuan had started retreating. Even though Huang Shaotian was unwilling, he respected his captain's authority. After spouting a bunch of trash talk at Ye Xiu, he retreated helplessly.

"A man who recognizes the facts of a situation is a true hero!" Ye Xiu sighed.

"You flatter me." Yu Wenzhou said.

"If there's ever an opportunity, there's no harm in cooperating together." Ye Xiu said.

"There will be one." Yu Wenzhou smiled.

Afterwards, some more nonsense was said. Ye Xiu was naturally stalling to give time for his players to kill the boss. As for Yu Wenzhou, he had already given up. After personally participating in numerous wild boss battles, he now thoroughly recognized just how complicated these battles were. Several guilds, sometimes more than ten, fought against each other in a chaotic war. There was no way to predict anything.

Yu Wenzhou had carefully studied Blue Brook Guild's reports. He clearly saw that no matter which guild it was, their results were very inconsistent, following no patterns. It was possible that one week, one guild would succeed several times, while the next week, the guild failed to get anything. Whether it was Blue Brook Guild or Herb Garden or any other powerhouse, it was the same. Because of how chaotic the wars were, all sorts of impossible to predict events decided the outcome each time. There was no absolute logic in any of these.

However, when Ye Xiu led Happy, the outcome was more

consistent. Compared to the constant ups and downs of the other guilds, their relatively flat and smooth line was astonishing. Without a doubt, Ye Xiu was able to minimize the chaos happening in these battles, which meant that Ye Xiu's way of conducting battles was very valuable as a reference. From what Yu Wenzhou saw, Ye Xiu's tactical skill was certainly one aspect, but more importantly, he was able to accurately grasp the conflicts and balance between the guilds during these boss battles, allowing him to direct the overall direction of the battle. His tactical arrangements didn't stop at just purely battle aspects such as movements, focusing targets, switching targets.

Doing this wasn't easy. Yu Wenzhou could see the painstaking amount of work that Ye Xiu put into this. It seemed even more difficult than them playing in competitive matches. There was only one match a week, but there were tens of wild boss battles every week. Just how much effort did it take him to do all this homework?

Therefore, when Ye Xiu suggested that they cooperate when an opportunity arose, Yu Wenzhou didn't hesitate to agree. He didn't mind Ye Xiu utilizing their guild's resources because in his eyes, Ye Xiu was a huge resource too.

Yu Wenzhou replied to Ye Xiu and then talked about it with Changing Spring. After all, this was an in-game matter. Technically speaking, the team captain had no such authority in this area. However, pro players had high statuses, especially the captain. Even though they didn't officially have any authority, their words held a lot of weight in anything related to Glory. A more assertive captain would practically be giving orders to the guild leader. Yu Wenzhou was rather polite. When he spoke to Changing Spring, it was more of a suggestion.

After Changing Spring heard Yu Wenzhou's suggestion, he was stunned.

Cooperation. It wasn't like he didn't know how to do that. It was

just that the competitions between the guilds, especially the ones between the top guilds like Blue Brook Guild, had a "wolves are here" feeling. No one trusted each other's words. Whenever they cooperated, they would always be on guard for any backstabbing. Once or twice was fine, but if it was frequent, they wouldn't be able to endure this type of provocation. In the end, they might as well just do things alone.

Nothing could be done about it. The competition between the guilds could be considered another battlefield for the teams aiming to be the champions. For them, injuring others was beneficial for themselves. As a result, if they weren't able to get the boss, they didn't mind making things more difficult for their enemies. It wasn't just about strengthening themselves. It was also about finding a way to stop their enemies from growing stronger. In this type of environment, it was hard to have any good relationships with other guilds.

As a result, when Changing Spring hard about Yu Wenzhou's suggestion for a cooperation, he was startled at first. He really wanted to say that cooperating didn't fit this sort of environment. Don't say look at how Happy allied with four other guilds, so we should do the same. The guilds that Happy had allied together with were all bottom-tier cheerleader guilds. The relationship between those guilds weren't as tense. They were never really competitors in these boss battles anyways. It was like giving medicine to a dead horse. They might as well just ally together. Blue Brook Guild wasn't in the same position as them though!

Changing Spring was still pondering over how to explain this to Yu Wenzhou, but then Yu Wenzhou told him who he was planning on cooperating with: Ye Xiu!

Lord Grim!

Changing Spring was more used to calling people by their in-game names. Yu Wenzhou actually wanted to cooperate with that guy! Changing Spring could feel his head going numb.

This was the first phrase that floated into Changing Spring's mind. That guy was too treacherous. If they cooperated with him, they would be nibbled down to the very bone!

"Ye Xiu! This... isn't this a bit hard?" Changing Spring heard who their collaborator would be. He couldn't even manage to think about how he should words things and immediately expressed his thoughts.

"Hm? What do you mean?" Yu Wenzhou asked.

"According to our experiences interacting with him, he isn't very trustworthy!" Changing Spring's head shook like a rattle drum."

"Really? His reputation is that poor?" Yu Wenzhou laughed.

"More like there isn't anything good to say about it." Changing Spring grit his teeth.

"As one of his competitors, of course you wouldn't feel anything good from him. Have you ever seriously cooperated with him before?" Yu Wenzhou said.

"This....." Changing Spring hesitated. When Ye Xiu's Lord Grim entered the Heavenly Domain, they were already huge enemies. They had been trying to stop him the entire time. Cooperate? Changing Spring felt his face turn red. In the beginning, he didn't know that this person was God Ye Qiu. Most of their thinking had been on how to recruit him. Recalling how they had actually been thinking about recruiting this God to get him to do labor for the guild, Changing Spring suddenly felt like he had been quite bold too.

"Blue Bridge, when you were in the tenth server, you interacted with him a lot. What are your thoughts?" Changing Spring asked Blue River.

"Uh, if it's from a cooperative perspective, I feel like he's reliable....." Blue River couldn't help but think of the tenth server and how the God had been hired by them to do work for the guild.

The prices that Ye Xiu gave them made Blue River feel like Ye Xiu was a very understanding person. He wasn't trying to cheat them and it was best not to try cheat him either. Under these conditions, the relationships between the two of them had been quite a happy one. How did they end up trying to kill each other? Blue River carefully recalled. It seemed to be when that guy stopped being up for hire and started doing his own work. Then, that guy monopolized all sorts of records, so the pioneering guilds stopped working with him and wanted to show him their might....

Thinking about this, Blue River realized that the top guilds had tried to suppress a competitor, except it turned out that their competitor was a God. In the end, they were like soldiers abandoning their armor as the furious dragon attacked them.

In this story, what they had viewed as the evil sect wasn't really an evil sect. Weren't they the bunch of bastards trying to bully the weak?

Thinking of this, Blue River suddenly wanted to cry. From his understanding, evil sects always had the advantage at first, but then they would always be destroyed by the righteous sects. When had there ever been a lowly evil sect covered in dirt? That evil sect would be too weak, no?

"Then, are we going to be joining their five guild alliance?" Changing Spring said in a daze.

"That's not necessary. When the battle is in our grasp, we should have full rights to the boss. When the situation is hazier, considering a cooperation with them might give us a chance to turn things around! If you take a look at Happy, that's pretty much what they're doing. If they can take the boss alone, they won't join up with the other guilds and share their spoils." Yu Wenzhou said.

"I understand." Changing Spring nodded his head.

Because Yu Wenzhou had decided to give up, Blue Brook Guild retreated from Gray Corner's Black Market. The other guilds were

still looking around. In the end, Xiao Shiqin was able to find traces of the boss, but they were too late. The boss was already about to collapse.

"So you actually found us. Why don't you take a look at the time though?" Ye Xiu welcomed Xiao Shiqin, but he didn't put up his guard. At this point, any guild with a bit of perceptiveness would have left already. Xiao Shiqin was an understanding person, yet he sill insisted on searching for them. Ye Xiu reckoned that he had other motives.

"So you ran here." Xiao Shiqin sighed.

"What? Are you studying my tactics?" Ye Xiu said.

"Haha." Xiao Shiqin laughed, but didn't answer back.

"If there's ever an opportunity, there's no harm in cooperating together." Ye Xiu said.

"That sounds good." Xiao Shiqin said and sent a friend request.

"No need to add me as a friend. If anything comes up, just message me on QQ. This bro's got tens of alternates, how would you know which alt I'm using?" Ye Xiu didn't hesitate to reject it.

Chapter 1095: Immortals Fighting

Another announcement for Happy killing the Level 75 wild boss Brawler Killer Dinglong was issued. Even though the vast majority of players had no way of participating in wild boss battles, that didn't mean they didn't care, especially the veterans. They were fully aware that wild boss battles directly affected a team's strength. It could be considered as the second battlefield for pros outside the league.

And this week, of the Level 75 bosses, Happy had already taken down three of them. Such might made the other guilds feel gloomy, while shocking the rest of the players.

But in reality, this time's Brawler Killer Dinglong didn't solely belong to Happy. Their guild name was the one that appeared on TV, but Heavenly Justice, Parade, Radiant, and Conquering Clouds had participated too. Even though those four guilds had been a part of the backdrop, having a vast number of troops had been extremely crucial. The amount of work that they put in might not be much, but their contributions were essential. Ye Xiu's generous treatment towards his alliance buddies made the four alliance guild leaders feel very embarrassed. They stubbornly insisted that he take a greater share, while they split the rest evenly amongst themselves.

After splitting up the spoils, the four guilds promptly expressed their wishes. The representative for these four guilds was Heavenly Justice's guild leader, Team Heavenly Sword's team captain, and Club Heavenly Sword's boss, Lou Guanning. The holy trinity was too tyrannical. In the Alliance, only Lou Guanning possessed such status.

"God, why didn't you call us for the last two bosses? Don't forget about us!" Lou Guanning said.

"Yeah yeah yeah!" Those three guild leaders immediately added

in their voices.

Happy had enjoyed the last two wild bosses alone, putting these four guilds into a state of panic. As Happy advanced through the Challenger League to beating Excellent Era to win the finals, their popularity had risen to new heights. In the end, they were also able to establish quite a powerful guild. Moreover, new guilds that developed along with the team were the most passionate and energetic. It was easy for guild members to disregard their own gains and losses, putting their efforts into strengthening the team. As a result, the four allied guilds felt like the importance of their alliance was dropping. In fact, Happy had already taken down two wild bosses on their own without their help.

Five guilds cooperating together meant splitting the boss's spoils into five. And now, Happy had just taken down two wild bosses independently, which was equivalent to the five guild alliance taking down ten bosses. This comparison was too daunting. Anyone would know which choice to take. Thus, if Happy truly had the ability and renounced their partnership to take flight alone, the other four guilds wouldn't blame Happy. If they were in Happy's position, they would also make the same choice. In the end, everyone was working together for their own benefit. Joining hands and prospering together didn't exist here because there could only ever be one champion.

Happy taking down two wild bosses on their own worried the four guilds. Lou Guanning had been looking for an opportunity to communicate this with Ye Xiu. Then, after another boss spawned, Ye Xiu called over the alliance to gather. Once this boss was taken care of, the four guilds huddled up and discussed with each other. In the end, they directly raised this issue with Ye Xiu, wanting to see what response Happy would give. Everyone had been working happily together for a long time. No one had been cheated. Suddenly, Happy went out alone without telling them. There were definitely unspoken criticism from them, but the problem was that

they had never agreed that if a wild boss came, they must share it. The agreement was just that if the opportunity arose, everyone could work together, that's all.

As a result, the four guilds had no grounds to criticize him, so Lou Guanning asked half-jokingly, hinting to Ye Xiu what their thoughts were.

How could Ye Xiu not understand the meaning behind his words? He laughed: "Is there really a need for me to say it? You all understand. After all, no team ever helps another for the fun of it, no?"

Lou Guanning heard his response and wanted to cry!

He was so direct. It was as if he were stating the obvious, and the four of them asking this question really made them seem foolish and naive. It went without saying. Everyone was fully aware. Not laying it bare could be considered as leaving them some face, but now that they had insisted on an answer, look, look how awkward the atmosphere is.

Fortunately, Lou Guanning and the other guild leaders were familiar with Ye Xiu. They immediately composed themselves and laughed: "You're right! If an opportunity arises in the future, don't forget to call us!"

"Of course." Ye Xiu smiled. In fact, he had called them over to kill Brawler Killer Dinglong for this very reason.

Lou Guanning had nothing else to say. The other three weren't that familiar with Ye Xiu. They might have some other thoughts, but nothing would change because Ye Xiu's words were spot on: in the end, they were still competitors. No team helped another for the fun of it. At least, that was definitely the case for them.

"Then, we'll see each other again if anything comes up. We'll be going first." The three guilds bade farewell.

"Mm mm, see you." Ye Xiu sent off the other guilds. Happy also

called it a day. In-game matters continued to be taken care of by Wu Chen and Chen Guo. Ye Xiu and the others followed their usual routine and went on with their practice.

For their current practice, apart from improving their individual skill and teamwork, they also began analyzing their opponents. This work used to be done by Ye Xiu alone, but now he was having the entire team analyze. After all, he couldn't micromanage everything that happened on the battlefield. More often than not, the players needed to make their own decisions. Understanding their opponents was homework that no player could ignore. In the Challenger League, the vast majority of their opponents had nothing worth looking into, but it was different now. For the current Happy, these 19 teams were like towering mountains. There were too too many things to study. What Happy lacked the most wasn't skilled players or materials or equipment, but time.

Even so, they couldn't go too crazy. A healthy schedule was also necessary, especially after last season's finals. The issue of Tyranny's stamina issue had triggered a fervent discussion. Now, no one would ignore the effects of keeping a solid schedule.

Happy needed large amounts of materials, but playing 24/7 to get every single boss was no longer something that the team would do. As a result, the fourth wild boss that spawned this week didn't fall into Happy's hands. Guild Happy had gotten the message and went to participate, without Ye Xiu watching over, their competitiveness instantly fell. This was also one reason why those four guilds in the alliance were gloomy, seeing Happy wanting to fly out alone. Everyone knew the value of having a skilled commander, let alone a top expert like Ye Xiu.

After a chaotic battle, the fourth wild boss this week, Gray Corner's Underground Dark Hand, a Fighter, Gunner, and Nightwalker specialized boss, was snatched by Tyrannical Ambition. No pro players participated in this scuffle. According to the participants in this fight, this time's boss competition gave

them an almost serene feeling.

This type of serenity was quite rare. Tomorrow, when the sun came out, the pro players would pour onto the battlefield. The pro players on vacation were more free. At least, they weren't required to practice during vacation. Practice was up to them to decide. Now that they had decided to go into the game and help the guild take wild bosses, why would the club object?

During the day, various battles bloomed where the bosses spawned. At night, the biggest topic in the Glory forums came from an anonymous post: what type of summer is this.

This summer, the number of pro players playing in the game had to be a record. In the early days, Glory was small. The number of pro players back then couldn't compare to the number of pro players today. In this post, the original poster listed all of the pro players that he had seen during this week's wild boss battles. From this, it could be seen that this poster was definitely an elite member of a top guild. An ordinary player wouldn't have had the chance to participate in so many of these battles.

And from how the description in the post was practically incoherent, it was evident that this elite player was on the verge of collapse. Just a while before, these elite players were existences that everyone admired. Even though their roles were like jobs and they were under pressure that many players wouldn't understand, these elite players did it in exchange for glory that ordinary players would never be able to obtain. But everything had changed now. The pro players pouring in made them... or at least, for this poster, it had resulted in a huge psychological blow to him. He didn't know what he could do or what he could achieve. He was the fodder when immortals fought.

The post was pretty much just him crying and complaining the entire time. His choice to go anonymous seemed to be the last shred of clear-headedness in him. Even more pitiful for him, not only did this post not garner any sympathy, it brought laughter

from all sorts of players. Seeing these elite players, who usually sat up high looking down on them, being stomped on by even more elite pro players was a form of pleasure to them. As for the pro players, how could they talk bad about them? The pro players were their idols!

In the end, this post became a source of laughter in this scorching summer. It had no impact on the situation. The teams were using this summer to do everything they could to strengthen themselves. They weren't going to change just because of a single guild elite player's complaints.

None of their plans changed. At this moment, the official Glory company made an announcement. Glory would be releasing a Summer Carnival event.

Event!

The players instantly knew what this meant: plenty of rewards. And the pro teams also woke up. For pro teams, events were also great opportunities to obtain generous rewards. But as per usual, if all they did was participate, the rewards would just be ordinary. The truly high-end rewards came out of intense competition. It was similar to dungeon records and wild boss battles. These types of competitions had always been what the game was about, and every event embodied this style too. Carnival. What type of competition would it be? And this time, there were so many passionate pro players participating. Just how fierce would the competition be?

Chapter 1096: Ghost Parade

Seeing the announcement, everyone naturally clicked on it to check the details and see just how much of a party it would be for it to be called a carnival.

But when they clicked on the page for this carnival, all they saw was a sinister ghost eerily staring back at them. The sound coming from their headphones was also the sound of evil winds. The less courageous players nearly had their hearts leap out of their throats. It was the scorching summer, but what arose from their hearts was a cold chill.

Summer Carnival: Ghost Parade

Scarlet-red words jumped out at them. At this moment, how could any of the players still felt like this was going to be a party? This event was clearly horror-themed.

Looking at the details, the event itself was actually quite simple. It was catching ghosts. It was a different approach to last last year's Christmas event of catching Christmas thieves, but the end result was the same. However, the event rules this time were more detailed and complicated. After all, it didn't coincide with a holiday.

The Ghost Parade would last one week. The system would release a certain amount of ghosts every day. The players just needed to find and kill these ghosts. The ghosts themselves gave experience, gold, materials, equipment, and so on. As for the more high-end rewards, those would be given out the same as always: through the leaderboard.

The leaderboard wasn't as simple as the number of ghosts killed because the ghosts released could grow. As these ghosts killed players, they would grow stronger. Stronger ghosts gave more points. The total points obtained was how the leaderboard calculated rankings.

In the normal servers, there was a clear separation between level ranges. The Heavenly Domain was much simpler since everyone was Level 75. Apart from the points leaderboard, there were other titles that gave out rewards. It was similar to dungeon first clears; only the first player to accomplish the feat was entitled to a reward.

Experienced players understood enough of it with just a few glances. Glory events tended not to be too complicated. Their main feature was competition. Only rewards obtained through competing against others gave the most beautiful rewards. As for the rewards from killing ghosts, those could just be considered as participatory rewards.

Normal players didn't have any hopes of making it to the top of the leaderboard, as per convention, Glory gave out final rewards depending on the player's position on the leaderboard. No matter what ranking you got, there would be an equivalent reward for you, so no matter what, everyone would be trying their hardest. Moving up a few ranks on the leaderboards meant better rewards.

The Ghost Parade would start on 7/7, the second Monday of July. After the update, when the players logged on, the Glory world became similar to the event page, dark and murky. Dense black fog covered the sky. Not a single ray of light shone, yet there was no rain either. The entire world sunk into a fog of gray.

There were no demons yet. The first wave would appear at 7 PM. In the next few days, the other waves would also come out at 7 PM.

In this dark world, the players did their usual work as they waited for 7 PM to come.

At 7 PM, the sound of a bell toll suddenly rang throughout the entire Glory world. No matter what corner of the world you were in, even inside a dungeon, the bell toll resounded in everyone's ears. The bell tolled seven times and the system released five huge scarlet words: Ghost Parade.

"AH!!!!" In a main city somewhere, an ear-piercing scream echoed. A female Blade Master leaped back four times, but still failed to break away from the pursuit of a bunch of round wooden barrels. These wooden barrels had originally just been very ordinary decorations on the streets. The players walked past them everyday. No one really paid any attention to them. At most, a bored player might step on it and jump around.

But when the announcement of the Ghost Parade came out, these wooden barrels seemed to have come alive.

That female Blade Master originally had her back to the wooden barrels on the lookout for these hundred ghosts to appear. How could she have known that there would be movement behind her? When she turned around, she saw these wooden barrels come to life, bending and twisting. A few of the lids on the buckets shook. It was as if these barrels were trying to swallow her.

The female player cried out in fear and hastily retreated. By the time the surrounding players noticed the commotion going on here, they saw a bunch of wooden barrels chasing after that female player. The female player wasn't able to escape. Her Blade Master was instantly swallowed up by the barrels. Then, the barrels dispersed. A beauty had passed away. Only a belt was left. Equipment actually dropped!

The players were shocked!

This barrel ghost killed someone in an instant. These ghosts weren't as simple as people had thought.

Without a clear grasp of the situation, the surrounding players didn't dare rashly advance. However, the wooden barrels took the initiative. The ghost chose another player on the streets and charged over. There were barrels rolling on the ground and barrels jumping into the air. One of the barrels had even leaped several meters into the air, crashing down like the fall of Mt. Tai.

"What's going on!!" The targeted player cried out and wanted to

escape too, but these barrels had surrounded him, trapping him in the center. Following afterwards, the barrels converged and the player died.

The players on the street were struck dumb. They had been waiting for the ghosts to spawn, waiting to fight for every second, but then a bunch of dirty wooden barrels popped up and killed two people in just this short amount of time.

"It looks pretty strong. Ah?" A player said to his friend next to him, but he didn't hear a reply. When he turned his head, his friend, who had clearly been by his side just before, had disappeared wordlessly.

"Water Mountain?" The player called out. No reply came. There was no sign of his friend anywhere either. Just when he was about to pull up his friends list and message him, he suddenly heard something rattling from behind him. He turned around to look and saw the willow tree next to him reaching out with its tentacle-like branches to catch him. At this moment, the player saw a silver badge hanging on one of the tree branches. It was his friend's equipment.

The player instantly realized what had happened, but there was no time for him to scream. The willow branches climbed onto his shoulders and strangled him. His screen turned black. He couldn't see anything.

Health……

The only thing that this player could see was his health falling rapidly. This type of damage was enough to put this willow tree ghost at the level of a dungeon boss! Was this an opponent a player could solo? Dungeons were always played with a team.

The player fell into despair. He was ready to meet up with his friend. Suddenly, he heard several snaps. He could suddenly see again. Countless sword light linked together, cutting the willow tree ghost's branches into bits and pieces.

The player couldn't bother with thinking too much. He immediately struggled free and jumped back. Then, he saw that player also jump back. Those were clearly a Blade Master's slashes, but then a fireball suddenly shot out from his fingers.

Fireball?

The player stared foolishly. Even if this was a low-leveled Elementalist skill, it shouldn't be coming out from a Blade Master's hands!

However, in the next moment, when he saw that person's ID, he immediately understood. Lord Grim.

Lord Grim!

God Ye Xiu's unspecialized - Lord Grim!

The player was stunned. This character hadn't been around for very long, but he had already turned into a legend in the game. The player had heard from his friends from the tenth server about how Lord Grim had dyed the tenth server red with blood. When he arrived at the Heavenly Domain at Level 55, he was chased by Level 70 players, who were even top experts of the big guilds.

Then, Lord Grim's identity was revealed. Lord Grim was God Ye Qiu. And from this moment on, Lord Grim's life became more difficult whenever anyone met him.

Every famous character in the game had experienced this sort of vexation. Whenever famous characters logged on, the luckier ones would just be surrounded non-stop. The unluckier ones would be chased and killed. But for this type of large-scale event, these characters couldn't miss it because the drop rate of all sorts of items would increase in this event. And among these items, there was one kind that was bound to a character and couldn't be traded. Only the character who picked it up could use it, so no pro character would dare ignore it.

Skill books!

Even the most end-game content, wild bosses, very rarely dropped them. Finding a skill book from a random monster required heavenly luck. If not, these pro characters would have maxed out their stats even if they died. They wouldn't be missing 100, 200 skill points back when they were Level 70.

The skill book drop rate was greatly increased like everything else, so pro characters naturally hoped to seize this opportunity. As a result, whenever a large-scale event came out, it wasn't difficult to find pro characters. However, these pro characters wouldn't be wearing their Silver equipment. If players killed them and their equipment dropped, it would be gigantic headache. Pro characters would just pick some random Purple or Orange characters to wear.

Lord Grim could obviously switch equipment too. It was just that his equipment had always just been in-game level equipment. His Myriad Manifestations Umbrella was a Silver equipment though. However, this weapon couldn't be switched, so Lord Grim would definitely be able to show his full strength.

Fireballs shot out in rapid succession. The flames gradually spread until it covered the entire willow tree. The willow tree branches kept on twitching as if it were struggling. As the flames rose into the sky, it burned. Finally, it stopped moving. Lord Grim went back, raised his arms, and his Myriad Manifestations Umbrella transformed into a spear. With a Circle Swing, the willow tree was knocked into the air and then broke up into burnt chips. It had been thoroughly killed.

"How strange. That didn't count as a first kill?"

The players on the streets were still screaming because of the various objects that had turned into ghosts. On the other hand, the God was wondering why he hadn't gotten the first kill. This was the difference between them...

Chapter 1097: Intense Competition

The ghosts appeared so suddenly and unexpectedly, catching countless players off guard. As a result, Ye Xiu killing a ghost so easily and calmly made him seem that much more imposing. It wasn't just the player that Ye Xiu had saved. The entire street of players quickly realized that someone over there had successfully killed a ghost.

It didn't seem like all that much?

This scene made the confidence of the players skyrocket. Quite a few immediately took out their weapons and charged at these strange phantasms.

Their spirited shouts quickly turned into cries of despair. Too many of them had only seen that a player had killed a ghost and hadn't paid attention to that player's ID.

Lord Grim, Ye Xiu. He was a figure that stood at the top of Glory. How could normal players hope to replicate his grandeur? Dungeon monsters weren't that easy to kill for normal players.

The entire street transformed into a field of slaughter. The players hadn't been prepared for the difficulty of this time's Ghost Parade. Their confidence from seeing Lord Grim successfully kill the willow tree instantly disappeared into nothingness.

The players screamed and fled in fear. As for the imposing figure that had killed the only ghost over here, he became their savior. They couldn't help but gather towards this player. After getting closer, they saw his name and finally understood that they had made a misunderstanding.

"God, save us!!" Several players begged. Lowering themselves in front of God Ye Xiu was nothing shameful.

"Everyone, calm down!" Ye Xiu called out, "These ghosts aren't difficult to deal with. Pay attention to their weaknesses and then

choose a target that you can easily restrain to fight! If that's not enough, party up."

Yes, if they couldn't solo an enemy, partying with others was the easiest solution. The players in the game should understand. It was just that for this event, would playing alone or partying with others give more rewards? The players needed to consider this question before deciding, so no one had immediately formed a party. However, after realizing that these ghosts weren't so easy to kill along with Ye Xiu's advice, the players started calling over their friends or searching for a party to join. Ye Xiu received countless party invites.

As for the ghosts' weaknesses……

"What type of weaknesses do they have, God?" Someone asked.

"I'm studying them too." Ye Xiu replied. It was his first time seeing these types of monsters, "Wood is afraid of fire. Fire is afraid of water. Basic logic shouldn't be wrong."

Ye Xiu had tested this theory before. For example, against that willow tree, he had only thrown out a few low-leveled Fireballs, instantly burning that willow tree to ashes. It was far more efficient than hacking at the tree.

The players seemed to somewhat understand. At this moment, all sorts of ghosts were starting to attack them.

Look for weaknesses! The players started racking their brains. The very first ghost that had charged over at them made them want to cry. Wooden barrels. What was its weakness?

Fire?

These barrels were made of wood. Players with fire element attacks tried their hand, but it didn't seem too effective.

What is it?

The players pondered over this question but couldn't figure it

out. Ye Xiu was standing on the side and also sweating. When he said weaknesses, he had just been speculating. Who knew if all these ghosts had weaknesses? However, right now, the players were bitterly searching for one as if they were following an imperial decree. Ye Xiu suddenly felt like there was a lot of pressure on him.

Amidst the chaos, someone suddenly yelled in pleasant surprise: "Attack the bottom! Attack the bottom of these barrels. The lower you go, the lower their defense!"

Everyone was startled, but quickly responded. If a barrel didn't have a bottom, then it couldn't be used, so the bottom of the barrel was the weakness?

It was quite logical, but anyone who thought of such an answer had to be a bit crazy.

After finding this weakness, the players discovered that these buckets weren't that difficult. A bunch of wooden barrel bottoms were destroyed. These wooden barrels instantly lost their liveliness. They fell to the ground and rolled around powerlessly.

"Kill!" Their morales had truly risen this time. After figuring out the trick, they suddenly became fearless.

As for Ye Xiu?

His goals weren't so low. As he looked for monsters to kill, he checked the leaderboards.

The leaderboards were dazzling to the eyes. The event had just begun, but the pro players were already displaying what true strength was. The first ten and even as far as the first twenty places were occupied by pro players.

Troubling Rain, Vaccaria, Cloud Piercer, Dazzling Hundred Blossoms, Desert Dust, Demon Subduer……

The previous events also had leaderboards, but they weren't fully occupied by pro characters because if it wasn't an event taking

place during a holiday, pro players wouldn't usually be the ones playing on these characters. It was usually someone from the guild department playing in their place. The staff members of the guild department could be considered elite experts in the game, but they were far from possessing the dominating skill of pro players. However, the Ghost Parade happened to take place during the summer. The pro players personally took up the task, resulting in them sweeping the leaderboards.

Ye Xiu looked at his ranking. He wasn't in the top ten, but he wasn't too far away either. He was currently ranked 16. Surrounding him were a bunch of pro characters. The points were constantly fluctuating. A few moments later, he dropped from 16 to 18, overtaken by Flying Sword and Blossoming Chaos.

"Everyone's working hard!" Ye Xiu mumbled. He couldn't relax either. The street that he was on had quite a few ghosts, but there were also quite a few players. Everyone was fighting over them. No matter how skilled he was, it was hard to avoid his efficiency dropping. A quiet and desolate place was ideal. Unfortunately, when Ye Xiu logged on, he couldn't find any good places. He could only blame it on his bad luck.

Yes, luck.

In this type of event, technical skill and tactical skill were secondary. Luck was most important, especially for pro players who were all at the similar skill levels. Only normal players would flee in terror because of these ghosts.

However, the normal players had started forming parties and helping one another as if it were a dungeon. Their combat power instantly shot up. The ghosts on this street were quickly cleared. Ye Xiu found the time to check the leaderboards again and found that he had already dropped outside of the top 20.

Only a fixed number of ghosts spawned every day all in one wave. As time went on, trying to catch up to those ahead required even

greater luck. Today clearly wasn't Ye Xiu's day. After that street was swept clean, he looked for another place to hunt, but his kills were intermittent. He continued to fall on the leaderboards, making Ye Xiu feel even more helpless.

After going around several blocks, Ye Xiu realized with astonishment that there were bunch of tails following behind his butt.

Yes, not just one tail, but a bunch.

Ye Xiu's Lord Grim stopped on a stone bridge in the city and turned around. He could already recognize some of their names. However, these guys were still pretending. Some of them were switching equipment. Some of them acted like they were chatting with each other. Some of them even pretended like they were just passing by, walking past Lord Grim.

"Which guild are you guys from?" Ye Xiu asked.

No one paid him any attention. They continued with their act.

"Stop pretending. You, the one following me since that clock tower. You, the one from the river area four. You, you were at that street in the very beginning, no?" Ye Xiu pointed at a few characters. They finally stopped pretending and started backing away cautiously. They were also sizing up the other players around them.

"It looks like you're not all from the same guild?" Ye Xiu saw this scene and said.

Still no one answered. Ye Xiu didn't need them to answer. These guys obviously weren't here to admire him and ask for his signature. The big guilds had found his location and sent people here to mess things up for him. They couldn't stop him, but they could at least slow him down.

"How mean! Who sent these people to follow behind my butt!!" Those players weren't going to talk, so Ye Xiu could only go to the

pro player chat group and fiercely denounce the conduct of these guilds.

No one paid him any mind.

Everyone was playing the game, and the pro player chat group was unexpectedly dead. How long had it been in the pro scene since everyone had gone into the game? Ye Xiu felt a bit dazed.

"Wu Chen, have our guild members take note of where the other pro characters are located." Ye Xiu returned to the game and messaged Wu Chen. His Lord Grim was also in Guild Happy. Any orders that he gave in the guild would naturally be followed. However, their guild leader was still Wu Chen and since this was a new guild, establishing a guild leader's authority was very important. Pro players abusing their statuses to do certain things in the guild was harmful to the guild's management.

"Oh, okay." Wu Chen replied back and then announced it to the guild.

Guild Happy had also reached max capacity. There were certainly spies from other guilds inside. Five minutes hadn't even passed since Wu Chen's announcement and the pro player chat group started livening up again.

"Revenge breeds revenge*." Wang Jiexi said.

"There will never be an end to it!" Huang Shaotian finished the saying, but a sentence was too short, so he added in his own personal opinion: "Old Ye, do you really need to do that? Insisting on a going an eye for an eye is too unsightly!"

"Exactly! Events like this don't come often. Let's all be friends!" Samsara's Jiang Botao also spoke his opinion.

"Then why don't you guys tell your guilds to withdraw the people tailing me?" Ye Xiu said.

"Yes yes yes..." The pro players expressed. Not long afterwards, the anonymous stalkers gradually dispersed.

"Okay, there's nothing wrong now, right? Let's all have a friendly competition. Old Ye, you've gotta work harder! When I check the leaderboards, I can't even see you!" Huang Shaotian said. His Troubling Rain was currently number one on the leaderboards. It was a rare chance for him to gloat.

But in time it took for him to type out these few words, the leaderboards suddenly changed.

"Fuck fuck fuck fuck fuck fuck!!" Huang Shaotian roared in the chat group. Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer had jumped from third to first, pushing Troubling Rain down to second.

"Ha." Zhou Zekai rarely spoke in the chat group, and he only said one word.

Chapter 1098: Seaweed Monster

Huang Shaotian wouldn't be Huang Shaotian if he didn't shoot back. However, Ye Xiu wasn't in the mood to admire his trash talking. He might have gotten rid of his tails, but his placing on the rankings hadn't changed.

32.

That was his current placing. The street he began on had helped him stay in the top twenty, but after leaving the street, Ye Xiu's luck wasn't very good. He didn't meet enough monsters to let him keep his position. His current 32nd place was temporary and considering how peaceful the street that he was on was, his placing would probably fall even more when he reached the end of the road.

No matter what, he couldn't just stay there and not move. The ghosts spawned at the same time. If they weren't there, they weren't there; it wasn't like you could wait at their respawn point for them to respawn.

Ye Xiu had Lord Grim walk over the stone bridge and ended up at a crossroads with a left, middle, and right path. However, all three choices seemed equally peaceful. Ye Xiu wanted to cry. Why was he so unfortunate today?

Let's just keep walking! Ye Xiu thought to himself as Lord Grim stepped onto the bridge. He was about to continue walking when, suddenly, he realized that he couldn't step forward. Next, his character's view spun and Lord Grim was thrown to the ground.

Where did this attack come from? Ye Xiu was stunned.

The moment Lord Grim was about to hit the ground, he hastily Quick Recovered, but it didn't work. The strike had been a grab, but it somehow managed to close in on Ye Xiu without him noticing, striking a direct hit.

It was only after his character had been pulled to the ground that Ye Xiu saw what had hit him as he turned Lord Grim's view. Something had tangled itself around Lord Grim's ankle.

What was it?

Ye Xiu didn't even have the time to look at it clearly when it suddenly yanked backwards. Ye Xiu slashed at it as it moved and Lord Grim's sword struck an accurate hit, but nothing happened. The thing shrank and then, with a flick, pulled Lord Grim upwards into the air. With this, Ye Xiu had a clear view. This weird thing that came out of nowhere had crept out of the lake under the stone bridge. Seaweed covered the lake surface, almost entirely, and it was impossible to see what was actually at the bottom of the lake.

Lord Grim switched the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella to its gun form and sent a Gatling Gun towards this unknown monster. Water splashed everywhere and seaweed flew into the air, but this thing was still unaffected just like when he slashed at it. Ye Xiu still couldn't tell what was under the lake. Then, with a splash, Lord Grim was pulled under the water.

Where is it?

As soon as he went under, Ye Xiu looked around, but didn't find anything. The thing around Lord Grim's ankle was still there. Ye Xiu followed it upwards with his eyes and suddenly realized, how come it was coming from above the water now?

What monster was this?! Ye Xiu could feel a headache coming on. If there was any difficulty in the Ghost Parade, then for Ye Xiu, it would be what he was currently experiencing: the ghosts were all completely new NPCs. He had never previously encountered any of them in game, so he didn't know any of their characteristics or skills. Even Gods were newbies when up against these completely new monsters.

And now, Ye Xiu had encountered a very tricky one. Although he had confidence he could defeat his target, every minute spent on it

was a minute lost. Just look, he had already fallen to 35 in this short span of time. Ye Xiu was still in the claws of this monster, but he still had time to check the rankings, finding he had fallen by another three places already.

In that instant, the monster finally launched another attack, and this time, Ye Xiu finally figured out what it was.

It was seaweed!

The seaweed that covered the entire surface of the lake, green like something that had been vomited out, was the true form of this monster. No wonder it had seemed to come from under the water at first, but later seemed to come from above. This thing was on the water's surface!

It had taken Ye Xiu quite a while to figure out what he was fighting and the seaweed monster had already began to attack him by then. The seaweed that had been floating on the surface suddenly sunk in clusters, like will-o-wisps.

Ye Xiu didn't know what kind of attack this was, but he wouldn't let it hit him so easily. He hastily had Lord Grim swim further down. However, something tightened around his foot. The seaweed was still tangled around Lord Grim's ankle.

What a long CC!

Ye Xiu was shocked. Even if it was an NPC, their skills still couldn't diverge from Glory's design. Offensive attacks dealt damage and crowd control effects lasted a duration of time. No matter if it was damage or duration, there had to be a limit. How long had this seaweed been restricting Lord Grim's movement? How was it still doing this? How long did this ghost's skills last for?

Ye Xiu didn't have the energy to spare on complaining because the will-o-wisp seaweed that had sunk down had attacked. Their attack was very basic, just throwing themselves at Lord Grim in an attempt to hit him. However, there were too many sunken clusters

of seaweed to count. He could dodge one, but if they all began to attack together, then they'd form a net and then there wouldn't be any room to dodge.

He had to dodge them preemptively!

The seaweed was preventing him from going down, and upwards... Above him was the water surface which was covered in seaweed. Going upwards would be putting himself in the monster's embrace, an even worse choice.

Hurry up and break!

Ye Xiu could only keep going down. Snapping the restraint around Lord Grim's ankle became key. He slashed down again. The seaweed bent with the slash, but it refused to snap. It was clearly extremely flexible and durable...

Ye Xiu didn't have time to try out new methods and could only follow his current line of thought. The Myriad Manifestations Umbrella switched to its gun form. With a bang, a bullet shot out. As the bullet left the chamber, the umbrella was transformed into a sword once more, striking down.

The bullet hit the seaweed and the flash of the blade slashed down as well. This time, the seaweed was cut through completely. Ye Xiu hastily had Lord Grim dive as the clusters of seaweed swarmed forth, crashing together in a ball.

That was close!

It was rare for Ye Xiu to ever experience such a heart-stopping moment in the online game. After noticing the flexibility of the seaweed, Ye Xiu gave it a Spitfire's Stun Bullet, and after causing it to tense, he was able to easily slash through it. Then his eyes landed on the cluster of seaweed behind him and had Lord Grim throw a Grenade over. It'd feel very good to blow it up.

As expected, it felt delightful!

The large cluster of seaweed was blown to pieces and several

pieces hit Lord Grim. His health immediately plummeted, falling directly to red blood.

What the fuck!

Ye Xiu flailed in a panic. He immediately opened up the umbrella as a shield, while casting all his healing skills on himself and ingesting all the potions that would help him save his life. Only then was his health stabilized.

What a powerful attack! Ye Xiu was shocked. If just another two pieces had hit him, Lord Grim would have been KO'ed. This immense damage output was beyond anything Ye Xiu knew of. Their combative power rivaled that of dungeon monsters, but this sort of attack power was far beyond normal dungeon monsters, it was boss level, wild boss level even!

Ye Xiu didn't dare underestimate this monster. The seaweed that had been blown apart by the grenade hadn't died, floating in the water and preparing a new round of attacks.

How would he kill this seaweed? Would a Stun Bullet work again them? Ye Xiu had little to go on, but knew he had to try. He shot a small cluster of seaweed and struck down with his sword right after. The small cluster immediately broke apart, dispersing in the water as if it had dissolved.

It worked!

Ye Xiu was certain now, but he wasn't happy. With the seaweed covering the entire surface of the lake, how many attacks would he have to make to kill it completely?

As for how the seaweed got so strong, Ye Xiu immediately got the gist. This seaweed floated ever so peacefully on the water's surface like that, a very cunning disguise. Then, it would ambush passing players. Even Ye Xiu didn't realize what was happening after being caught, so there was little need to explain how much worse it would be for normal players. Continuously managing to kill

players this way, the seaweed monster had grown this strong.

Should he count himself lucky or unlucky? Ye Xiu didn't know. Such a large monster would definitely provide many points, so he should be happy about finding it. The problem was, this monster wasn't just big, but powerful. Could he beat it?

This thing's attack power rivalled a wild boss. If its health was also that shocking, then Ye Xiu would just give up on it entirely. But for now, he decided to take a shot.

The small clusters of seaweed were just a method of attack for the seaweed monster. Destroying them was just defending himself. If he wanted to kill this monster, he had to attack its main body, the seaweed that was floating on the water's surface. However, he had to deal with these small clusters first.

Not long later, Ye Xiu baited the small clusters of seaweed into trying to catch him again like before. Then, at the last minute, he dodged.

The small clusters of seaweed once again clustered up into a larger group. Lord Grim turned and delivered a Stun Bullet before his Myriad Manifestations Umbrella swung up as a spear, Dragon Tooth stabbing up before a Double Stab followed. As for skills like Falling Flower Palm that required him to get even closer, Ye Xiu didn't dare use them before he tested them out. After the Double Stab, he finished it off with a Sword Draw.

The three skills were completed in an instant, and with the whooshing sound of flowing water, the scattered seaweed vanished.

It worked!

With this experiment a success, Ye Xiu's spirits lifted. The seaweed monster was above him. After this experiment, Ye Xiu had a good idea of how to deal with it. Now he had to see if he could destroy the main body of the seaweed monster with the same

method. If it had the durability of a wild boss, then he'd leave immediately.

In the next moment, Lord Grim entered attack range of the water's surface, flicking his sleeves and gathering a chunk of the seaweed on the water's surface into a ball with a Shadow Cloak. Then, a Stun Bullet and an attack!

Chapter 1099: Jumping to Number One

Dragon Tooth, Double Stab, Sword Draw!

Ye Xiu chose to continue use what had worked before, except that after three skills, the cluster of seaweed was still good and well. The durability of the main body was, as expected, slightly better. However, it was only slightly. Ye Xiu quickly followed up with a fourth skill and, at last, the seaweed he had gathered with Shadow Cloak dispersed into nothingness. Ye Xiu gave a long sigh of relief. In that moment, he had been rather nervous, because the effects of Stun Bullet had a limit to its duration. When he had delivered the first strike, he knew that the problem wouldn't lie in if he could deal enough damage to destroy the main body or not, but time. Could he deal enough damage in the time given by the Stun Bullet?

In the end, he succeeded. This made Ye Xiu feel much more secure. Lord Grim jumped out of the water, right through the destroyed cluster of seaweed. The Myriad Manifestations Umbrella opened into a Rotor Wings and he immediately left the water behind him.

The seaweed monster wasn't willing to let go of its target so easily, hurriedly sending out a tentacle to catch him. Ye Xiu had been expecting that and had Lord Grim rise up at full speed. The seaweed wasn't slow either, but characters could move around in the air with Rotor Wings, so Ye Xiu would naturally use this to dodge. Ye Xiu wasn't planning to leave. Leaving the lake surface was just to wait for his skill cooldown. Low levelled skills always had short cooldowns, but those that had a bonus effect like Stun Bullet would have a longer cooldown, otherwise, if someone could endlessly keep their opponents CCed - and one like stun, too - there'd be no need to fight.

Stun Bullet's cooldown was a full ten seconds and Ye Xiu was currently trying to last through these ten seconds. However, he wouldn't just keep dodging. As he dodged, Lord Grim threw a

Grenade down. The surface of the lake exploded. Though this didn't really do any damage to the seaweed, since it had come out of the water, the seaweed had all been squeezed into a cluster.

It worked!

Ye Xiu was relieved. If he could gather the seaweed like this, then killing the seaweed monster would become much faster.

Soon enough, the cooldown for Stun Bullet was over and Lord Grim landed as Rotor Wings ended, striking his sword at the water's surface and sending out an Earthquake Sword to sweep the seaweed together. Then, he added a Shadow Cloak. This time, he had gathered even more seaweed, but when Lord Grim began to attack, Ye Xiu knew that this wasn't good.

The more he gathered, the more health the seaweed had. This was a very logical design. Ye Xiu hadn't neglected that, of course. He had gathered the seaweed this time with the intention of trying things out. After making so many attempts, he was now certain he'd be unable to destroy the seaweed in the time the Stun Bullet gave him.

Stun Bullet's stun effect lasted for two seconds and this duration wouldn't see much increase as the skill's rank was raised. After all, the control effect of a stun was very powerful. An eight or ten second stun would be beyond broken. When Stun Bullet was maxed out, the stun effect would only be increased to 3.5 seconds, so it was up to the player to decide how many ranks to raise it in accordance to their reliance and usage of Stun Bullet. Lord Grim's Stun Bullet was only rank one with the basic two second stun. Using four skills in two seconds was already his limit and Ye Xiu had to make sure he didn't slip up at all. Now, the seaweed had even more health, so Lord Grim, with his abysmal damage output, wouldn't be able to destroy such a large cluster no matter what.

This result was greatly disappointing for Ye Xiu. However, with two rounds of gathering to go on, he now knew very clearly on

how much to gather at one time. Then, all he had to do was repeat.

The seaweed was cleared up bit by bit by Ye Xiu and the lake soon returned to its original clean state.

He was nearly done.

Seeing the two clusters of seaweed over there, Lord Grim swam over and then Ye Xiu heard voices coming from the bank.

"It's right over here!"

"We don't know how many players it's killed already. This seaweed monster is extremely powerful, so keep your guards up."

"However, we've already found a way to defeat it. Witches and Spitfires, make sure to cooperate. You're the key."

A large group of people had gathered at the lakeside. Normal players weren't idiots either, having also found a way to deal with the seaweed monster. It was just that they had no way of completing all the steps on their own, so they could only get helpers to cooperate with them. The group of people had excitedly rushed over to kill this massive monster, but what they were met with was a clear lake. Where did the seaweed that was said to be taking over the lake?

"Shit! No way!"

Some observant players quickly noticed Lord Grim's existence, swimming to a cluster of seaweed, Shadow Cloak, Stun Bullet, then a rapid stream of combos... Wasn't this the strategy their team leader had been emphasising the whole way here?

"Are you goddamn kidding me?!"

The one who had gathered all these people here was a Spitfire player. The first time he had came, he had been ambushed by the seaweed monster and killed. Then, running over to get his revenge, he had been killed again. He couldn't accept it and came again. By then, the seaweed monster had grown quite a bit and he

was even less of a match, but this time he had discovered a way to kill the seaweed monster. The fourth time, he had charged over, thinking that knowing the method to killing the monster would assure his victory, but he had underestimated the strength of the seaweed monster. After dying four times in a row, he finally relented and went and gathered a team, also figuring out a good way to gather the monster. However, by the time he returned, he found most of the seaweed gone and the one who did it had done so with the method he had gained through four sacrifices.

"Who dares!" The leader was enraged. He thought that this person had been watching him and stole his method. He was a dirty thief.

Chasing after the figure along the bank, the team leader held up his gun to shoot, but was suddenly knocked into by one of his companions. With a stumble, his shot missed.

"What?" The team leader was furious.

"Are you stupid? Shadow Cloak, then Stun Bullet afterwards, then followed up with a combo including Sword Draw. Can't you tell who this is through those variety of skills?" The one who had knocked into the team leader said.

The team leader paused. In the past, if anyone saw a character using skills across different class types, they'd think it was an NPC, but now, all the players knew that there was such an existence: God Ye Xiu and his unspecialized, Lord Grim.

The team leader trembled as he walked along the bank a little further, and by then, Lord Grim was also swimming towards the last cluster of seaweed. The name above his head was finally visible to the team leader.

Lord Grim. Sure enough, it was Lord Grim.

Immediately, the misunderstanding of stealing his method was dismissed. If he couldn't even figure out this method on his own,

then would he still be God Ye Xiu? It was just that the team leader had been bustling around, sacrificing himself and gathering helpers, confidently returning to reap his profits, but in the end he didn't even manage to get the scraps. That was too depressing...

"There's another cluster!" The team leader couldn't accept this. "Witches, go, Shadow Cloak!"

The Witch didn't move.

"Why aren't you guys doing anything? Did you disconnect? You there?" The leader yelled.

"And try to steal God Ye Xiu's kill? Are you crazy?" The Witch asked in shock.

"But I found it first!" The team leader wailed.

"Found it first..." The entire team was speechless. Though they understood this guy's feelings, you might have "found it first", but if you "found it first" yet didn't kill it first, then it wasn't yours. This was common sense.

"Go on, hurry up and go!" The team leader went to yell at another Witch, seeing that the first one refused to move.

This one seemed to be close with the team leader and didn't have the heart to reject the other. However, he went up slowly, raising his broom into the air for several seconds without doing anything. By the time he was done posing, Lord Grim had ended the battle. The one who had been about to attack turned back around in relief. "Oops, it's too late now..."

The team leader cried. However, he neither had the skill or a good reason to bother Ye Xiu about this. What made him even more jealous was that after the seaweed monster was killed, Lord Grim's position on the rankings had managed to instantly jump to first.

The team leader hadn't noticed at first. What brought it to their attention was someone suddenly yelling about it in the global chat.

"Fuck fuck fuck!! What cheat did you use, Ye Xiu!? How did you suddenly get to first, did you kill the GM?! You cheat, I'm reporting you, isn't there a GM here to make sure this sort of thing doesn't happen?!"

The cathartic speech came from Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain. The entirety of Glory was silent. No one had thought they would get the chance to admire Huang Shaotian's trash talk in the game's global chat.

Huang Shaotian had been overtaken by Zhou Zekai, but then his luck had been pretty good and rapidly took his place back. As for Ye Xiu's Lord Grim, he was thirty something already, so Huang Shaotian had disregarded him as a competitor. But that was when he killed a monster and wanted to check his score, only to be met with Lord Grim's name above his Troubling Rain's.

Am I seeing this correctly?

Huang Shaotian rubbed his eyes and after confirming what he had seen, immediately exploded in rage in the global chat.

Ye Xiu himself had noticed before him. This seaweed monster had managed to raise his points all the way to first place. He was also very surprised at that. Immediately, he thought of an idea of getting a bunch of smurfs to feed up a monster and then killing it with his main account, then noticed Huang Shaotian's yelling in the global chat.

"Ha." Ye Xiu replied.

None of the the players found anything out of the ordinary about this, but the pro players were all laughing their heads off by then.

Just now, in the pro player chat, didn't Zhou Zekai give the same response when Huang Shaotian had been trash talking after being overtaken by Zhou Zekai? Now Ye Xiu was copying Zhou Zekai. Huang Shaotian was probably choking on his anger by now. The global chat in the game had a message cooldown, so he couldn't

spam. Instead, the pro player chat was flooded by him.

Seeing the number of new messages jumping rapidly, Ye Xiu knew that it had to be Huang Shaotian erupting again, as well as those who were greeting him despite knowing that he was just trash talking. Ye Xiu was thinking about the possibility of raising a monster. The only thing he wasn't sure about was how many characters he'd have to feed to a monster to get it to grow to this level. Was an experiment necessary?

Ye Xiu thought about this as he had Lord Grim climb back onto the bank. On the bank, the team of players stood there, stunned. After the trash talk in the global chat, they also realized that Lord Grim had managed to jump to first place. The sheer number of points the seaweed monster was worth was clear for all to see. Even though they wouldn't have as many gains after the points were distributed amongst them, it would still be quite heft. But now, it was all for nothing. Everyone was disappointed, but what could they say when faced with God Ye Xiu?

"So amazing, God!"

"God, are you leaving?"

"Don't rush off, God..."

The players fawned over Lord Grim like a paparazzi.

Chapter 1100: Raised Monsters

"Raise them?"

Ye Xiu couldn't do his monster raising plan alone. He needed to coordinate with his guild for this to work. Directly asking guild members to sacrifice themselves was somewhat inhumane, so he would need to rely on his alternate accounts to complete the task.

Ye Xiu was just about to discuss with Wu Chen how exactly they should carry this out, but Wu Chen already replied back: "This isn't going to be easy."

"Why?" Ye Xiu asked.

"I've already tried it. The base value of a ghost is 100 points. If the ghost kills a player, it's value will increase by 1. Let's put aside issues like manpower and account cards on hand. Let's just look at the problem with the ghost killing players. If a player doesn't wear any armor and doesn't defend, a ghost will need 10 or 20 seconds to kill the player. Killing 100 players is equal to 100 more points. If we average it out and say 15 seconds per person. 100 players would need 25 minutes. Of course, the ghost having the ability to attack en masse and killing faster the stronger it grows are factors, but if you consider the issue of the possible risks involved and our current manpower, raising a monster won't be an easy task." Wu Chen explained.

"Oh, understood." Ye Xiu replied. As soon as he heard that a single player killed was only worth one more point, he knew that it wouldn't be easy to make this work for the current Happy. Putting aside the calculations that Wu Chen made, finding enough manpower would require a lot of effort. He didn't have enough on hand. The Internet cafe customers had account cards, but who was going to help him for no reason? Especially since all of the Glory players were all busy with this event too. As a result, his only option would be to hire people. With Happy's current resources, he

could afford it, but was that worth it just for this event?

Ye Xiu calculated, but then he felt that something wasn't right. When he had killed that seaweed monster, Lord Grim had obtained 625 points. It had already killed 525 players? It had only been an hour since the event had started. It didn't conform with Wu Chen's calculations. How did this seaweed monster do it? Could it be that its original value was high? It had started out as a mini-boss level ghost? The event never said anything about that though!

Ye Xiu was pondering over this mystery, when he saw a team of players from the far end of the street charging over. He recognized the person in front, Samsara's guild leader, Three Realms Six Paths.

When this team reached the bridge, they hastily looked towards the water beneath the bridge. In that instant, Ye Xiu realized something. As for Three Realms Six Paths, the instant he saw Lord Grim, he stopped looking under the bridge and shouted: "FUCK YOU!!!"

"Uh... you guys raised it?" Ye Xiu said.

He figured it out. This monster that had eaten 525 players hadn't grown naturally. It had been intentionally raised by people. Ye Xiu hadn't been the only one to think of raising a monster. Just look at Wu Chen. Wu Chen had already tested it before Ye Xiu had even asked. He had clearly noticed that there was a potential exploit. As for the other guilds, their in-game experience was far richer than pro players, so they had noticed it too. Those guilds had the manpower and the accounts to carry out something Happy couldn't. As a result, raising a monster seemed to be an obvious course of action.

Samsara had tried, and the ghost that they found was quite a good one.

This seaweed monster had weak defense and low health. It seemed to be a feature that all ghosts in the Ghost Parade had in

common. But apart from that, it had powerful attacks and the scattered seaweed clumps could attack many players at once, making it a ghost perfect for growing quickly.

Even though it had been raised……

"Why didn't you have anyone guard it?" Ye Xiu raised an honest question. What had just happened was one of the "potential risks" that Wu Chen had mentioned. Ye Xiu had just taken away all of the effort that Samsara had put into the ghost, yet now he was giving them a suggestion.

Three Realms Six Paths wanted to cry.

Why wasn't anyone guarding it? They obviously had people in the beginning, but as the seaweed monster became stronger, players started coming over and becoming its food. That was a cherry on top for Samsara, so not only did they not stop them, they welcomed them! As a result, the guards felt like there was no need to watch over it. They might as well just become its food and make it grow faster.

Lord Grim just happened to pass by and get caught by the seaweed monster. He just happened to be an unspecialized too, allowing him to kill the seaweed monster alone because of his multi-class skill set. After Samsara saw Troubling Rain cursing in the global chat, they realized something wasn't right. They didn't know if other guilds were raising monsters, but they were doing it. Three Realms Six Paths immediately asked the players stationed there whether the seaweed monster was safe and sound, but the team guarding the seaweed monster had sacrificed themselves and were on their way back, so when Three Realms Six Paths asked, they kept stalling.

Three Realms Six Paths suddenly had a bad feeling and personally went over. The others were still checking under the bridge, but Three Realms Six Paths immediately noticed that Lord Grim was on the bridge. Lord Grim had suddenly gained 600 points

in one go and jumped to first place. The seaweed monster that we had painstakingly raised had been snatched away by this fucker?

Three Realms Six Paths felt bitter! But after cursing "Fuck you", he couldn't say anything more.

How could he blame Ye Xiu? He couldn't because Ye Xiu had already started scolding him justly and forcefully: "You have to watch over it!! You guys raised such a terrifying monster. Who knows how many innocent players were harmed? I almost died too! You've gotta be more careful next time!"

NEXT TIME?! This bastard was thinking of a next time??

If this were someone else, Three Realms Six Paths would have had called everyone over to blast this guy to smithereens. But it had to be Ye Xiu..... It wasn't like he revered Ye Xiu. It was a question of whether they could actually beat him. He didn't have that many people on his side, and all of them had been "food". They had lost a lot of experience and had no equipment on them. If they actually tried to fight him, they would probably be the ones getting eaten, no?

Three Realms Six Paths grit his teeth, but he could only swallow his anger. They could only blame themselves for being too greedy, wanting to use other passerbiers as fodder. If they had made their guards stay to watch over it, their guards could have warned other people not to come over. They could have at least warned a dangerous fellow like Ye Xiu... fuck, would he have left just because they warned him? In reality, Three Realms Six Paths didn't think so. The purpose of a guard wasn't to warn people. Was a warning going to stop other people? When was the Heavenly Domain ever so peaceful? Especially between the club guilds.

There were no grounds to argue with him. What's more, he didn't even know. Have him pay? Three Realms Six Paths wasn't naive enough to say that. This time, he could only take the blow and watch as Lord Grim marched out magnanimously. As for the

food, they were standing on the bridge, staring blankly at the clean river water.

He obviously needed to tell the pro team what had happened because Three Realms Six Paths had already told them that they were raising a big monster for the pros to come get the points. But now, there was nothing. He had to at least tell them.

Samsara wasn't the only one raising monsters. Clubs had their own dedicated in-game divisions. How could they not do any research towards this event? After looking at the rules, the club guilds had already been planning on doing this way before the event even started. It was just that they didn't know the specifics yet. When the even started and they tested it, they found out that one death was only one point. Such miniscule gains only allowed these guilds to gather enough manpower to raise a single big monster. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim suddenly jumping to first wasn't anything too surprising. Even though Huang Shaotian had been cursing in the global chat, he also understood.

However, why did Happy kill it so early? Why did Happy kill their raised monster so fast?

The rather innocent people thought in this way. However, some people thought of the storm that Ye Xiu always brought up wherever he went and guessed something very close to the truth: he hadn't stolen someone else's monster, did he?

As a result, in that instant, it wasn't just Three Realms Six Paths checking on the situation. The various guild leaders were all asking about their raised monsters. Unfortunately, it was only Samsara with the grievous news.

The other guilds heard that their raised monsters were safe and sound. They instantly felt their hearts relax. However, in the end, they were also curious about whether a guild had gotten unlucky or not.

It wasn't hard to find out. They didn't even need to put their

spies to use. Someone directly asked about in the guild leader chat group.

"I say... did Lord Grim steal someone's monster?" The first to speak was Tyrannical Ambition's Jiang You. As Excellent Era's old rival in the past, Tyranny always analyzed Ye Xiu from the worst way possible.

When Jiang You asked, the other curious guild leaders didn't need to ask. They simply replied with a "Not ours."

In the end, Three Realms Six Paths typed out a sad face. Everyone saw it and immediately understood.They rejoiced in their hearts, but they put on a fake smile and consoled him: "Oh no, how could you be so careless?"

How could Three Realms Six Paths not know how happy these guild leaders were, but he really needed to speak his mind right now. These competitors of his were quite good listeners too.

After hearing Three Realms Six Path's tragic story, everyone naturally consoled him. Even though hadn't done it intentionally, with their impression of Ye Xiu, they weren't going to defend him. They could only look at him through an evil lens.

"That guy definitely knew!"

"Yeah, it was so obvious. How could he have not!"

"What a terrible person!"

"The scum among Gods!"

"Everyone's got to be more careful!"

As they chatted, the guild leaders ordered their monster raising team: "Be on high alert, especially against Lord Grim and anyone from Happy! Samsara too!"

Don't look at how everyone seemed to sympathizing with Three Realms Six Paths. In reality, they treated him the same as Ye Xiu. They looked at him in the worst way possible too. Samsara's raised

monster was gone. Would they try to steal someone else's? Everyone had thought of this issue.

And at the same time, this exchange had let everyone realize that raising monsters wasn't something that they alone were doing. All of the guilds were doing the same. Then..... Where were they? If they could be stolen, they they had to try!

As a result, in an instant, the spies and open accounts of the various guilds started moving.

Table of Contents

- The King's Avatar
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 1001: Don't Underestimate Your Opponent
  - Chapter 1002: Night-Blooming Cereus
  - Chapter 1003: Glory Really is Hard
  - Chapter 1004: Ninja and Mechanic
  - Chapter 1005: Missing the Crucial Opportunity
  - Chapter 1006: Reverse Psychology
  - Chapter 1007: Details
  - Chapter 1008: Focused Playstyle
  - Chapter 1009: A True Mechanic
  - Chapter 1010: Excellent Era's Rookie
  - Chapter 1011: A Confrontation Separated by a Year
  - Chapter 1012: New Skill
  - Chapter 1013: One More Hit
  - Chapter 1014: Can't Tell
  - Chapter 1015: All Out
  - Chapter 1016: You're Too Hard to Predict
  - Chapter 1017: Not That Careless
  - Chapter 1018: At a Standstill
  - Chapter 1019: Wound
  - Chapter 1020: Not Like This
  - Chapter 1021: Overturning the Sky
  - Chapter 1022: Rolling Meat
  - Chapter 1023: The Classic 0.03% Kill
  - Chapter 1024: That Also Counts as a 1v3?
  - Chapter 1025: Unexpected
  - Chapter 1026: Meeting Force with Force
  - Chapter 1027: Seize the Competition
  - Chapter 1028: It Ends Here
  - Chapter 1029: Starting Lineup
  - Chapter 1030: A Childish Annoyance?
  - Chapter 1031: What Kind of Opponent!
  - Chapter 1032: Attempted Exchange
  - Chapter 1033: Heading for Tiger-Borne Mountains

Chapter 1034: 1v2
Chapter 1035: Cut Off From the Team
Chapter 1036: Bypass
Chapter 1037: Unrescuable
Chapter 1038: Emergency Substitution
Chapter 1039: Shadow Play
Chapter 1040: This Again
Chapter 1041: A Familiar Scene
Chapter 1042: Box Tactics
Chapter 1043: Regarded as Helpless Grass
Chapter 1044: The Last Drop of Blood
Chapter 1045: Interlinked
Chapter 1046: Steamed Bun's Tempo
Chapter 1047: Disregard All Else
Chapter 1048: I'll Leave it to You
Chapter 1049: Worries of Being at Low Health
Chapter 1050: The Race to Kill
Chapter 1051: Never Meant to be Played Alone
Chapter 1052: We Are The Champions
Chapter 1053: Reopening a Can of Worms
Chapter 1054: The Fate of a God
Chapter 1055: Excellent Era's Silence
Chapter 1056: At Least They're Still With Us
Chapter 1057: End of the Regular Season
Chapter 1058: New Team Press Conference
Chapter 1059: What is Excellent Era
Chapter 1060: Can't Understand
Chapter 1061: I'm Back
Chapter 1062: Keep Winning Through the Booing
Chapter 1063: Semifinalists
Chapter 1064: Bleak and Desolate Excellent Era
Chapter 1065: Never Come Back Again
Chapter 1066: Needing To Be Formal
Chapter 1067: Sponsorships
Chapter 1068: Dry Tea Green's Sponsorship
Chapter 1069: Xia Zhongtian
Chapter 1070: Off to a Bad Start
Chapter 1071: Tyranny's Rookie
Chapter 1072: God of Healing

Chapter 1073: Veterans and Rookies
Chapter 1074: Tyranny's Tempo
Chapter 1075: A Samsara You Shouldn't Underestimate
Chapter 1076: Samsara's Weakness
Chapter 1077: Tyranny in Danger
Chapter 1078: The Same As Always
Chapter 1079: Happy, Champions?
Chapter 1080: Splitting Rewards
Chapter 1081: The 28,000,000 Transfer
Chapter 1082: Excellent Era Tagged Transfers
Chapter 1083: Excellent Era Hasn't Fallen
Chapter 1084: Change
Chapter 1085: The Rookie That Doesn't Listen
Chapter 1086: Focus Fire
Chapter 1087: Misdirect
Chapter 1088: Disparity
Chapter 1089: Dragon Spine Marrow
Chapter 1090: A Summer Not to be Overlooked
Chapter 1091: Before He Arrives
Chapter 1092: A Hundred Tricks
Chapter 1093: Diversion
Chapter 1094: There's No Harm in Cooperating
Chapter 1095: Immortals Fighting
Chapter 1096: Ghost Parade
Chapter 1097: Intense Competition
Chapter 1098: Seaweed Monster
Chapter 1099: Jumping to Number One
Chapter 1100: Raised Monsters